



**EX LIBRIS**




**BELVOIRHOUSE**

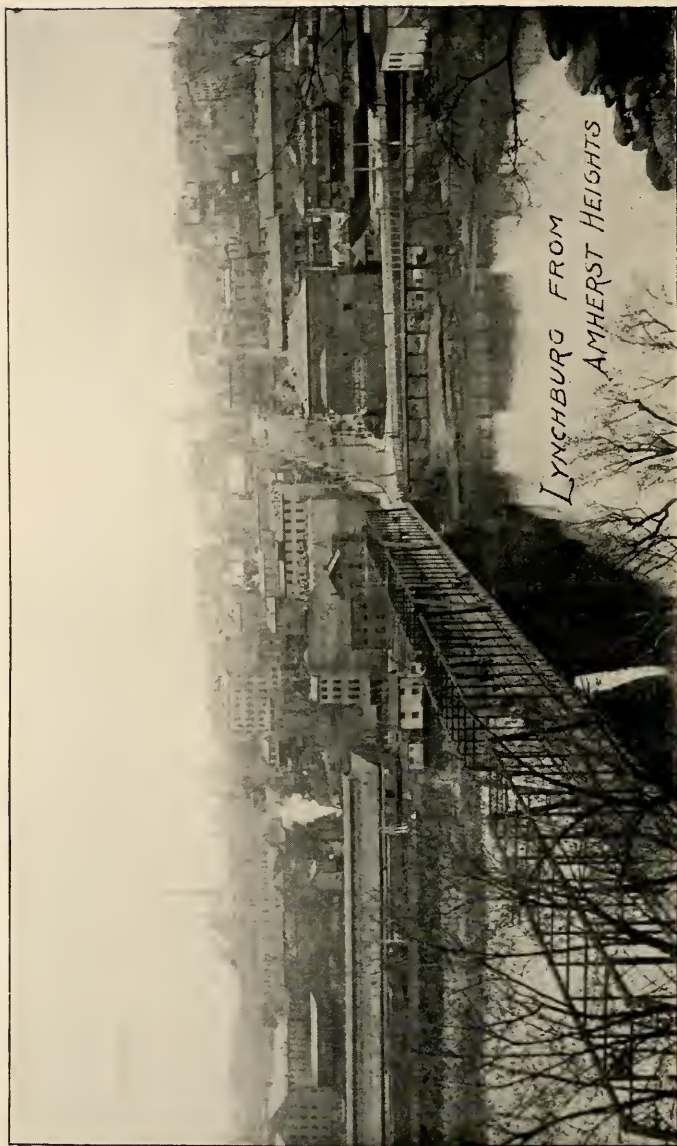








Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
The Institute of Museum and Library Services through an Indiana State Library LSTA Grant



# *LYNCHBURG* *and ITS PEOPLE*

---



BY  
*W. Asbury Christian*



---

LYNCHBURG :  
J. P. BELL COMPANY, PRINTERS.  
1900

Copyright, 1900,  
BY W. ASBURY CHRISTIAN.  
All rights reserved.

**To**

*The Grand-daughter of one of the original trustees  
of the town of Lynchburg, my dearest friend,*

**My Mother,**

*And to all the other noble women,  
whose names may not appear upon these pages,  
but who, nevertheless, by their fidelity and womanly  
greatness have made our city what it is,  
this volume is affectionately  
Dedicated.*





## PREFACE.

---

I have undertaken to do what is seldom done—to write the history of a Southern town. I suppose few have thought it worth while to write of a single town, unless there be something extraordinary that should be told. It seems to me, however, that if history is worth anything, that history is most valuable which tells of the “triumphs of peace,” of the industrial, social and intellectual development, and of the heroic deeds of the people nearest to us.

I cannot claim that the history of Lynchburg is of greater importance than that of other places, except to the people of Lynchburg. It may be of interest to them to learn of the struggles through which the fathers passed to establish our native city, and coming generations may be concerned to know what we did to make life more comfortable, and to bequeath to them larger opportunities for usefulness.

Such are the limitations of my work that I have not been able to tell all that I would have liked to tell, neither have I found time and space to trace family histories, interesting of course to the families. I have spoken of people only as they were connected with the town's history, hence many worthy citizens have not been mentioned because their quiet life kept them out of the public view. At the risk of being tedious, I have given the names of the citizens who took part in affairs of importance, in order that the men and the movements might be associated together.

The work could have been done better, but with the responsibility of a large church, I have done what I could, and I trust that my efforts will be looked upon by my townspeople with a leniency that should view a labor largely inspired by love.

The willingness of all upon whom I have called to render such assistance as they could is worthy of mention; but I must acknowledge my special indebtedness to “Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg,” by Mrs. Margaret Cabell; to Carter Glass, of the *Lynchburg News*; Robert J. Davis, N. B. James, John W. Lankford, Rev. T. H. Early, General T. T. Munford, Colonel M. S. Langhorne, Major John W. Daniel, Captain Charles M. Blackford, W. B. Snead, William Davis, F. J. Doherty, Mrs. Teresa Jordan Ambler, Mrs. A. E. Cross, Miss Juliet Fauntleroy, and to John W. Crawford, colored, who loaned me books and papers.

LYNCHBURG, *January 24, 1900.*



# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
CHAPTER I—1720.	
The Lynches, the Quakers, and the Quaker Meeting House....	9
CHAPTER II—1754-1800.	
New London ; Lynch Law ; Lynch's Ferry ; Founding of Lynchburg .....	18
CHAPTER III—1800-1810.	
First Methodist Church ; Lynchburg Incorporated ; Progress of the Town.....	28
CHAPTER IV—1810-1820.	
War ; Burning of the Theatre ; Public Improvements ; General Jackson's Visit ; First Presbyterian Church ; River Naviga- tion ; The Boom ; The Baptist.....	42
CHAPTER V—1820-1830.	
Episcopal Church ; Death of John Lynch ; Preparation for General Lafayette's Visit ; Efforts to Save Mr. Jefferson's Home ; Henry Clay's Visit ; The Water-Works ; The Barnes, and the Lost Child.....	71
CHAPTER VI—1830-1840.	
Mrs. Royall's Visit ; The Carnival of Death ; Lynchburg and New River Railroad ; The Canal ; Falling Stars ; Trouble with the Slaves ; Lynchburg's Poet.....	101
CHAPTER VII—1840-1850.	
First Boat ; War with Mexico ; Richmond and Ohio Railroad ; The Great Struggle ; Success.....	128
CHAPTER VIII—1850-1860.	
Beginning the Road ; Continued Prosperity ; The Town becomes a City ; The Dog Fight ; Norfolk and Portsmouth Stricken ; Fires ; John Brown's Raid.....	146

CHAPTER IX—1860-1870.		PAGE
Secession ; War ; Reconstruction ; Hard Times ; Reception to Ex-President Johnson, and estimate of him.....		181
CHAPTER X—1870-1880.		
Re-admission ; The Capitol Disaster ; The Great Freshet ; General Lee dead ; Public Schools Established ; Railroad Building ; Financial Crisis ; Bishop Early dies ; Great Religious Awakening ; The Falling Hotel ; Politics.....		274
CHAPTER XI—1880-1890.		
Prosperity ; President Garfield's death ; The Great Fire ; The Incendiary ; A New Railroad ; The Miraculous Railroad Accident ; Judge James Garland ; Effects of Cleveland's Election .....		328
CHAPTER XII—1890-1900.		
"Wet or Dry" ; The Boom ; The Woman's College ; Hard Times, the result of the Boom ; General Early's death ; The University Burned ; War with Spain ; Departure of Lynchburg Troops ; Great Prosperity ; Closing Events....		382
APPENDIX.....		483

# *Lynchburg and Its People.*

---

## CHAPTER I.

IN the year 1720, or thereabout, a youth of some fifteen summers became dissatisfied with his home in Ireland and determined to leave it. The cause of this dissatisfaction was the ill-treatment of his stepmother, although some say it was the harsh discipline of his school-teacher. He kept his purpose to himself until he met a sea captain who was on the eve of sailing for North America. To him he told his story, and begged that he would take him aboard his ship. The captain agreed, and the ship put out to sea. It had not gone far before the boy repented of his rash act and longed to be back home again; and seeing all other ways of return cut off, he threw himself into the sea and attempted to swim to shore. He was rescued by one of the sailors, and the ship proceeded on its course.

After a long voyage, the ship reached Virginia and began to discharge its cargo. The captain had to make some disposition of the boy indented to him for his passage, so he apprenticed him to Christopher Clark, a Quaker, and a wealthy tobacco planter, who lived in what is now Louisa county.

Young Charles Lynch, or Licht, as it was sometimes

called, went to work with a heavy heart, for he was a stranger in a strange land. But this did not last long. Sarah Clark, a daughter of the planter, began to sympathize with the young man, and before many years had passed the old story was repeated: there was a love affair, a courtship, and Charles Lynch and Sarah Clark were married.

After the marriage they moved to a farm called "Chestnut Hill," on James river, about one mile below the present site of Lynchburg, in what is now Campbell county. Charles Lynch took up large tracts of land on the James and Staunton rivers. These grants\* from George II, through William Gooch, Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, show that in consideration of a few pounds sterling and a promise to improve the land, there were given to him thousands of acres of valuable land. Six children were born to them: Charles, Penelope, Sarah, John, Christopher, and Edward. Of these children Charles and John are of most interest to us, as will be seen later.

Sarah Clark Lynch was a member of the Society of Friends, or Quakers, and was expelled for marrying outside of her Society, Charles Lynch not being religiously disposed. She was, however, received again, as the following extract from the records shows: "At Camp Creek Meeting, Green Spring, Louisa Co., 16th of 4th month, 1750, Sarah Lynch was received into membership." While not recognized as a member by

---

\*The old parchments are now in the hands of some of Charles Lynch's descendants.



the Quakers, she was nevertheless true to her religious beliefs, and held meetings in her own house, in which her children and others were instructed. This was the beginning of the Quaker meetings which are so closely connected with the history of Lynchburg.

South River Meeting, as it was called, was regularly established in the year 1757. The first entry in the records is as follows: "At a meeting held at South River the 29th of the 11th month, 1757. The recording the names and ages of Friends' children referred to the clerk, who is directed to enter them without troubling the meeting. The choice of overseers being considered, the meeting appoints Boling Clark and Edward Clark for South River."

Not long after this a log meeting house was built near the site of the old stone meeting house. The house was not large enough for the growing meetings, so they determined to enlarge it, as the following extracts from the records show: "At a monthly meeting held at South River the 19th of the 2nd month, 1763, the representative being called, appeared for South River. The direction of the Quarterly Meeting that the right of land whereon the Meeting House is built be made good against next Quarterly Meeting, Boling Clark, William Johnson and Charles Lynch are appointed as trustees for this meeting, and it is directed that the land on which this house stands be made safe for the use intended." . . . "At a monthly meeting held at South River the 19th of the 3rd month, 1763, the representatives being called, appeared. The Friends appointed

as trustees respecting the Meeting House Land reported they have taken the needful care. The workmen employed to build an addition to the Meeting House have finished the same, and brought in their charge, which is allowed. Boling Clark and Daniel Candler are appointed to inform Friends who are not present that they are desired to bring in their subscriptions to next meeting, also to be furnished in order to raise more, as the subscription is not sufficient to answer the present charge, and report their case."

Early in 1763 we find the Quakers established at South River, and a better people, perhaps, never lived. They were distinguished in many particulars from the other people who lived near them. Their dress was uniform and very simple. The men wore broad-brimmed hats and curved or shad-bellied coats, and the women wore sad-colored dresses and coal-scuttle bonnets. Their speech was simple, using the regulation "thee" and "thou." Their discipline was strict, and members were dismissed for the slightest infraction of their rules. In regard to this, we give some interesting quotations from the old records :

"Whereas Charles Lynch,\* having been a member of the Society of the People called Quakers, and having, contrary to our known principles, been guilty of taking solemn oaths, we do testify against all such practices, and the acter thereof from being any longer a member of our Society, till it may please God to convict him of his error and work repentance in him by a Godly sorrow, which is the sincere desire of us. Signed on behalf of the meeting.

WILLIAM FERRELL, Clerk.

South Meeting House, 20th of the 12th mo., 1767."

---

\*Son of first Charles Lynch, who died 1752.

Charles Lynch was reinstated, and again turned out for taking up arms in his country's defence, as was James Johnson. One member was married by a preacher not a Quaker, and this appears :

"Whereas Zachariah Moorman hath so far deviated from the rules of our Society as to be married by an hireling Priest, we do testify against him, 8th of 5th mo., 1777."

The Friends appointed to speak with those Friends who had not discharged their negroes report that they have had an "opportunity" with them. John Lynch was before the meeting for using harsh words towards a Friend. William Ferrell was disowned for marrying a woman not a Friend. "Enoch Roberts sent a paper to this meeting condemning his conduct in procuring firearms for his defence, which this meeting accepts." Many are the complaints against the members for profane language, intemperance, dishonesty in business, and other immoralities, but the following against Samuel J. Harrison will be of interest to the members of the Masonic fraternity :

South River, 15th of 3rd month, 1794. A complaint was brought into this meeting from the preparative meeting against Sam'l J. Harrison for joining and associating with those called Masons, who appeared in the exercise of swords and musical instruments. Micajah Davis, John Lynch and William Pidgeon are appointed to visit him and report to this meeting."

The men and women held separate meetings for the transaction of business, and the women frequently had to reprove some of their members. I quote a part of the proceedings of one of their meetings :

“At a meeting of the Women Friends held at South River the 11th of the 10th mo., 1806. The representatives from the preparative meeting are, for South River, Mary Lynch and Elizabeth Douglass. The queries were read and answered in substance as follows : Ans. 1. Meetings are duly attended by most Friends on 1st days, but much neglected on week days and those for discipline. No complaint of unbecoming behavior when met. Ans. 2. Love and unity are maintained in a good degree among us. Talebearing and detraction mostly discouraged. Ans. 3. It appears that Friends generally avoid vain sports, places of diversion, gaming and unnecessary frequenting of taverns, also the common and unnecessary use of distilled spirits and other intemperance is mostly guarded against. Ans. 4. No complaint of unjust dealing, but punctuality is not so fully kept as is desired. No complaint of false or clandestine trade, or of buying or selling goods so imported, or prize goods. Ans. 5. We know of none who contribute to an hireling minister, and Friends appear generally careful not to attend places of ceremonious worship, nor take or administer oaths, bear arms, or act in any military service. Ans. 6. We know of none among us who hold slaves. Some are concerned to instruct the black children under their care.”

An interesting custom of the Quakers was the marriage ceremony. I shall give the report of the marriage of “Friend” Davis, who lived in the house now occupied by Dr. George M. Preston, corner Main and Thirteenth streets, and was known to many of the older citizens :

“Whereas William Davis, son of Sam’l Davis, and Annis, his wife, of Bedford Co., and Zalinda Lynch, daughter of John Lynch and Mary, his wife, of Campbell Co., and both of the State of Va., having declared their intention of marriage with each other before several monthly meetings of Friends at South River, Campbell Co., according to the good order used amongst them, whose proceedings therein, after deliberate consideration, they appearing clear of all other marriage engagements, were approved by this meeting. These are to certify all whom it may concern, that for the accomplishment of their intention, they, William Davis and Zalinda Lynch, appear-

ing in a Publick of the aforesaid people and others at the Meeting House this 13th day of the 5th month, in the year of our Lord 1793, and in a solemn manner William Davis taking Zalinda Lynch by the hand, did openly declare as followeth in the presence of this Assembly: "I take Zalinda Lynch in marriage, promising with Divine assistance to be unto her a true and faithful husband until death shall separate us" (or words to the same effect), and then and there in the said assembly Zalinda Lynch, taking the man by the hand, declared as followeth: "I take William Davis in marriage, promising with Divine assistance to be unto him a true and faithful wife until death shall separate us." And the said William Davis and Zalinda Lynch (now his wife), as a further confirmation of the said marriage, did then and there to these presents set their hands, and we whose names are hereunto subscribed being present at the solemnization of the above marriage as witnesses, have also subscribed our names.

WILLIAM DAVIS.

ZALINDA LYNCH.

Wm. Johnson,	John Lynch,	Joe. Johnson,
Arch Lacey,	Sam'l Lynch,	Sarah Terrell,
Wm. Stanton,	Enoch Roberts,	Mildred Johnson,
George Roberts,	John Davis, Sr.,	Alice Taylor,
Robt. Hanna,	Achilles Douglass,	Jos. Martin,
Cathe. Hanna,	Thomas Davis,	Lacy Baughan,
Gerard Johnson,	Micajah Davis,	Newberry Johnson,
Susanna Miller,	Mary Timberlake,	Dudley Care,
Vernon Metcalf,	Gideon Lece,	Tace Nichols,
Matilda Roberts,	John Baughan,	Anna Lea,
Mary Terrell,	Wm. Dicks,	Micajah Terrell, Jr.,
Ann Terrell,	David Johnson,	Sam'l Terrell,
Sally Lynch,	Ashby Johnson, Jr.,	Robt. Johnson,
Elizabeth Douglass,	Ed. Terrell,	Chris. Johnson,
Paley Fowler,	Penelope Johnson,	Robt. Burton.
Sarah Lodge,	Susanna Johnson,	Isaac Parish,
Agatha Dicks,	Wm. Johnson,	Mary Terrell,
Elizabeth Johnson,	Rebeckah Preston,	Miurny Johnson."

At a meeting held on the 20th of the 11th month, 1791, it was decided to build a new meeting house of



stone, fifty feet by thirty-two, and twelve feet high, and on the 17th of the 12th month of the same year the following building committee : Micajah Davis, William Staunton, William Davis, Samuel Davis, Joseph Stratton, Christopher Anthony, Achilles Douglass, Joe Anthony, and William Pidgeon, reported that they had let the work and taken considerable subscription. This was the house whose walls now stand.

The Quakers, like the churches of the present day, found it not an easy matter to raise enough money for building, hence the work was delayed, and was not finished until the close of 1798.

Here in this stone meeting house these devout people gathered every Thursday and Sunday through the year to worship God. It was a solemn scene. In the quiet forest, with the silence unbroken save by the passing of an occasional vehicle or the sweet song of some happy bird that had approached, the young and the old waited reverently for the moving of the Spirit, or if that did not come, for the hand-shaking of the elders, which was the signal for dismissal.

When the War of 1812 came on, many were turned out of the Society for taking up arms. They not only did not countenance war, but refused to assist in any way in carrying it on. At a meeting held the 9th of 4th month, 1814, an account of Friends suffering from muster fines was laid before the meeting. There was taken from Josiah Bailey by Thomas Claytor, deputy sheriff of Bedford county, one pair saddle-bags worth four dollars ; demand, seventy-five cents. Taken from







RUINS OF THE QUAKER MEETING-HOUSE

Stephen Butler, Jr., by John Talbot, deputy sheriff of Campbell county, one counting reel worth two dollars ; demand, three dollars and twenty-five cents. These cases were referred to the quarterly meeting for investigation.

The register of births and marriages was kept up until 1858, but the meetings were discontinued in 1839. Then Quakerism was no longer a religious denomination, but the principles taught by these simple-hearted and faithful men and women abide even to this day. In the quiet graveyard adjoining the meeting house, many whose happy lives had woven into them the golden cord of the meeting house experience, now sleep the peaceful sleep of the tomb. The meeting house itself is crumbling to dust, and as we stand amid its ruins we can but muse :

“ As sadly sighs the wandering winds,  
Where oft, in years gone by,  
Prayers rose from many hearts to Him,  
The Highest of the High ;  
The tramp of many a heavy foot  
That sought thy aisles is o’er,  
And many a weary heart around  
Is still forever more.”

## CHAPTER II.

SOME ten or fifteen miles from "Chestnut Hill," where Charles Lynch settled, there was a small village that was destined to figure in history. The village was begun before Lynch ever crossed the James river, and when, in 1746, Lunenburg county was formed from Brunswick, this village became the county-seat. Seven years after, when Bedford was formed from Lunenburg, it still retained the honor of being the county-seat of the new county. Mr. Jefferson, in his "Notes," written 1781, speaking of the villages or hamlets on the James river and its waters, mentions, among others, Richmond, Manchester, Charlottesville, and New London. At this time there were seventy or eighty houses at New London, besides an arsenal, a long wooden structure which was nearly opposite Echols Tavern, and which was afterwards moved to Harper's Ferry. There was also a building used as a magazine in the Revolutionary War, which was guarded by some American soldiers. In 1781 General Cornwallis sent Colonel Tarleton to destroy any stores he might find, intercept some troops thought to be moving on to join General Lafayette, and to proceed to Poplar Forest and capture Mr. Jefferson, who was confined there in consequence of a fall from his horse. Tarleton found neither stores nor troops, and proceeded no further, but returned to the main army.

While the war was in progress the Tories in this part of Virginia gave the people a great deal of trouble. They formed a conspiracy against the Commonwealth, and with a number of desperadoes inflicted great loss and injury upon the people. Colonel Charles Lynch, brother of John Lynch, Colonel William Preston, Colonel James Calloway, and Captain Robert Adams, Jr., seeing that the State at this time could not afford the necessary protection, organized as many men as they could get, pursued these marauders and captured many of them. Colonel Lynch was appointed judge. The punishment inflicted was either flogging or imprisonment, and in few, if any, cases death. The law as thus administered was called, in honor of the judge, Lynch's Law. Many of the more respectable Tories who were flogged instituted suit for the infliction of this punishment. Whereupon the General Assembly, in October, 1782, sanctioned Lynch's Law by passing the following act for the protection of the parties engaged :

“Whereas divers evil disposed persons in the year 1780 formed a conspiracy, and did actually attempt to levy war against the Commonwealth, and it is represented to the present General Assembly that William Preston, Robert Adams, Jr., James Calloway and Charles Lynch, and other faithful citizens, aided by detachments of volunteers from different parts of the State, did by timely and effectual measures suppress such conspiracy ; and whereas the measures taken for that purpose may not be strictly warranted by law, although justifiable from the imminence of danger :

Be it therefore enacted, that said William Preston, Robert Adams, Jr., James Calloway and Charles Lynch, and all other persons whatsoever concerned in suppressing said conspiracy or in advising, issuing or executing any orders or measures taken for that purpose, stand

indemnified and exonerated of and from all pains, penalties, prosecutions, actions, suits or danger on account thereof; and that if any indictment, prosecution, action, or suit shall be laid or brought against them, or any of them, for any action or thing done therein, the defendant or defendants may plead in bar or the general issue, and give this act in evidence."

This was the origin of Lynch Law in America, which of late years has become such a menace to society. Colonel Lynch's home was in Campbell county, not far from New London, and it is claimed that the tree now stands under which many of his trials took place.

There were several Scotch merchants engaged in business at New London who, being Tories, were suspected of being in sympathy with the conspiracy, and were forced to leave. This had its effect upon the prosperity of the village, and from this and other losses it never recovered. One Scotch Tory who lived in the county near here has become celebrated in history. This was John Hook, who figured so conspicuously in the well-known "Beef Case" that Patrick Henry defended in the old courthouse at New London, and spoke upon so strongly as to ridicule the plaintiff out of court. The last ever heard of John Hook was a ferocious advertisement in 1805, in *The Lynchburg Star*, for a lost slave.

New London was then a place of much importance, being the trading centre for all the country in this part of Virginia. People coming from Charlottesville, and that part of Albemarle county which in 1761 was formed into Amherst, had great difficulty in crossing the James river. The ford was near an island in the



river (now called Percival's Island) to the county of Bedford. Fording was very unsatisfactory, for the water was swift and dangerous, and when there had been continuous rains the travelers were forced to camp on the banks of the river until the waters fell so as to admit of a safe passage over. The road leading from the river on the Bedford side was known as Horse-Ford Road. The land about here was inherited by Charles Lynch's second son, John. John Lynch saw the difficulty of fording the river, so in 1757 he established a ferry from his land in Bedford county over the Fluvanna river (the James river began where the Fluvanna and the Rivanna rivers met; the river from this point to the Blue Ridge was the Fluvanna and from there to its source Jackson's river—Jefferson's "Notes") at the mouth of Blackwater creek to Micajah Moorman's land, in the county of Albemarle. The ferry landed at the foot of the hill where the Amherst bridge now stands. John Lynch built a ferry house on the spot where the Virginia and Tennessee depot stood, and moved there from his place near the Quaker Meeting House. This old ferry house was moved to Clay street, corner Tenth, and stands there to-day. Then it served as a tavern and also a dwelling for the old Quaker and his family. The ferry did a good business, and soon shallow boats, called batteaux, were made in order to carry produce, etc., down the river. Mr. Jefferson in his "Notes," speaking of the minerals of the State, says: "From the furnace the lead is transported one hundred and thirty miles along a good road, leading through the

Peaks of Otter to Lynch's ferry, or Winston's (Judge Edmund Winston then lived at "Chestnut Hill"); on James river; from thence it is carried by water about the same distance to Westham."

The ferry proved a good investment, and continued its good work of carrying freight and passengers across the river. But a new era was dawning. The primeval forests remained undisturbed on both sides of the river, except here and there where some settler had made a clearing for his home, or where a narrow strip had been cleared for a road. A few miles from the ferry a small tribe of Monagan Indians lived peaceably. The echoes of the Revolution had died away. General Washington had retired to his home at Mount Vernon, and Patrick Henry, for the second time, was Governor of Virginia. The Tories, for there were many hereabout, felt that their greatest hopes had been dashed to pieces, and that all was ruined, while the Americans were exulting in their victory, and looking forward to the peace and prosperity that liberty would bring to them. As yet the Constitution had not been adopted, and there was no United States, but only thirteen States bound together by the Articles of Confederation, and of these Virginia was the largest, stretching to the Great Lakes in the Northwest.

At this time John Lynch, inspired, perhaps, by the thought of what New London might have been, but was not, conceived the idea of building a town on the hill over which the ferry road went. Accordingly he applied to the General Assembly for a charter, which

was granted him October, 1786. It was enacted "that forty-five acres of land, the property of John Lynch, and lying contiguous to Lynch's Ferry,\* are hereby vested in John Clarke, Adam Clement, Charles Lynch, John Calloway, Achilles Douglass, William Martin, Jesse Burton, Joseph Stratton, Micajah Moorman, and Charles Brooks, gentlemen, trustees, to be by them, or any six of them, laid off in lots of half acre each, with convenient streets, and to establish a town by the name of Lynchburg."

The first meeting of the trustees was held May 8, 1787, at which meeting Richard Stith was appointed to lay off the land. He did so according to the plan shown on the next page, which is a facsimile of an original one now in possession of Captain Charles M. Blackford. This plan was recorded at Campbell Court-house February 11, 1805.

The half-acre lots were sold by the trustees for the benefit of Mr. Lynch, first at public auction and then at private sale. The trustees and the lot-owners had little idea of the place being much more than a town, and for that it was a good situation. In a heavy wood on the single hill called Lynchburg Hill, which sloped towards the river, surrounded by grand mountain scenery, it was a place of great natural beauty, and a situation both healthful and pleasant. Had the idea of a city entered the mind of the founder, a better place could have been chosen, but for his purpose the one hill

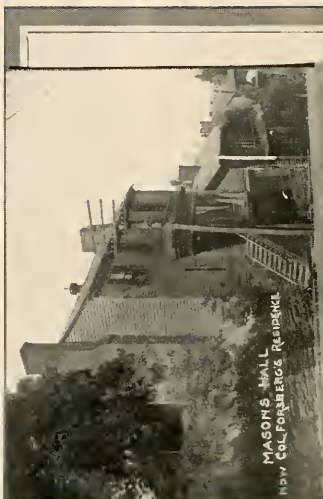
---

\*In Campbell county, which was formed from Bedford in 1784.

# A Plan of the Town of Lynchburg



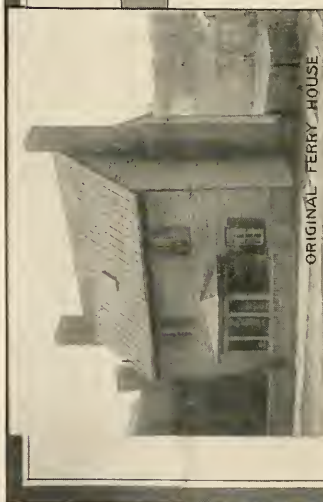




MASON'S WALL  
NEW COLFORDS RESIDENCE



THURMAN HOUSE



ORIGINAL FERRY HOUSE



BELL TAVERN



was more than sufficient. Who knows when he plans but that he may plan more wisely than he thinks?

At first the growth of the town was slow. A tobacco warehouse and two or three stores were built outside of the town limits at the foot of the hill, but it was some time before a house was built on Second (or Main) street. The first store was opened by William Wilson, on what is now Jefferson street, between Eighth and Ninth, in 1790. The house was afterward occupied by a man named Niger, and was called the Niger House. He was miller for John Lynch at the Lynchburg Mill in 1795, which stood on Blackwater creek, at the dam under the present Sixth street bridge. The first warehouse built near here was across the river on the hill above the road leading to the ford. It was owned by John Lynch, and was called Madison Warehouse, from which it is supposed Madison took its name. From there the tobacco was lowered to the river by means of ropes.

The first warehouse in the town was Spring Hill (or Spring) Warehouse, which was built in 1791 on the corner of Sixth alley (Twelfth street) and Lynch street, where Bailey's shop used to be. The next house built in the town was on the corner of Second (Main) and Water (Ninth) streets, where Adams Brothers-Paynes Company's office is. This was a small frame house, with its gable end fronting Second street, and a long porch on Water street. It was Hoyle's Tavern, and was later called Eagle Tavern—by some, from the reputation of the place, Bull Pup and Buzzard.

There was one church, just beyond Fourth (Court)

street, between Tenth and Eleventh, which was situated in the wood near where Colonel Watts' residence is now. It was a frame house, one story high, eighteen by twenty-four feet, and was an English church, built in the early part of the reign of George III, about 1765. There were two special pews, one occupied by Judge Edmund Winston and the other by Major Samuel Scott. In 1802 the old church, then used as a school, burned down. In the grove which surrounded this church there was a graveyard of some size, bounded by what is now Tenth, Eleventh and Court streets and the branch below Clay. In later years many of the remains were removed to the Methodist graveyard. The writer remembers, when a boy, seeing many human bones thrown out when the foundation for the house corner Tenth and Court streets was being dug. When the workmen were digging the foundation for Mr. Wray's house, on the same lot, a large skeleton of a man was unearthed. Dr. Henry Latham said that from the size of the skull and the length of the bones of the leg, the man was seven feet tall. The bones were put back into their first resting place, and will remain there until the Last Day. I wonder what part this one took in the affairs of the State or the building of the town?

In 1794 there was a great freshet, that did much damage to property on the river, but did not reach the village on the hill.

The town continued to grow, and in June, 1798, the first paper was started. It was *The Lynchburg Advertiser and Farmers Gazette*, John Carter, printer; price,



fifteen shillings per annum, ten cents single copy ; issued weekly. How much we would prize a copy of this paper, but perhaps there is not one in existence.

The Masons organized a lodge here, and called it Marshall Lodge, No. 39, A. F. & A. M. The charter was received November 8, 1793. Not many years afterward, they built, on the site where their hall now stands, a frame building, which was called Masons' Hall. In later years it was moved to Fifth street, and is now occupied by Colonel Forsberg as a residence.

The first movement towards supplying the town with water was made in 1799, when the trustees granted the "Lynchburg Fire Company the privilege of sinking several wells on the main street, and of erecting pumps for the safety and convenience of the citizens." The well at Jamison's corner, which appeared to be Eighth street, caused a great deal of trouble, and finally had to be filled up.

Christmas in these times was celebrated with great joy, and this year there was to be a special season of festivity, but it was suddenly changed to a time of mourning. A traveler from Richmond, stopping at the tavern, brought the sad news that General Washington was no more. He had died at Mount Vernon December 14, 1799, now nearly two weeks ago. There was general mourning, and especially among the old soldiers who had followed him through the late war.

Many are the things about the town up to this time that we should like to know, but cannot, for the old citizens who knew the traditions have gone to the silence of the tomb, and carried their knowledge with them.

### CHAPTER III.

WHEN the new century opened, nearly fourteen years had passed since the General Assembly granted a charter for a town at Lynch's Ferry. The earnest, quiet people of the village turned with inquisitive gaze toward the coming century; but who could tell what the future held for the little place on the hill overlooking the beautiful James? The very situation seemed to give to the inhabitants industry and perseverance, which to this day have been the distinguishing characteristics of the people of Lynchburg. What the century had for the town they knew as little as we know what the new century has for us; but this they knew, that only by earnest, persistent and straightforward efforts could they secure the treasures held by the coming years.

At this time there were about five hundred inhabitants in the town, which was not an inconsiderable force for the work which lay before them.

An important factor in the growth of a place, and one upon which largely depends its social and material prosperity, is its religious life. As yet there was not a church within the town. Early in the year the Quakers of the place petitioned the South River Meeting to establish a meeting in Lynchburg. A committee was appointed to confer with the petitioners, which it did, and reported adversely to their request. The English

church was just beyond the town limits, and that had long since gone out of use. It was not long, however, before the courageous and untiring Methodist circuit-rider found a place to preach. As far back as 1798, the preacher on the Bedford circuit had an appointment at the Quaker Meeting House, and shortly after its completion, he was preaching in Masons' Hall. In September, 1800, Bishops Francis Asbury and Richard Whatcoat, accompanied by William McKendree, Presiding Elder of the Kentucky District, which embraced the whole State of Kentucky, came to Lynchburg. In his journal Bishop Asbury thus speaks of his trip: "We rode from New Glasgow to Lynchburg, twenty miles. Samuel Mitchell had dinner prepared for the preachers at Mr. Miller's. I preached in Masons' Hall (a warm day and place) on Titus, II:12." At this service Samuel K. Jennings, then a teacher at New London, but afterwards a prominent physician and preacher in Lynchburg, was ordained. He was the first preacher ever ordained in the town.

The first Methodist society was organized in 1802 by Samuel Mitchell, a local preacher, in his house on the farm afterwards owned by Judge William Daniel, Sr., now Daniel's Hill. Those who joined were Mrs. Barnal, Mrs. Rohr, and George Sullivan. The society did not thrive, for of the five hundred inhabitants, almost the only persons who claimed to be Christians were the few families of Quakers.

In May, 1804, Lorenzo Dow, a very eccentric preacher, came and held a series of revival meetings in

"Chestnut Grove," which was at the corner of Main and Eleventh streets, where the Norvell House stood. He says in his journal: "Hence I went circuitously to Lynchburg, where I spoke in the open air in what I conceived to be the seat of Satan's Kingdom. Lynchburg was a deadly place for the worship of God. But my friends asked, What shall be done with the profits of your Chain (a religious tract), which they computed at five hundred dollars. I replied: I give the profits to build a brick chapel in Lynchburg for the Methodists, reserving only the privilege to preach in it when not occupied by them, and while my conduct shall continue as exceptional as it is now." This, however, was not accepted by the Methodists, on account of the conditions.

As a result of this meeting, Rev. Stith Mead reported to Bishop Asbury fifty accessions to the church. With this nucleus the society went to work to build a meeting house. December 2, 1805, George Sullivan and Sally Sullivan, in consideration of fifty-two pounds sterling, deeded to Stith Mead, Samuel K. Jennings, William Heath, William P. Martin, George Sullivan, Thomas Wiatt, John Schoolfield, William Blake, and James Fox, trustees for the Methodist Society, a piece of ground on Church street, between Tenth and Eleventh, for the purpose of building a church. The first meeting of the trustees was held at George Sullivan's house January 6, 1806. Stith Mead was chosen president; William Heath, secretary, and Thomas Wiatt, treasurer. The work was let to William P. Connell. The funds

ran short, and Stith Mead, who was the leader of Methodism here, pledged his private property in order that the work might proceed. Before the year passed the Methodists were in their new meeting house, the first church built in Lynchburg. The house was built so hurriedly that in 1814 it had to be pulled down and a new one put in its place. The second building was put up to stand, and, though now nearly an hundred years old, is in good condition, having been converted into two tenements, one of which Dr. W. E. Pitman occupies.

The history of this old church would be a volume by itself. There are many to-day who can recall the great sermons preached there, the noted revivals held, the interesting marriages, and the solemn funerals. We shall not leave it; for as the story of Lynchburg is told, again and again will the old church appear.

The town continued to grow, and on January 10, 1805, the General Assembly passed "An act incorporating the town of Lynchburg, and enlarging the same, adding thereto a number of half-acre lots already laid off by John Lynch." The first corporation court was held May 6, 1805, in Masons' Hall. The court was held by William Warwick, mayor; Thomas Wiatt, recorder, and George D. Winston, Samuel J. Harrison, Roderick Taliaferro and Meredith Lambert, aldermen. William Norvell was appointed clerk, Josiah Leake, commonwealth's attorney, and John Davis, sergeant.

The court did not amount to a great deal without the

jail, so beyond the town limits, just back of where the Courthouse stands, was erected a small brick building, one story high, which was the first prison. It could accommodate only a few prisoners, but for some years it proved sufficient for the town's needs.

The *Gazette* did not continue long, and for a while there was no paper in Lynchburg. In October, 1805, the *Lynchburg Star* made its appearance. It was a weekly paper, four pages, twelve by eighteen inches, five columns on a page, owned and published by James Graham. Like most of the early papers, it was taken up with foreign news and advertisements, and gave little attention to what would most interest us, the local news. Some extracts from this paper, many copies of which are now in existence, will be read with interest. The editor's address, on the first anniversary, was as follows :

“LYNCHBURG, Thursday, October 23, 1806.

The *Lynchburg Star* is now one year old. . . . On occasions similar to the present, usage has sanctioned annual addresses. At the conclusion or commencement of every year such are expected. From the Editor, on this occasion, a few words will be sufficient. The experience of the past will be the best possible criterion whereby to estimate the probable future management and value of this paper. It shall be independent. Undismayed by any fear, and unbiassed by any party—a fair, honest and impartial narration of facts and circumstances, with inferences and deductions, agreeable to the best lights of our understanding and judgment, and the narrow weekly limits allotted to us, have, and shall be, constantly exhibited. Un-awed, and unaided, by either Monk, or Minister, the *Star* shall be ever open to whatever way tend to support and confirm the just liberties of the world—the principles of genuine democracy—and improve and promote the condition and happiness of mankind.”



As early as this the "fire bug" thrived in Lynchburg, as is shown by the following :

"400 DOLLARS REWARD.

"The above reward of 400 dollars is hereby offered for the detection and prosecution to conviction of the villain or villains who, on Saturday night last, set fire to the house of Dr. Waddy Tate, on the back street (Church) in the town of Lynchburg, now occupied by Paxton & Houston, cabinet makers. On behalf of the citizens of Lynchburg, and in pursuance of their subscription.

JOHN WIATT,  
Mayor."

April 9, 1806.

In this day of electricity and gas, we can scarcely appreciate the difficulties in securing light that the early inhabitants labored under. This advertisement was published as a valuable discovery :

"A WICK THAT WILL NOT COST A MAN A CENT.—Take a leaf of mullein, let it get half dry, cut from its sides a quarter of an inch in breadth, put it in your lamp (lard oil was then used), and it will burn equally as well as a cotton wick, and will suit to read and write by better than a candle, which must be often snuffed."

It must be remembered that the candles spoken of were not such as we now see, but only cotton cords dipped in tallow and hung out until dry.

In front of Indian Queen Tavern, which stood on Main street, between Seventh and Eighth, about where the Southern Railway offices are now, was the place where most of the slaves were sold. Nearly every week an advertisement like the following would appear :

"Will be sold to the highest bidder, on Saturday, the 21st, before the door of Indian Queen Tavern, a Negro Man, who is an excellent waterman. Terms, one-half cash, and one-half in twelve months.

JESSE ANDERSON, Adm."



Every paper had silhouettes of negroes running, and following it a description of the runaway slave and a reward for his return.

The arrival of the first elephant in Lynchburg caused a great deal of excitement. The novelty of the sight can be inferred from this notice which was published in the *Star*, headed by a rude picture of an elephant :

#### "A LIVE ELEPHANT

To be seen at Charles Hoyle's Tavern, in the town of Lynchburg, on the 25th and 26th days of December, from 8 o'clock in the morning until sunset each day.

The elephant, being not only the largest and most sagacious animal in the world, but the peculiar manner in which it takes its food and drink of every kind with its trunk, is acknowledged to be the greatest natural curiosity ever offered to the public. She will draw the cork from a bottle, and with her trunk will manage it in such a manner as to drink its contents, to the astonishment of the spectators. Will lie down and rise at command.

She is between five and seven years old, and measures upward of fifteen feet from the end of her trunk to that of her tail ; ten feet round her body, and upward of six feet high. Admittance, twenty-five cents ; children, half price."

Several proclamations by Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States, occupy considerable space in the little paper.

Lynchburg never lacked for patriotism, and when the Fourth of July came it was a day of great rejoicing. How the day was celebrated the following description from the *Star* will tell :

#### "THE FOURTH OF JULY AT LYNCHBURG, 1806.

The ever memorable Anniversary of American Independence, the Declaration of which is enregistered in the indelible History of the

nation, was celebrated here, with all animation and zeal, which ever becomes a free people to testify to the sacred charter of their hallowed rights. Such commemorations have the happiest effects. They excite the sympathy of ages, and preserve forever the holy cause of freedom and humanity.

The cannon's hollow roar, which re-echoed from the craggy cliffs on the banks of the James river, proclaimed the happy dawn. Captain Cocke's artillery company performed the appropriate duties of the day. Their appearance was martial and their evolutions exact. The platoon firing and martial music afforded delight. An elegant barbecue was prepared for the occasion, and the evening closed with a ball at Mr. Ward's (Bell) Tavern."

Early in its history Lynchburg began to turn its attention to education. In June, 1806, the *Star* published this notice :

"The first wing of the Rev. James Tompkins' Academy, on Lynchburg Hill (Court street), will soon be completed. We are authorized to say that the Academy will be opened on the first day of November next, and that a competent teacher of the learned languages, with other requisite assistants, will then be procured. Education is an object of primary importance, nor do we know of a place where a properly conducted academy is more wanted, or where it is presumed more probable good effects would result from such an institution than in Lynchburg. In point of situation this is inferior to none for prospect, pure air, and spring water."

The Rev. James Tompkins, a Presbyterian preacher, taught a small school here for several years, and occasionally preached, but never organized a church. Neither did he open the academy as announced, for on July 20, after a short illness, he passed away, leaving a widow and eight young children. The next day he was buried in "Lynchburg's New Burying Ground." His burial was attended by the largest concourse of people ever before witnessed in the town, and among

them were all his scholars, who attended in a body and wore crape. His funeral services were conducted, November 1, by Revs. James Mitchell and James Turner, of Bedford county.

The "New Burying Ground" spoken of above was what is now known as the Methodist, or City Cemetery. The graveyard at the Quaker Meeting House, and that on Court street, were the only ones near the city until March 7, 1806, when John Lynch gave the town an acre of land for the New Burying Ground. The first grave was opened in it July 5, 1806, and since then this silent city of the dead has been rapidly filling. Beneath its sod sleep many of Lynchburg's noblest sons and daughters.

The town was again called upon to mourn the death of a prominent citizen, when, on August 13, Josiah Leake died. Although only twenty-eight, he was Commonwealth's attorney and postmaster of the town. He, too, was buried in the "New Burying Ground."

John Lynch gave notice October 1, 1806, that he would ask leave of the General Assembly to add the ground between First street and Blackwater creek to the town of Lynchburg, and in the same month George Cabell gave notice that he would petition the Assembly to establish a town on his land lying in the fork between Blackwater creek and James river, and also for right to establish a ferry to John Lynch's land. William Davis, Sr., informed the public that he would apply for permission to establish an inspector of tobacco on his lots in Lynchburg. This was the beginning of

Friends' Warehouse. Among the few business advertisements that appeared were: Benjamin Essex, tailor; Milby Cottingham, manufacturer of coaches and fashionable giggs; Ed. Duffel, dry goods, groceries and rum; Mrs. Ann Essex, just from Fredericksburg, milliner and mantua-maker; Isaac Pidgeon, tanner; George Roberts, blacksmith; Richard Morris, attorney-at-law; Dr. Thomas Humphreys, druggist, in "Tate's Brick Row."

The streets of Lynchburg were in a fearful condition. The mud was so deep that in winter the tobacco rollers could scarcely get to the warehouses. Then wagons were little used to bring tobacco to market. Two spikes were driven in the centre of each end of the hogshhead, a tongue was attached, and two horses hitched to it, and it was rolled to market. One planter said he had been "rolling" to this market for nine years, and the damage done to his hogshheads in the streets of Lynchburg had almost ruined him.

But despite the disadvantages, 1807 found the town rapidly moving on towards cityhood; in fact, John Davis, Jr., signed himself "Sergeant of the City of Lynchburg."

In January, Thomas L. Clayton opened a school "in that airy and retired house on Lynchburg Hill." Stores, shops, offices and manufactories began to increase. All moved on well until January 15, when the whole place narrowly escaped destruction. The chimney of a three-story brick building caught fire, and the sparks were quickly communicated to the dry roof, but the fire was

extinguished before much damage was done. Such was the dryness of the season and the inflammable and defenceless situation of the place, that one fire would have meant the destruction of the whole village.

One very strong proof of the growth of the town was the large increase of "tobacco inspection," as it was then called. Mention has already been made of Spring Warehouse. In 1805 Dr. George Cabell built Blackwater Warehouse, on the site where the Southern freight depot now stands. It was a fine stone building, covered with slate. This same year John Lynch built two new brick warehouses—Union, or Lynch's, where the present warehouse of that name stands, and Liberty, which was on Lynch street, between Sixth and Seventh streets. In an advertisement of the latter the proprietor says: "Liberty Warehouse is in Lynchburg's little end, but to this tobacco rollers can have no possible objection, as it will be found on the very entrance into town and exclusive of some labor, whether in our streets people travel by land or by water." The same year, 1805, William Martin built a warehouse corner Lynch and Tenth streets, and called it Martin's. At this time a grant had been given to Captain Rowland Jones for Planters', and also to William Davis, as mentioned, for Friends' Warehouse.

Tobacco or no tobacco, an American village must have an election. It was a blessing of liberty to have elections often. The day in April arrived, and the freeholders elected Roderick Taliaferro, mayor; Samuel J. Harrison, recorder; William Warwick, Rowland



Jones, James Stewart and John Lynch, aldermen ; Thomas Wiatt, George McDaniel, William Burd, John Schoolfield, William Davis and M. Lambeth, councilmen.

The wickedness of the town was proverbial, but one church was established and was doing a good work. The influence of the Methodist Meeting House was beginning to tell upon the people, so much so that the Virginia Methodist Conference was to be entertained here February 2, 1808, the first religious body of the kind ever meeting in Lynchburg. Bishop Asbury rode from North Carolina, and reached here the preceding Saturday. On Sunday he preached at the Meeting House to about six hundred hearers. Conference began Tuesday, and on each day there was preaching. Among those received on trial in the Conference this year was John Early. The reports showed that the preachers were nine hundred and seventy-eight dollars and twelve cents behind in their salaries—a good deal, when none received over one hundred dollars a year. Conference adjourned Saturday, and the afternoon of this day was spent “in serious and useful conversation on dress, private prayer, family prayer, rising early, quarterly meetings, class meetings, fasting, love feasts, sacraments, marriage rules, etc.”

In connection with this Conference, an amusing incident is told in reference to the Rev. Jesse Lee, a distinguished Methodist. Mr. Lee, retiring from the Conference room one day, desired to cross Third (Church) street to attend to some business. Not seeing

a "ford" or crossing anywhere, he stood debating whether he should give up his purpose or wade through the mud, which was knee deep. While in this study, John Charleston, a slave emancipated by Rev. Stith Mead, a stout, athletic negro, sexton of the church, and also a preacher, came up to Mr. Lee and, ascertaining his difficulty, proposed to carry him across on his back. The preacher, who weighed about two hundred and fifty pounds, accepted the offer and mounted upon John's back. The negro staggered along under his burden until he had gotten nearly across, where the mud was deepest. Stopping for a moment, he dryly asked if he might set his burden down and rest. He gathered his strength and pressed on, and as he did so he turned his face up until he caught Mr. Lee's eye, and groaned out: "Oh, wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Mr. Lee quickly replied: "You do groan, being burdened." Dry land at length was reached, and the two went walking up the street side by side, John a little muddy from the passage across.

The *Star* was published until 1811, but at one time it was very abusive to Rev. Stith Mead, calling him "a hypocrite," "a devil," "an infamous wretch," "a contemptible, vamping, itinerant brawler," "a greater disgrace to humanity than the most dissolute man in Lynchburg," and all of this because he boldly preached against the great wickedness of the town. Mr. Mead meekly bore this denunciation until April, 1808, he established another paper here, and called it *The Press*.



It, too, was a weekly paper, four pages twelve by eighteen inches. It was edited and printed by Jacob Haas, and was fifteen shillings per annum. This paper, after several changes, was to see Lynchburg a city indeed. At this early date the facilities for getting news were very crude, the only method being by post. Richmond was the principal place from which the news came, and then only once a week, and sometimes once in two weeks, if the "testy mail boy," who for some reason did not like the Lynchburg merchants, did not choose to bring it. The people, however, were satisfied, for they knew of nothing better.

One other institution of importance was established near the close of this decade—a market house. This was a small frame building, with only three stalls, which stood on Water street, near the main street. It seems to have been the property of John Lynch, Jr., for the treasurer reports paying him thirty-one dollars for rent of the market house.

There was improvement in the moral condition of the town. Preaching was having its effect. On Whitsuntide, May 15, 1807, under the management of Stith Mead, a great camp-meeting was held in "Col. Edward Tate's old field near Lynchburg." This was the greatest gathering of people and preachers ever seen in this part of the country, and resulted in a great religious awakening. Another meeting that had a great effect upon Lynchburg was that held in the Meeting House in the town the fall of 1809. Its influence was wide-reaching, and some of the best citizens were brought into the church at this time.

## CHAPTER IV.

A CLOUD, scarcely the size of a man's hand, was slowly rising in the East. To some it meant nothing, to others it portended ill. Notwithstanding this, the town on the hill above the Ferry continued to move forward with steady pace. Buildings were continually going up and new industries starting. Planters' and Friends' Warehouses were completed this year and opened for "tobacco inspection." The "Town Hall" was awake to the needs of the growing corporation. The recollection of the village's narrow escape from fire was still vivid, and something must be done, else next time there might be no escape. In the fall of 1810 the town bought a "fire engine," and paid five hundred and thirty dollars for it. We infer from what is said of the engine that it was a kind of hand pump, with some hose. In February, 1811, a fire company was organized, and the engine, buckets, one hundred and eighty feet of ladders, six axes, eight fire-hooks, and sixty feet of hose, the town's outfit, was turned over to John Victor, John Thurman, and James Wade, a committee representing the company. The council also built a place for the engine at the lower end of the market, and one of the ladders was to be kept here, one at Friends', and one at Liberty Warehouse.

Following soon after the purchase of the fire apparatus, was another move that was of as much import-

ance as anything done since the place was begun—that was to supply the town with water. The “watering committee,” consisting of Samuel K. Jennings, John Stewart, and Will Norvell, which had been appointed a few months previous, made their report April 16. They recommended that the corporation arrange with John Lynch, Sr., to take water from the springs in his wood,\* and to convey it by wooden pipes into the town, and to keep the pipes in good order forever. As a remuneration to Mr. Lynch, the town was to pay him “one equal fourth part of all the profits and emoluments accruing therefrom, excepting the water used for putting out fires.” If the corporation failed to use it, it was to revert to Mr. Lynch or his heirs. The water was already conveyed by ditches, or races, along Horseford branch, so as to supply some portion of the town. Mr. Lynch requested that, in addition to the fourth part of the profits, he and his children be allowed to use the water free of cost. This was not granted, but the rest of the plan suggested by the committee was adopted, and a committee appointed to see David Ross, Esq., and to secure from him the timber from which the pipes were to be made. This plan failed, and in December the council decided to abandon the water-works and to allow John Lynch, Jr., to conduct water up Third (Church) street as far as Third alley (Eighth street) as a private enterprise, provided

---

\*Some of these springs, on the lot at the corner of Harrison and Sixth streets, are still in use.

he gave the town the water needed in time of fire. Lynch went to work at once, and before many months passed he had the wooden pipes laid along Horseford branch to Twelfth street, up Twelfth to Church, and up Church as far as Eighth. These pipes were only pieces of wood, with a three-inch hole bored through them, and joined with an iron band. As can be imagined, he derived a large revenue from his "water-works," but the town did not derive much benefit from them, so far as extinguishing fire was concerned, for the supply of water was not large enough. In August, 1813, the council decided to build a reservoir. This was to be situated on Water street, just beyond the line of Church street, where the fountain now stands. The first plan was to have it twelve feet on each side and four or five feet deep, and to have four "fire hydrants" on Second (Main) street: one at Galt's corner, junction of Water street; one at Davis' corner, junction of Second alley; one at Moorman's corner, junction of First alley; and one at Murrell's corner, junction of Third alley. This plan was changed, and it was finally decided just to build the reservoir at the foot of the hill on Water street. This reservoir, which was no more than a large wooden tank, nine feet deep, was completed in 1815. It cost six hundred dollars, and was not worth five dollars to the town. It was built on a brick foundation above ground, and never had more than four or five feet of water in it, and even then it leaked badly, notwithstanding the contractor "chinked and caulked it." This first reservoir

proved a failure, and was afterwards removed as a nuisance.

As yet the town had no courthouse, but held court in Masons' Hall, for which it paid sixty-seven dollars a year. This amount was paid April, 1811, and at the same time the clerk of the court was paid fifty dollars for two years' service. Judging by the salary, the work of the office must have been light.

Lynchburg was not blessed with many poor people then, as can be seen from the annual disbursement for that purpose, which was as follows: "Old Kate, \$85.34; old Violet, \$42.50; old Oakley, \$60.00." These paupers seemed to be well known, so that it was not necessary to describe them further.

The method of holding elections at this time was novel. The council appointed commissioners, and the city sergeant was ordered to give notice on the second Saturday in April, by sending the bell around, informing all freeholders and householders entitled to vote that the election of twelve common councilmen would be held at the courthouse (Masons' Hall) the next Monday, at 7 A. M. The following council, or common hall, was elected: William Davis, John Schoolfield, James Duffle, John Lynch, Jr., Roderick Taliaferro, William Heath, William Norvell, and James Stewart. They recognized that there was much work to be done, and at once proceeded to do it. A stone bridge was built over Horseford branch at Poe's tanyard, near the corner of what is now Clay and Twelfth streets. The deep gullies on Third street, between

what is now Fifth and Sixth streets, were filled in, and a large pond was formed on the southwestern side, which had to be drained. Arrangements were also made to fill in the large pond back of Friends' Warehouse, which in earlier days had been a great place for frog and duck shooting.

Some new ordinances were also passed. One declared war on the dogs and provided for a dog-catcher. Another prohibiting hogs from running at large. Waggoners were forbidden to feed their horses in the streets, and signs could no longer be hung in the streets, "except where men and horses were entertained." The most interesting to us was that which prohibited persons from "cutting firewood on Third (Main) street, except with a saw, on account of the noise and the flying chips, which greatly disturbed the passers." The last law that we shall notice was that in regard to vagrants, or tramps, as we call them. This provided that a vagrant should be put upon the block and sold, for a stated length of time. The town was to buy all sold, at five dollars apiece, and put them to work on the streets and alleys. These ordinances give a good idea of the manners and customs of the town at that time.

The usual Christmas frolics were going on when, on Thursday evening, January 2, 1812, the post-boy arrived with the mail from Richmond. He brought sad news, and it was not long before all in the town had heard the distressing story told in the Richmond paper. William Brown, a Scotchman, had been a citizen of the town for a number of years. He opened



the first dry goods store on the northeast corner of "Ferry Road" and Second street, where the Western Union telegraph office now stands. ("Ferry Road" entered Main street, at what is now Seventh street, and proceeded from there diagonally across the squares to Court street, where it entered into Fifth street. It ran through what is now the back yard of P. A. Krise's lot, and between the kitchen and house occupied by the late Thomas E. Murrell. It took this course because of the deep ravine on Main and Church streets, between Fifth and Sixth.)

Brown was not only a merchant, but also a banker and agent for nearly the entire country trading here. He was one of the leading citizens, and had the confidence of all. In December he went to Richmond on a business trip, and on the night of the 26th he attended the fatal theatre, and was burned to death. The news of the burning of this theatre caused universal sorrow. The *Richmond Standard* of December 27, 1811, gives the following account of it :

"Last night the play-house in this city was crowded with an unusual audience. There could not have been less than six hundred persons in the house. Just before the conclusion of the play, the scenery caught fire, and in a few minutes the whole building was wrapped in flames. It is already ascertained that sixty-one persons were devoured by that most terrific element. The editor of this paper was in the house when the ever-to-be-remembered, deplorable accident occurred. He is informed that the scenery took fire in the back part of the house, by the raising of a chandelier ; that the boy who was ordered by some of the players to raise it, stated that if he did so the scenery would take fire, when he was commanded in a peremptory manner to hoist it. The boy obeyed, and the fire in-

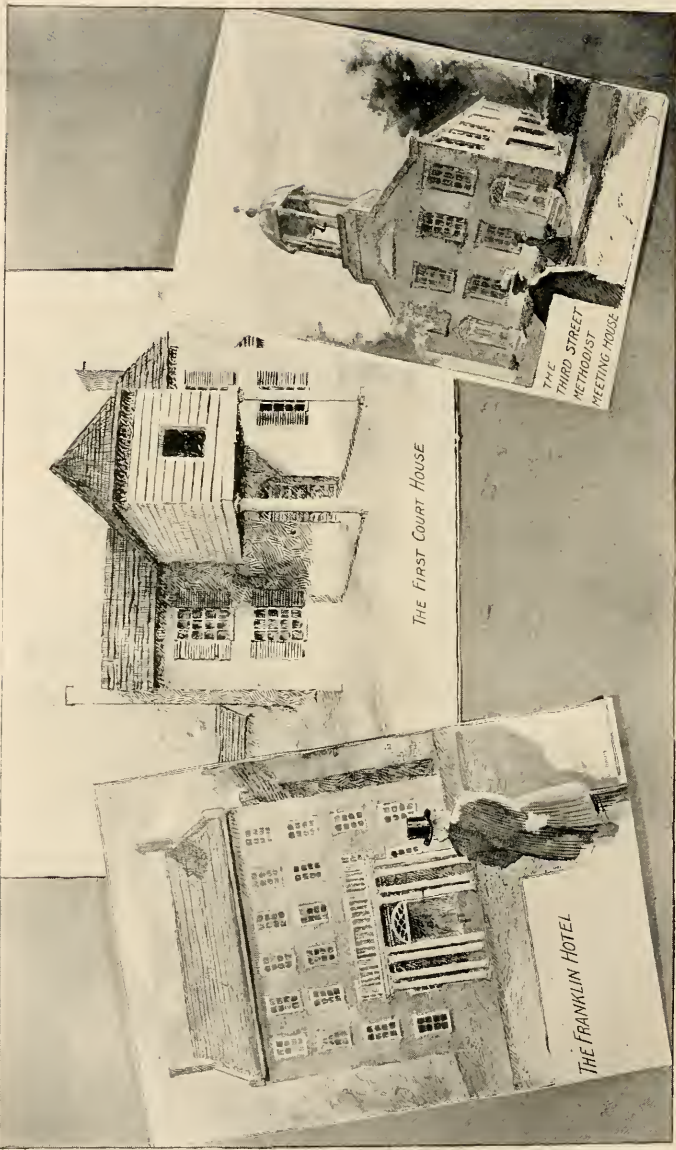


stantly communicated to the scenery. This unfortunately happened at a time when one of the performers was playing near the orchestra, and the greatest part of the stage, with its horrid danger, was obscured from the audience by a curtain.

"The flames spread with almost the rapidity of lightning, and the fire falling from the ceiling upon the performer was the first notice the audience had of their danger. Even then many supposed it a part of the play, and were a little time restrained from flight by a cry from the stage that there was no danger. The performers and their attendants in vain endeavored to tear down the scenery; the fire flashed in every part of the house with a rapidity horrible and astonishing; and, alas! gushing tears and unspeakable anguish deprived me of utterance. The editor, having none of his family with him, and not being far from the door, was among the first who escaped.

"No words can express his horror when, on turning round, he discovered the whole building to be in flames. There was but one door for the greatest part of the audience to pass. Men, women and children were pressing upon each other, while the flames were seizing upon those behind. The editor went to the different windows, which were very high, and implored his fellow-creatures to save their lives by jumping out of them. Those nearest the windows, ignorant of their danger, were afraid to leap down, while those behind them were seen catching on fire, and writhing in the greatest agonies of pain and distress. At length those behind, urged by the pressing flames, pushed those who were nearest to the windows, and the people of every description began to fall one upon another, some with their clothes on fire, some half roasted. Oh, wretched me! oh, afflicted people! Would to God I could have died a thousand deaths in any shape, could individual suffering have purchased the safety of my friends, my benefactors, of those whom I loved! . . . The editor, with the assistance of others, caught several who leaped from the windows. One lady jumped out when all her clothing were on fire. He tore them burning from her, stripped her of her last rags, and, protecting her nakedness with his coat, carried her from the fire. Fathers and mothers were deploring the loss of their children; children the loss of their parents; husbands lamenting their lost companions; wives were bemoaning their burnt husbands. The people were seen wringing their hands, beating their heads and breasts, and





THE FIRST COURT HOUSE

THE  
THIRD STREET  
METHODIST  
MEETING HOUSE

THE FRANKLIN HOTEL

those that had secured themselves seemed to suffer greater torments than those enveloped in the flames.

"Oh, distracting memory ! Who that saw this can think of it again, and yet retain his senses ! Do I dream ? No, no ! Oh, that it were but a dream. My God ! who that saw his friends and nearest connections devoured by fire, and lying in heaps at the door, will not regret that he ever lived to see such a sight ? The loss of a hundred thousand friends on the field of battle could not touch the heart like this. Enough. Imagine what cannot be described."

News like this was enough to plunge the town into gloom, without the burning of one of its prominent citizens, and of relatives and friends of our people.

This was the time of numerous public improvements in Lynchburg. The jail had given the "Common Hall" much trouble ; "it was remote from town and in a shattered condition." A committee was therefore appointed to purchase from William Davis sixty-six feet of ground, running back eighty-two and one-half feet on Water street, between Second and Third streets, for a new jail. The committee reported that they had bought the property at ten dollars a front foot. After the purchase, it was decided not to build at once, but to repair the old jail, and continue to use it.

There was another need that pressed itself upon the council, the need of a courthouse, Mason's Hall being inadequate. At the meeting of August 29, 1812, a committee was appointed and instructed to have a courthouse built on the public square given by John Lynch, where the present court house now stands. The committee decided to build a house twenty-four by thirty-two feet, with the side on Fourth (Court) street, but

the citizens thought that too small, so it was enlarged to forty by twenty-four feet, and built of brick, two stories high, with a shingle roof. The building was completed early in 1813. It was outside of town, and the question was raised whether an election held in this courthouse would be legal. To remedy this, the General Assembly was petitioned to enlarge the town, which it did February 9, 1813, adding thereto "that lot of ground conveyed by John Lynch, Sr., to the corporation of the town of Lynchburg for a public square, and on which said corporation hath erected a courthouse and jail."

For a town that aspired to be a city some day, so important a place as a market ought to have more room than three stalls; that savored too much of monopoly. The council viewed it in this light, and in April appointed William Norvell, James Stewart and Robert Morris a committee to build a new market house on the southwestern side of Second street, on Water street. The house was fifty feet long, sixteen wide and eight high, and was completed the next year, 1814, when the old one was sold, and ordered to be pulled down in three days. The town was proud of this building for the first and last time. The *Press* of August 11 thus speaks of it:

"Our new market house is finished. We fondly anticipated the good effects from the erection of this building. The stalls rented on Tuesday last for \$138. Two were left vacant for the accommodation of those who bring things from the country. There will be no more tiresome trapesing from door to door inquiring who wants to buy.

"We shall be glad to see some gentlemen in the market-gardening

business. It is certainly not humiliating for a rich man to offer the richest products of his soil for the accommodation of his neighboring townsmen, especially when he has an abundance, and gets a good price for them."

That friend of the orderly and foe of the disorderly, that had already given the town fathers anxious care, like Banquo's ghost, would not down. What must we do about the jail, was still the question. This question was decided at the June meeting, 1814, when a new jail was ordered built on the hill back of the court house. It was to be "two stories high, sixteen feet square, eight feet pitch, of the best oak logs, nine by twelve inches, the joists and sleepers of like dimensions, lined with oak plank two inches thick, well spiked, and the logs well secured on the inside with iron bars, set upon a good foundation near the ground." It was soon completed, and the old brick jail sold for eighty dollars. The property bought from William Davis, on Water street, was also sold. Such a jail this was! Two rooms, one above the other, with no fireplace, and small openings called windows. The lower room was used for the worst criminals, and the upper room for disorderly persons and a place for temporary confinement for the insane; and to add to the horrors of the rude prison, there stood near by a whipping post and a pillory.

Other things were going on at this time besides public improvements. The cloud that appeared at the beginning of the decade had grown larger and larger, until the storm broke upon the people, and war was finally declared with England in June, 1812.



Although this war was largely a naval fight, yet its influence was far-reaching. Business was depressed, and the people's thoughts were turned to the war. The weekly papers were eagerly looked for, to hear the news, and there was great rejoicing when a United States ship was successful. The citizens realized that the war was coming near home when the news was received that the British had attacked Washington and burned the White House and a portion of the Capitol. The next move was thought to be southward through Virginia. Lynchburg stirred itself and began at once to prepare to send men to the front. Lawyers, teachers and business men began to give notices like these :

"During absence from home in service for my country, my son, James Garland, will attend to my professional business, and in case of difficulty, where a client will wish aid of additional counsel, any gentleman at the bar not otherwise engaged will befriend an absent member.

HUDSON M. GARLAND."

"During my absence on business for my country, M. Hughes will attend to my business.

WM. OWEN."

Captain Samuel J. Wiatt had been getting his company, the Lynchburg Rifles, ready for some time, and in the summer of 1814 they left for Norfolk to enlist. Captain James Dunnington had also recruited a company here, the Lynchburg Artillery, and they entered the service at Camp Holly.\* There were no means of transportation and the men had to march to the place of rendezvous.

Despite the business depression incident to war, the

---

\* For official roster of these companies, see Appendix.

progress of the town continued unchecked. The corporate limits were extended February 9, 1814, to Harrison street. Already the town had felt the need of a bank, and this year two were organized, the Farmers and the Exchange Bank of Virginia. The Farmers Bank published this notice:

“The Lynchburg branch of the Farmers Bank of Virginia will begin the first Wednesday in August. Wednesday will be discount day. Paper for discount must be in before 3 P. M. Tuesday, and must have two good names, one a resident of Lynchburg or within a mile of the town. FORTUNATUS SYDNOR, Cashier.”

The directors were, for the Farmers :

Charles Johnson,	A. Jamison,	J. Bullock,
William Morgan,	George Cabell,	J. G. Moorman,
William Mitchell,	C. Anthony,	John Lynch,
William Davis, Sr.,	Robert Morris,	Dr. Graham,
William Davis, Jr.		

For the Exchange :

William Norvell,	John Camm,	Charles Clay,
William J. Lewis,	J. J. Cabell,	William Radford,
William Warwick,	Thomas Wiatt,	H. Davis,
William Irvin,	James Stewart,	James Duffel.
Colonel Daniel Brown.		

Many of the citizens felt that they would have special and immediate use for the banks, into which they could put the fortune they expected to get by the turn of the wheel, for the lottery agents advertised in every paper the fortunes that could be made in a day. Truly, this was the day of lotteries. Here were represented the Washington Monument Lottery (Baltimore), the Board of Health Lottery and the Trinity Church Lottery of

New York, the New London Academy Lottery, and many others. The last named proposed to give one-third of their proceeds to the town for the purpose of paving the main street from Planters' Warehouse to Sixth alley, but the council at once refused it.

In August of this year the Lynchburg Bible Society was organized, with Rev. W. S. Reid, president ; Joe Carson, corresponding secretary ; and John M. Gordon, secretary and treasurer. At first the society was small, but during its long existence it grew to be a potent factor in the moral life of Lynchburg.

Early in the new year, news was received that sent a thrill of gladness through the hearts of the people of the town. It was announced through the following extra :

THE PRESS EXTRA.

LYNCHBURG, Friday Morning, 4 o'clock,  
17th Feb., 1815.

By an express (arrived this morning at 1 o'clock, left Richmond on Wednesday evening at 2 o'clock) we have the satisfaction to announce to our readers the following GLORIOUS NEWS :

“ We have the pleasing satisfaction to announce to you that the PRELIMINARIES of PEACE between Great Britain and this country have certainly been signed. FOX & RICHARDSON.”

Another letter, of the same date, from Richmond :

“ An account from Fredericksburg, which reached here this morning, informs of a treaty between this country and Great Britain, having been received at Washington, the account is confirmed by many of character. ANDERSON & BLAIR.”

An express from Alexandria (left that place on the 13th instant) to William Morgan, of this place (Lynchburg), adds the following particulars :

“The Preliminaries of Peace between this country and England was signed at Ghent on the 25th December, which news we have by an arrival at N. York last Saturday (11th February).”

When this was issued the Virginia Methodist Conference was in session here in the new meeting house, which had not yet been completed. Bishops Asbury and McKendree were present, and John Early was secretary. When Conference adjourned, the preachers carried the good news to nearly every country place in the State.

The immediate result of peace was the advance in the price of tobacco, wheat and all kinds of produce. Then the soldiers began to return. The Lynchburg Rifles reached here in March, and the citizens gave them a public dinner in honor of their return.

One of the interesting events in connection with the war, so far as Lynchburg was concerned, was that which took place here the latter part of April. It was learned that a very distinguished man would pass through the town on his way to Washington. He was expected to stop at “Poplar Forest,” and from there Mr. Jefferson would accompany him. Mr. Jefferson was here frequently, so it was not his visit, but that of the hero with him, for which the people were preparing. The houses were decorated, the military companies were out in full uniform, and the streets were crowded with people. A committee had been sent out on the Forest road to meet them. The cannon on the hill began to boom, and every eye was turned towards West street, to catch the first glimpse of the hero of New Orleans.

Soon General Andrew Jackson, sitting in a four-horse vehicle by the side of Mr. Jefferson, entered the town, and was escorted to the Town House, or courthouse, where Mr. Jefferson, the mayor and some of the aldermen, in short speeches, welcomed him to Lynchburg. From here they proceeded to Bell Tavern, which stood where Dr. Daniel Langhorne now lives, and which was afterwards moved to Madison street, near Eighth. In the afternoon a large public dinner was given at Martin's Warehouse in honor of the distinguished guest. This was attended by all the principal gentlemen of the town and vicinity, and was presided over by Mayor James Stewart. Among the many toasts was this one, offered by Mr. Jefferson: "Honor to the man who has filled the measure of his country's glory." At night a fashionable ball was given at Bell Tavern. Early next morning, the two distinguished men crossed the ferry and took up their journey towards Washington. While at the tavern many visitors called. When nearly all had left, the door was pushed open and two boys, about seven years old, peeped in. "What do you want?" asked Mr. Jefferson. "We want to see Jackson and Jefferson," said the oldest. The door was opened and the boys invited in. They chatted merrily for a while and left. One was the son of Mr. Ward, the tavern-keeper, and the other was William Allen, afterwards United States Senator and Governor of Ohio.

At this time Lynchburg did not lack for physicians and schools. Mention was made in the papers of Dr. James Saunders, Dr. Cornelius Baldwin, Jr., Dr. S.

K. Jennings, Dr. William Leftwich and Dr. R. B. Tindall. Joab Watson gave notice that he had established an English academy, John and Sarah Pryor had a female school, and Thomas A. Holcombe a school for boys. Mrs. Mary B. Deane taught a female school, as did Rev. William S. Reid. At these schools, notably the last, many of the leading people of the town received their education.

The new Methodist meeting house was now finished, and a gift was made the church which was novel in Lynchburg and novel in Methodism—a bell. The inscription on the bell was: “Presented by the Ladys of Lynchburg a present to the Methodist Society. 1815. Ed. Hedderley, Philadelphia, Fecit.” The bell was made after the pattern of the Liberty bell, though smaller. It is now in possession of Centenary church.

For some years the Methodists had the only church in the town, but this could not be said any longer. Rev. W. S. Reid succeeded Rev. James Tompkins as a teacher, and also as a Presbyterian preacher. He preached as opportunity offered, and soon had a nucleus for a church. He gave a portion of the land adjoining his school, on Second street, and went to work to build a Presbyterian church. His efforts were successful, and in a short while a two-story brick church, with a high steeple, was dedicated to the worship of God. The church stood on the site of the present church on Main street, near Thirteenth. The elders of the new organization were John R. D. Payne, James Stewart, and John M. Gordon.



The inhabitants of the city of the dead were increasing in proportion to the increase of Lynchburg's population, and the "new burying ground" was not large enough. Application was made to John Lynch, and he gave another acre of ground adjoining the first one given. It was given on condition that if it ceased to be used for a graveyard it should revert to him and his heirs. Many advocated moving the burying ground, because, they said, the ground was rocky, the graves on the hill soon filled with water, and the springs and wells which took their rise near there were contaminated. Mr. Lynch offered to give ten acres on the hill across the branch if this property were returned to him. The council voted down the proposition to move the cemetery, and ordered that the two acres be enclosed "with locust posts and a rail fence four and a half feet high, the rails sawed and mortised in the posts."

Lynchburg not only cared for its own, but it was always ready to help a sister city in distress. In July of this year a disastrous fire occurred in Petersburg, which rendered a number of people homeless and penniless. Application was made to Lynchburg for help for the afflicted people, and it immediately responded with one thousand, one hundred and sixty-seven dollars, which was sent John Osborne, treasurer of the fund. This was a liberal contribution, when it is remembered that the population, including slaves and all, was scarcely three thousand. When the census was taken the next year, June, 1816, there were only three thousand and eighty-seven inhabitants, distributed as follows :

White males over sixteen, . . . . .	674
White males under sixteen, . . . . .	343
White females over sixteen, . . . . .	379
White females under sixteen, . . . . .	369
Free persons of color, . . . . .	256
Slaves, . . . . .	1,056
	<hr/>
	3,087

Insurance was not known here at this time, but there was something better, the liberality of the people. This was shown on many occasions, one of which is especially worthy of note. When the dwelling of Joe Nicholas, a poor man, was destroyed this year by fire, the people responded at once, and presented him with thirteen hundred dollars with which to build him a new house.

The following year, 1816, was a year of great dearth. The beginning was promising, but the ending was gloomy. It was known by many as the "year without a summer." April was a month of storms, and in May the vegetation that had budded was frozen. There was frost and snow in June; in July and August ice formed in exposed places, and September and October seemed to have taken the place of December. In consequence of this the crops all failed, and hard times followed.

This condition of affairs did not last long, for when the next year came it brought prosperity with it. One of the most interesting events of the year was the organization, in April, 1817, by John Thurman, George R. Walker, and James McGeehee, of the first Sunday-

school in Lynchburg, and one of the first in the State. This school, which was under the auspices of the Methodist Society, was also notable in that four of the boys who went out from it became United States Senators : William Allen, of Ohio ; Allen G. Thurman, of Ohio ; Isaac P. Walker, of Wisconsin, and one from Mississippi. It started with twenty scholars, who were divided into three classes, and continued until cold weather. In April of next year it began again with two hundred scholars, and continues to-day.

May of this year saw another public improvement : two clerk's offices, one-story brick buildings, were erected on the upper and lower side of the courthouse. One was for the Hustings and the other for the Superior Court.

Some of the citizens saw a great future for Lynchburg, and especially if the river could be better utilized for transportation purposes. Many had been thinking on the subject, and in August, 1817, the Lynchburg paper put forth a bold proposition. To many it was only a dream of an impractical mind ; to others it was a movement fraught with much interest to this town and to the whole State. It was proposed to connect the East and West by means of the James, Kanawha, and Ohio rivers, so that boats drawing eight feet of water could make the trip. The rivers were to be dug out and dams built across them at certain places, and locks were to be put in the dams, so that boats could ascend from one level to another. The paper urgently called upon the citizens to arouse themselves

and urge the adoption of this plan. A long petition was gotten up here and presented to the next legislature. Several bills were proposed and the matter was warmly debated, but nothing came of it at this session, except to have the James river dug out at several places so that the shallow boats could more easily pass. This was called sluice navigation. This plan may not have been feasible, but it was not altogether worthless, for it led the way for a canal in later years nearly over the same route.

Even now river transportation was a considerable business. There were large fleets of batteaux near the ferry landing that plied between here and Richmond. The boats were forty or fifty feet long, two feet deep, and from four to five feet wide. It took them a week to go to Richmond, and about ten days to return. It usually took three slaves to manage them, and they were furnished with sixty pounds of bacon and two bushels of meal for the trip. In addition to "finding" the hands, one dollar per hundred pounds of freight was charged. Dr. Bagby thus speaks of the batteaux: "If a man ever gloried in his calling, the negro batteaman was that man. His was a hardy calling, demanding skill, courage and strength in a high degree. I can see him now striding the plank that ran along the gunwale to afford him a footing, his long iron-shod pole trailing in the water behind him. Now he turns, and after one or two ineffectual efforts to get his pole fixed in the rocky bottom of the river, secures his purchase, adjusts the upper part of the pole to the pad at

his shoulder, bends to his task, and the long, but not ungraceful, bark mounts the rapids like a sea-bird breasting the storm. His companion on the other side plies the pole with equal ardor, and between the two the boat bravely surmounts every obstacle, be it rocks, rapids, quicksands, hammocks, what not. A third negro at the stern held the mighty oar that served as a rudder. A stalwart, jolly, courageous set they were, plying the pole all day, hauling in to shore at night under the friendly shade of a mighty sycamore, to rest, eat, to play the banjo, and to snatch a few hours of profound, blissful sleep."

They carried down hogsheads of tobacco, wheat, corn, potatoes, hides, and such other things as the farmers sent to market. The up-cargo consisted of sacks of salt, bags of coffee, barrels of sugar, cakes, molasses, and whisky. To these the boatmen helped themselves, and supplemented by fresh fish, eggs, buttermilk, ash cake and fried bacon, made choice living for the happy crew.

Until the canal was built these boats did nearly all of the carrying business between here and Richmond. After that was built they passed away, and even in late years we have seen one nearly buried in the sand, only an end of it showing, and that fast going to decay, enough to tell of the days of long ago.

As yet there was no Episcopal church here, and since the abandonment of the old English church on Fourth street, no Episcopal preacher visited here until September 14, 1817, when Rev. Richard Channing Moore, of

Richmond, bishop of the Episcopal church, preached in the Methodist meeting house. When he came in with his surplice on, the congregation stared at him with amazement. Only a few had prayer-books and could go through the service. One of these was an Englishman, who was in the gallery. He responded loudly, and looked upon the congregation below with a patronizing air, as if he would assure them that he pitied them in their ignorance.

At this early day there was, what was unusual in many places, the same catholic spirit among the denominations that has always been noticeable in the churches of Lynchburg. The Baptists had been preaching occasionally in Mason's Hall, and in July, 1816, they obtained permission to preach in the courthouse, but when Rev. Luther Rice, agent for the Baptist Foreign Missionary Society, came to town, it was desired that a better place be secured for him. The Presbyterians and Methodists cheerfully offered their meeting houses, and he preached at one in the morning and the other at night. He took a collection at each place and raised, what was then thought a goodly sum, two hundred and four dollars.

There were two other interesting developments in the history of the church life of the town this year, 1818. In April the Methodist Sunday-school was reorganized, with R. Wilkeson president, and William Burd, John Victor, Jacob Jordan, John Thurman, Samuel Bransford, and John Carson, managers. The Sabbath-school society of the Presbyterian church was organized in the school room of Rev. R. H. Anderson,



and met May 3. One dollar constituted a member and ten dollars a life member. Rev. W. S. Reid, president; Rev. R. H. Anderson and John R. D. Payne, vice-presidents; John M. Gordon, secretary and treasurer; and with the above-named officers, Stephen Cook, John Henson and James Stewart composed the board of directors. The school was divided into male and female departments, and each department was divided into four classes: First, alphabetical, monosyllabic and dissyllabic; second, trisyllabic and polysyllabic; third, first reader; fourth, second reader. Each scholar was required, in addition to the other lessons, to memorize verses of Scripture, hymns and the catechism. In both of these schools the principal part of the teaching was reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic, with as much of the Bible as could be taught when the other lessons were over.

The future of the town seemed brighter now than it had ever been. Last year there were two much-needed improvements: September 1, the tavern at the corner of Main and Sixth streets had been improved and opened as the City Hotel, and on November 1, the Franklin Hotel, built by Samuel J. Harrison, corner of Main and Eleventh streets, was opened by Charles Hoyle. This was the leading hotel of the place, and continued as such after its name was changed to the Norvell House. In April of this year the Lynchburg and Salem Turnpike Company was organized, and on March 27, John Lynch and others began building a toll bridge across the river where the present bridge now stands.

These improvements were as nothing in comparison with what was to follow during this memorable year. Charles Williams secured permission from the General Assembly February 3, 1818, to establish a warehouse near the town of Lynchburg. This was the first step in the development of a great scheme he had in mind. He intended to dig out Horseford branch and put in locks at the point where Hurt's mill now stands, so that boats could come up to Main street and load and unload. He built arches over the branch near Main street and erected thereon a large warehouse. On what is now Elm avenue he erected a large brick residence, and on the present Main street, near Fourteenth, he built a three-story brick house which was to be the bank of Williamsburg, as this place, which was beyond the corporate limits, was then called.

The people looked upon the plan with favor and expected from it large results. Land around Williamsburg began to increase in value, and before long Lynchburg was on a boom. New streets were blazed, for beyond Fourth street nearly all was wood; new enterprises were projected, and all pointed to a large and immediate growth of the town. Land here was as high as on Broadway, New York, and, in truth, many thought Lynchburg would outstrip New York in the race for the position of chief city in the United States. Some idea of the great value of land at this time can be formed from the prices a few lots brought. The half acre of unimproved land on the corner of Fifth and Jackson streets, where John R. McDaniel lived,

was sold for two thousand, five hundred dollars, a lot on the corner of Court and Ninth streets for twenty thousand dollars, and one on the corner of Church and Fifteenth streets for fifteen thousand dollars.

This state of affairs continued only a few months. The fate of booms was the fate of this one; it had its day and ceased to be. The Williams project failed, the James kept within its banks, and many citizens, before prosperous, were now ruined. Financial trouble was everywhere visible. The Farmers Bank had been greatly injured. Charges were brought against the directors "for misapplying the funds of the bank for the purpose of giving a fictitious and unnatural value to real estate in and about the town of Lynchburg." The matter was brought before the legislature, and finally adjusted without much injury to the bank.

Even out of the boom some good came. Main street was paved from Fifth to Twelfth, at a cost of five thousand, two hundred and twenty-four dollars; the *Press* was changed September 21 to the *Lynchburg Press and Public Advertiser*, and issued semi-weekly; William Duffey announced that he would publish a new paper, the *Herald*, but it seems that it went the way of the boom. The most important movement of all during the time of the boom was the effort to get the University here. The commissioners were shown several sites, and of these the one on Amherst heights, to the left as you go over, was preferred. At one time there was some prospect of getting it, but when the commissioners reported to the legislature, Lynchburg had lost heart on

account of its great losses, and when the bill came up for its passage only Lexington, Staunton and Central College in Albemarle were proposed. In January, 1819, the bill locating it at Central College passed both houses, and Charlottesville was to have what Lynchburg might have had.

Social life at this time was interesting; the people were not too sad to enjoy the entertainments and parties that were given. Among the principal entertainments were those given by the Thespian Society, which was composed of many of the leading young men, who had associated themselves together for the purpose of presenting certain plays. It was thought the thing for every educated young gentleman to take part in these plays. On December 8, 1818, they presented in J. & P. Labby's brick building, corner First street and Third alley, "Antonio, or How to Die for Love." The admission was one dollar. Sometimes these plays were presented in the theatre, a little frame building on Third street, opposite the Franklin Hotel

When the year 1819 came there were hopeful signs. In January Robert Morris, Treasurer of Lynchburg Toll Bridge Company, declared a dividend of two per cent. The town was again extended in March, southwest as far as Twelfth street (now Monroe), southeast to Sixth alley (Twelfth street) and northeast to Eleventh alley (Third street). The town was also divided into two wards—Lynch's, or First ward, which was all that part of the town below First alley from Lynch to Monroe street, and Henry, or Second ward, which was

all that part above First alley. It was during this year that the free bridge was built, from the foot of Lovers' Leap to a point this side of where the water-works dam now is. The people congratulated themselves that the boom lasted no longer, and thus went to work to retrieve their losses.

Up to this time the Baptists had had no regular pastor. This year Rev. John S. Lee took charge of the work and continued to preach in the courthouse. His membership was small and unable to give him a support, so he worked at his trade as a carpenter, and at the same time faithfully tended his little flock. The ordinance of baptism was not often administered, and when it was Little river, that branch of the river that flows into water-works canal, was the place. The summer of this year great excitement was created when it was announced that Miss Maria Gray, an elderly lady, was to be baptized in the river. Mrs. Cabell thus describes the scene: "On a bright, lovely Sabbath morning, previous to the hour of worship, the solemn ordinance took place, and the sweet rural scenes on the banks of the river, and the rare enjoyment of gathering blue bottles and other wild flowers, is still remembered with pleasure. Though we had been accustomed to seeing this venerable lady almost every week of our then brief life at that period, yet, when the carriage was seen in the distance bringing her to the place of baptism, such was the excitement that a general rush took place to the water side in unavailing effort to get the first glimpse of her as she descended from the convey-



ance, and those who could not get near consoled themselves by a minute examination of the hack and driver, which they saw every day, as it was one of the two best hacks of which Lynchburg boasted."

The last event of this decade that claims our attention was that which took place December 6, an act of humanity in enlarging the prison metes and bounds. It was the custom at this time to imprison men for debt, and, to relieve the unfortunate persons from contact with the prisoners and confinement in the jail, they were allowed to go at will within certain bounds fixed by law. The bounds had been rather narrow, so at this time they were enlarged so as to take in the Methodist meeting-house, as many taverns as the law allowed, the postoffice, and Masons' Hall. The bounds as enlarged were as follows: Beginning at the jail the line ran on the east side of Ninth street, across Court and Church streets to the middle of the square, thence across the square to Tenth street, up the street by Friends' Warehouse to the south side of Church, down Church to the Methodist meeting-house, across the street to the opposite side of Church, thence back to Tenth and down to the middle of the square, thence across the square to the east side of Eleventh street, thence down to the curb-stone on the south side of Main, past the Franklin, thence up Main to the post-office, corner of Seventh street, thence up Seventh to the south side of Church, down Church past Bell Tavern, Washington Inn, and Masons' Hall, thence up the western side of Ninth street to Clay to the



jail.\* Within these ten acres the prisoners for debt were allowed to go, but if they overstepped the bounds they were confined in the jail. About the close of the next ten years this law was abolished, and men were no longer imprisoned for debt.

---

\* I have substituted the modern names of the streets for convenience.

## CHAPTER V.

AT this time the most important problem before the growing town of Lynchburg was, how shall we supply the place with water? The old reservoir at the foot of the hill on Market street had proved a dismal failure, and the wells sunk before the "water works" were established had been filled up, so that the town was at the mercy of the devouring flames. What could Lynchburg be with no protection against fire? The question was discussed a great deal, for it was evident that something must be done. At length the council made a start by appointing, on June 27, 1822, William Burd, John Schoolfield, H. Davies, and John R. D. Payne, a committee to devise means for bringing water into the town for the extinguishing of fire. Here the matter rested for several years, and the people had to be satisfied with the primitive water works of John Lynch, Jr., which in 1817 he sold to James Wade.

Many new buildings were started at the beginning of this period. The Baptists had organized a society and were preaching in the courthouse, but in January, 1820, they began to build a meeting house on Court street, between Fourth and Fifth. It was a small brick house and stood back in the yard near Church street, almost adjoining the house now occupied by J. W. West. This house was dedicated August 5, 1821, Rev. William Leftwich, of Bedford, preaching the ser-

mon. Prior to this, and many years afterwards, the Baptists and the Methodists held Sunday-school together at the latter church.

Several times in the paper articles had appeared exploring the fact that there was no Episcopal church in Lynchburg. Moved by these and other appeals, the friends of the Protestant Episcopal church held a meeting at the Franklin Hotel, September 14, 1822, for the purpose of organizing a church here, and arranging for the permanent support of an Episcopal clergyman to look after the work in Lynchburg, New London and Bedford. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. C. H. Page; Captain Robert L. Coleman was elected chairman, and Rev. Nicholas H. Cobbs, secretary; Hon. George Tucker, Chiswell Dabney, James Bullock, Dr. Howell Davies, Henry Morris, and Elijah Fletcher were appointed the committee for Lynchburg. The vestry for the whole work was to meet on the 28th, but it rained and the meeting was postponed. The Lynchburg committee, however, met and at once went to work. They succeeded in raising money enough to support a minister, and secured the services of the Rev. Amos Tredway, who preached in Masons' Hall from 1822 to 1824. In September of 1824, the Rev. Franklin G. Smith, who had opened a school here, became the pastor of the little flock, which consisted of seven communicants. He continued holding services in Masons' Hall, and in 1825 started a subscription for a new church, which soon amounted to two thousand, eight hundred and four dollars. Mrs. George

Cabell gave the lot at the corner of Church and Seventh streets, on which a brick building was erected. The church was very picturesque, standing on a high plateau surrounded by beautiful shade trees, and reached from Church street by twelve or eighteen stone steps. Thursday, May 18, 1826, when the annual State convention of the Episcopal church was to meet in Lynchburg, was appointed as the time for the dedication. Thirty-seven clergymen attended, and when the hour for services arrived a large congregation assembled. Bishop Richard Channing Moore preached from Exodus xx:24. After the sermon he consecrated St. Paul's church, and confirmed thirty-one persons.

A Sunday-school was organized August 24, with Seth Ward, president; Walter H. Middleton, secretary; Alexander T. Douglas, superintendent; and D. Bradfute, treasurer. The visitors were, Mrs. Ann Byrd, Mrs. William Daniel, Mrs. Dr. Cabell, Mrs. C. Anthony, Mrs. H. Montgomerie, Mrs. D. Bradfute, Mrs. P. H. Cabell, Mrs. S. Claytor, Mrs. Elijah Fletcher, Mrs. H. S. White, Mrs. Dr. William Owens, and Mrs. T. T. Bowen.

A great innovation was made November 13, of this year, when a pipe organ was introduced into the church. Some thought it a very questionable proceeding. Nothing before had been seen like it in Lynchburg. Rev. F. G. Smith preached a sermon upholding the use of an organ in the church, but this did not heal the breach. Sentiment was greatly divided, some holding that the use of an organ in religious services was sacri-

legious, and that they would absent themselves from any church that was guilty of this sin ; others held that God could be praised by the use of an instrument as well as by the human voice, and they rejoiced in the new music. The agitation brought many to church to hear the "new machine." Among the organizations that took a good deal of interest in it were "Marshall Lodge" and the Thespian Society. Each contributed to it, the latter as much as five hundred dollars, which was raised by entertainments. It may seem strange to us that there should have been any question as to the use of an organ in church, but to many people at this time, and even later, it was a problem hard to solve.

Lynchburg has always been well supplied with schools. Rev. Stith Mead established a Lancasterian school, so named in honor of Joseph Lancaster, who first established a school on the principle of mutual instruction. This did not last long, and the schoolhouse was rented September, 1821, at fifty dollars a year, for the first poor-house of the town. Henry and Ann Morris established a female institute in the house of Dr. John Cabell, at the corner of Main and Fifth streets ; Thomas Dillard had a school for boys, and Mrs. Owen taught a school for boys and girls in the old frame house which now stands on the corner of Church and Eighth streets. These, in addition to many of the schools already mentioned, were doing a good work, but a more important movement was made September 20, 1822. A public meeting was held at the Methodist meeting house. John Hancock, the mayor, was chairman, and T. A.

Holcombe secretary and treasurer. The meeting was called to establish the Lynchburg free school, for the education of poor children; for, said one speaker, "genius is often repressed by the chilling hand of poverty." The money was to be raised by private subscription, and the board of managers was to make application to the General Assembly for articles of incorporation. William Norvell, John Victor, Rev. John Early, William J. Holcombe, John Caskie, William Burd, Christopher Winfree, and James Warwick constituted the board. Application was made, and on February 14, 1823, the legislature incorporated the Lynchburg Charity School. This was the town's first organized effort for public education.

While these events were taking place, the strong link that bound the ferry of the early days to the citizens of this period was broken. On October 31, 1820, John Lynch, the originator of the ferry and the founder of Lynchburg, died. Mr. Lynch was born at "Chestnut Hill" in 1740, and early in life married Mary Bowles. After his marriage he lived on his farm near the Quaker meeting house, afterwards owned by Charles Henry Lynch, until the establishment of the ferry, when he moved to the ferry house. He lived here until about 1800, and then moved back to his farm. Later he built a house in Lynchburg, on the spot where Stockton Terry's house now stands, and lived here until his death. This house was burned about 1850. Mr. Lynch is described as being tall, very erect, with clean-shaven face and a fair complexion. Being



a strict Quaker, he wore their distinctive dress and used their peculiar speech. An obituary of him, written by Christopher Anthony, and published in the *Press*, thus speaks of him :

“He was a zealous and pious member of the Society of Friends, and although laboring for the last fifty years of his life under a pulmonary complaint, which rendered him extremely weak and feeble in body, he was nevertheless active and prompt in the discharge of the various duties of husband, father, and friend. He possessed a mind of the first order—a mind unimpaired by disease or old age, until a very short time before his death, and a fortitude and firmness of character seldom equalled. He witnessed the rise and progress of the town of Lynchburg, from the laying of the first corner-stone—in fact, from the period when the site was a howling wilderness—to its present size and grandeur ; and such was the veneration which the inhabitants of the town entertained for him, that he might be regarded as standing amongst them very much in the light of one of the patriarchs of old. Few measures of a general nature were set on foot without consulting him, and he was always found a zealous promoter of whatever tended to advance the general good. Amongst other traits of character in this excellent man, those of charity and benevolence were very conspicuous. To the poor his doors were ever opened.”

He was buried on a beautiful autumn day, and a large concourse of people followed him to his last resting place. His unmarked grave is in the northeast corner of the Quaker burying-ground. It is hoped that some day the spot will be appropriately marked. Still, it may well be said : “If you seek his monument, look about you.”

Buildings of a public nature were rapidly increasing in the place. A new theatre was built in 1820, on the site of the old colored Baptist church, on Court street, near Fifth. It was a plain, one-story brick building,

that looked more like a stable than an opera house. And as to taverns, why this was tavern-town. Besides the Franklin and City hotels, and Eagle, Bell and Indian Queen taverns, there were Cross Keys tavern, corner Main and Twelfth streets, with two big keys crossed for a sign, and Western tavern, on the corner of Fifth and Madison streets, and Paulette's tavern, on Twelfth street, near where the Payne building now stands; and last, but not least, Washington inn, on the corner of Church and Seventh streets, with a large round sign hanging across the sidewalk, on which was painted an heroic size picture of General Washington. Many were the happy hours spent in these taverns in the days that are past and gone.

There was another public building the town wanted to add to those it already had—a library. In February, 1822, the Lynchburg Literary and Library Company was incorporated by the legislature, for the improvement of the citizens and the establishment of a public library. The company may have improved the citizens, but the latter part of its charter it never fulfilled. We hope, however, that ere February, 1922 passes, some successor in citizenship will present to his native city this much-needed building.

Another interesting fact in the progress of the place was the changing of the *Press and Advertiser*, on August 6, 1822, to the *Lynchburg Virginian*. It was owned by Pleasants, Butler & Co., and in January, 1824, Richard H. Toler assumed the editorship of the paper. At the same time a proposal was issued by

Achilles D. Johnson for another semi-weekly paper, the *Lynchburg Herald*. This appeared, but lived not quite one year.

Again the graveyard of the town was causing trouble. It was in such a dilapidated condition that many hated to place their dead there ; but there was no alternative. The elders of the Presbyterian church took the matter in charge. On January 16, 1824, they announced that they, with other citizens, had subscribed and collected a sum sufficient to purchase two acres for a new graveyard, about the same distance from the town as the old one, on the road leading to Campbell Courthouse. It was to be under the management of the elders of the Presbyterian church here, who expected to enclose it with a brick wall, if they had money enough, and if not, with a plank fence. All persons who wanted an interest in the new cemetery were invited to call at John M. Gordon's counting-room and enroll their names as subscribers. The following June, the subscribers met at the graveyard and chose their lots. Nearly every day from that time to the present a new grave has been made in this beautiful city of the dead, until it holds the precious remains of hundreds, even thousands, of Lynchburg's people.

Lynchburg was not so much absorbed in its own affairs as to forget what was going on beyond ; its sympathies were large, extending even to Europe. Greece was heroically struggling for her liberty, and the liberty-loving people of this place wanted to lend a helping hand. The land of Homer and the home of Plato and

Socrates was dear to their hearts. Thomas A. Holcombe, the mayor, called a public meeting of the citizens at the Franklin Hotel, February 24, 1824, to devise plans to help the Greeks. It was decided to raise a large amount of money and send them in the name of Liberty. Resolutions of sympathy were passed, and the people pledged themselves to go to work to raise the amount. Richard Pollard, John Victor, John M. Gordon, S. H. Davis, Daniel Williams, and Henry S. Langhorne, were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions. The young people helped ; the dramatic society presented "The Rivals" at the new theatre, and a ball was given at the Franklin for the benefit of the fund. A large amount was raised, and immediately forwarded to Athens.

Truly the town in its sympathies was unbounded by land or by water, or by nationality. In April of this same year a society was organized at the Presbyterian church for the amelioration of the Jews scattered throughout the world. What this society did we know not, but if it did nothing, its intention was good.

The question of liberty now came nearer home than Greece ; the town itself had to fight for the precious possession. The people of the county believed in internal improvements, and since Lynchburg was so willing to help other people, they saw no reason why it should not put some of its help nearer home. Accordingly, the citizens of the town were cited by Campbell court to work the roads outside of the corporate limits, or pay a fine. What a consternation this

produced ! The town people, with their tender hands, going out to work county roads ! If they were able, it was a menace to their personal liberty. Lynchburg heartily resisted the court's summons, and learned legal talent was engaged on both sides. Battles long and fierce were fought in two courts. At last victory crowned the efforts of the town people, and the county was left alone to conduct its own improvements.

Having been victorious in this fight, Lynchburg turned its attention to the absorbing topic of the day. The Cadmus arrived at New York from Havre, August 16, 1824, having on board, and in good health, that distinguished French-American, General Lafayette. The whole country arose to do him honor, and cities vied with each other in giving him a magnificent entertainment. Whenever he appeared in public the enthusiasm was unbounded, and such was the effect upon some that when they touched his hand they fainted. Virginia was to be honored by a visit from the General, and Lynchburg coveted the honor of holding within its borders, even a short while, this champion of liberty and friend of America. To arrange for this, a meeting of the citizens was called for Friday, October 8, at the Franklin Hotel. Mayor Albon McDaniel was chosen chairman, and Richard Henry Toler secretary. The first action the meeting took was to give a pressing invitation to General Lafayette to visit Lynchburg, and also to invite President Monroe, Thomas Jefferson, and James Madison to be present on the occasion of this visit. All the surviving officers and soldiers of the



Revolution in this part of the State were also invited to be present. The next action was an effort to secure for General Lafayette, in view of his great service, certain valuable gifts. Our representative in the State legislature was requested to secure for him an appropriation of money from the State treasury, and the congressman from this district was instructed to procure him a large grant of land. Landon Cabell, William B. Lynch, Collin Buckner, and Alexander S. Henry were appointed a committee to wait upon the distinguished gentlemen and invite them. George Whitlock, Samuel Claytor, William Radford, Chiswell Dabney, John G. Meem, Henry Davis, Ben. F. Owens, and James Leftwich, a committee on collections and arrangements.

The spring of 1825 was the time appointed for the visit, but it was put off until July or August, when General Lafayette would return to Virginia to visit Mr. Jefferson at Monticello. July and August came, but no visit. On September 9, the nation's guest returned to France, and Lynchburg was denied the privilege of showing to him the honors it desired. The places visited by General Lafayette during the Revolution had been given precedence, and hence the town at Lynch's Ferry had been passed by.

While these arrangements were in progress, another public meeting was held at the Franklin. If the town did not get what it wanted, it was not because it did not ask for it. A great national turnpike was proposed from Washington to New Orleans, and this meeting



was called to take such steps as would result in having the proposed road built through Lynchburg. A committee was appointed to represent to the President of the United States the advantages of the route through the town. The matter was well worked up, the citizens taking a great deal of interest in it, but the turnpike, like General Lafayette, did not come this way.

These were not the only movements that indicated the progressive spirit of the inland town. The Bible society, a society to aid the Jews, a benevolent society, and a tract society were organized, and in August, 1825, the colonization society, with Rev. John Early president, was started. The purpose of this organization was to raise means to send to Africa "all free people of color" who desired to go, and all slaves who were freed on that condition. Regular meetings were held, a large amount of money raised, and, in connection with similar societies in other places, a good work was done for the negroes who desired to return to their original home.

Improvements in the town were rapidly going forward. The citizens on the main street were required to put a sidewalk in front of their property before November, 1825, or pay seventy-five cents per foot to have it done. Public scales were erected back of the courthouse, and a powder magazine was built near where the almshouse now stands. But a more important improvement was the completion of a stone jail in 1826. The criminal class had outgrown the log jail, so in 1824 the common hall placed twenty-two hundred

dollars to the credit of the Hustings court for building a stone structure, the old part of the present jail, and again twenty-five hundred dollars to complete the work.

The attention of the people vibrated between home interests and outside affairs. This time it was the latter. A public meeting was again held at the Franklin. Albon McDaniel was chairman, and R. H. Toler secretary. The object of this meeting was to render assistance to Thomas Jefferson. Mr. Jefferson had become greatly involved in debt and was desirous of paying all that he owed. He owned three places, Monticello, valued at seventy-one thousand dollars, Shadwell at thirty thousand dollars, and Albemarle at ten thousand dollars. If this property were sold at auction he would not realize the amount necessary to meet his obligations ; so in February he applied to the General Assembly to allow him to dispose of the three places by lottery, Monticello to be the first prize, Shadwell the second, and Albemarle the third. His request was granted, and the bill passed February 20, 1826. When this was made known it produced a profound sorrow throughout the whole country. The idea that Thomas Jefferson must dispose of his home and other property to pay his debts, and that, too, by lottery, was appalling. Lynchburg, with other places, came forward to lend a helping hand. The object of this meeting was to raise money for his relief. His great service to his country was acknowledged, and his disregard for his private interests when he could serve his country, and now that he was involved in such pecuni-

ary difficulties that he was about to lose his means of subsistence and his home in order to satisfy his creditors, it was resolved to raise a subscription at once, and that no single subscription should be over five dollars. Correspondence was to be opened with the surrounding country, so as to give them an opportunity also to contribute. The committee on subscription was Fortunatus Sydnor, Jesse B. Harrison, Samuel Claytor, George W. Nelson, David G. Murrell, John Walker, John G. Meem, John W. Bagwell, John Victor, T. F. Bowen, John M. Otey, and Abram R. North. The committee went to work and raised a good amount. In the meantime, the lottery tickets were being sold at ten dollars apiece, and the drawing was to take place in Richmond in October of this year. As quite a large number of tickets had been disposed of, Lynchburg proposed that all be taken, and that on next 4th July the property and the money both be given Mr. Jefferson as a present from an admiring and grateful people. This was not carried out, and on the day appointed for this creditable act on the part of his countrymen, July 4, 1826, Thomas Jefferson died.

The whole country was plunged into mourning. Lynchburg felt especially bereaved, for Mr. Jefferson often stopped here in going to and from Poplar Forest.\*

---

\* When here on one occasion, he passed "Aunt" Owen's home, and seeing some love apples, as they were called, growing in the yard, asked a girl standing near the gate why she did not eat them. "Because they are poison," she replied. "Bring me one," said Mr. Jefferson, "and I will eat it." She gave him one, and, to her great surprise, he ate it. This was the first time tomatoes, or love apples, were ever eaten in Lynchburg.

He thought well of the town, and once said: "It is the most enterprising spot in the State, and is most entitled to the general patronage for its industry, enterprise and correct course." Lynchburg wanted to do special honor to this great man's memory, so the mayor, Albon McDaniel, called a public meeting at the Franklin, July 10, to take some suitable action in the premises. Long resolutions, recalling the great service of Mr. Jefferson, were passed, and July 20 was appointed as the day on which memorial services should be held. It was also decided that every citizen wear crape on his left arm for thirty days.

While preparations were going on, news was received that John Adams, of Massachusetts, had also died on July 4. It was therefore determined that a part of the services of the 20th be in honor of ex-President Adams.

The day arrived, business was suspended, and all the people turned out. The procession was formed in front of St. Paul's church at 10 A. M., and the line of march was up Church to West street (Fifth), thence to Main, and down Main to the Presbyterian church. The order was :

Marshals: Major Buckner, Captain D. Rodes, H. S. Langhorne, Esq., Captains A. Hancock, John M. Otey, W. W. Norvell, W. P. Johns.

Military.

Orator, supported on each side by the officiating clergymen.

Clergy of all denominations.

Revolutionary officers and soldiers.

Jefferson committee of arrangements.

Adams committee of arrangements.

Corporate authorities.

Citizens generally in files.

The long procession moved slowly through the crowded

streets towards the church. The church was crowded to its utmost capacity. The services, which were very simple, began with singing, all the congregation uniting. Rev. W. S. Reid led in prayer; then followed the reading of the funeral service by the Rev. F. G. Smith, and an address on Jefferson and Adams by Rev. Nicholas P. Cobbs. When the services were over the crowd slowly and solemnly dispersed. For several weeks afterward signs of mourning for the great man were seen, both in the papers and upon the person of the citizens.

In October of 1827, the town entertained for the first time the Synod of Virginia. Many distinguished ministers of the Presbyterian church attended, and their preaching was greatly enjoyed by the citizens. The other events of this year were of minor importance, two of which we might mention. The city cemetery was enclosed with a brick wall. Late in the year a prospectus was published for *The Jeffersonian Republican*, by John J. Cabell and Achilles Johnson. The paper made its appearance and continued only a short while.

The year 1828 was one of interest in the early history of Lynchburg.

A movement was made that was to be of great advantage to the tobacco business. A large meeting of the purchasers, inspectors and other people interested in the tobacco trade of Lynchburg, was held May 10, at the Franklin Hotel; John Caskie was chairman. It seems that there was great confusion in the course



of public breaks\* at the different warehouses. The buyers were summoned to three or four warehouses at the same time, and they, as well as the inspectors, were greatly inconvenienced, while the planters were injured by being deprived of competition in bidding for their tobacco. This meeting proposed to remedy this, and to do so it was resolved that there should be only one public break a day at each warehouse; that breaks should begin at Spring warehouse on Monday of each week, at thirty minutes after ringing the breakfast bell at the Franklin Hotel, and proceed as follows: Martin's, Friends', Lynch's, Liberty's, Planter's, each to have successively first break in the order named. No break was to be longer than one hour and thirty minutes, and if the inspectors failed to be ready they would have to postpone their break until all the others were over. The inspectors were required to mark the initials of the planter on the hogshead and to number it, and no inspector was allowed to cry tobacco. These rules were to go into effect Monday, May 12, and were to be rigidly enforced. The following tobaccoists of the town signed the agreement:

John Caskie.	James W. Morgan,	M. Langhorne, Jr.,
J. B. Roy,	George Whitlock,	Thomas McKinney,
Samuel Claytor,	M. W. Davenport,	Hobson Johns,
William McKinney,	Moses H. Preston,	Pleasant Labby,
J. M. Warwick,	William P. Johns,	Samuel H. Brown,
Ben. E. Scruggs,	Jesse Hare,	Calvin Tate,
Thomas Ferguson,	Charles P. Johnston,	John H. Tyree,
David Walker,	H. Montgomerie,	Joseph B. Covington,
William Rutherford,	F. F. Bowen,	S. D. Wiatt,
John Walker,	Albon McDaniel,	D. G. Murrell,
		Ammon Hancock.

---

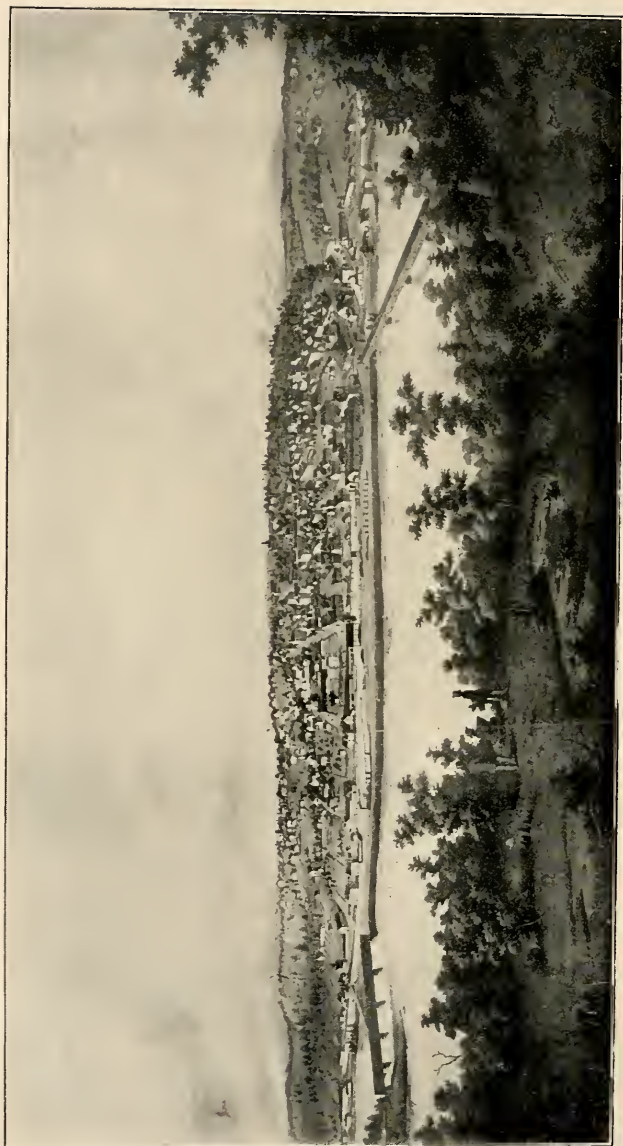
\*So called because when tobacco was "rolled" to market the hogsheads were broken open to expose it for sale.



The summer of this year was notable for the extensive revivals in all of the churches of Lynchburg. Great harmony prevailed, and the pastors, Rev. A. Clopton of First Baptist church, Rev. Robert Ryland of Second Baptist church, Rev. F. G. Smith of the Episcopal, Rev. W. A. Smith of the Methodist, and Rev. William S. Reid of Presbyterian, worked together, helping each other as far as possible. Many united with the different churches, and great activity was started in church work. In 1825 there was a fuss in the Fourth street Baptist church, which resulted in the withdrawal of nineteen members. These determined to establish a church of their own, and called the Rev. Robert Ryland to serve them as pastor. Mr. Ryland came in 1826 and preached in Masons' Hall. After the revival spoken of, it was determined to build a second Baptist church. A lot adjoining Masons' Hall was secured, and on September 20, 1828, with Masonic and religious ceremonies, the corner-stone of the new church was laid. It was a frame building and was rather peculiarly constructed. Standing where the Y. M. C. A. building now is, it had two doors opening on Church street. The pulpit was between these two doors, and the congregation sat facing it. This was done to enable the people to see those coming in 'late without the inconvenience of turning their heads.

There was a stormy time among the Methodists also. A meeting was held September 18, in the church, Christopher Winfree, chairman, and John Victor, secretary, at which speeches were made criticizing the





LYNCHBURG IN 1853

discipline of the church. A preamble and resolutions were adopted, and on the 22d published in the *Lynchburg Virginian*. Whereupon Thomas Jones and Samuel Bransford made written complaint to the pastor, Rev. William A. Smith, that the seed of discord were being sown. After some ineffectual efforts to bring peace, charges were preferred against some of the best members of the church: William J. Holcombe, John Percival, Christopher Winfree, John Victor, George Percival, Richard S. Tilden, Robert H. Grey, Ed. Brown, William Bennet, and Dance Rierman, for "endeavoring to sow dissension in the church by inveighing against the discipline." Then followed a long and disagreeable church trial, which resulted in the above-named members and their families uniting, and formed the Reformed Methodist church, afterwards called the Methodist Protestant church. The first pastor was the Rev. Mr. McKane, and services were held in Masons' Hall. On the 10th of the next July, the corner-stone of a church was laid on the lot where the present church stands. Rev. F. G. Smith of St. Paul's led in prayer, and Dr. Thomas Holcombe made the address.

It was about this time that a temperance society was organized by the Rev. W. A. Smith, which continued for a long time and did much good in fighting the evil of intemperance.

While these things were going on in the churches an event of interest took place. It was reported that a distinguished citizen would be at New London Sunday,

September 21, and would come from there to Lynchburg on his way to Washington. The citizens appointed a committee, consisting of F. Sydnor, A. McDaniel, C. Anthony, John M. Otey, J. Wills, J. B. Harrison, J. W. Pegram, E. Fletcher, J. M. Warwick, P. H. Cabell, Thomas A. Holcombe, H. Montgomerie, and R. H. Toler to arrange for his reception, and to invite him to a public dinner. Mr. Clay said he had decided not to accept invitations to public dinners, but that he would reach Lynchburg Monday and would be glad to see all who desired to meet him.

Monday many citizens went out on horseback to meet Henry Clay and get the first sight of him. When they reached the Quaker meeting house they saw him in his barouche, accompanied by two young men who traveled with him. The citizens lined up on either side of the road, and when the distinguished visitor passed between them they saluted him. They then formed in line behind him and escorted him into town. When the procession reached the top of the hill near the old "White House," which stood on the southeast corner of Wise and Eighth streets, a salute was fired from a cannon placed near there. The party proceeded to the Franklin Hotel, and there a great ovation was given to Mr. Clay. Up to that time there had not been such a display in Lynchburg, not even when General Andrew Jackson visited the town.

In the evening an entertainment was given at the home of one of the citizens, and next morning at ten o'clock Mr. Clay departed for Washington. A balloon

was sent up in honor of his departure, and the whole town turned out to bid him farewell. A large company of citizens escorted him two miles out of town, and when they halted to turn back, Mr. Clay arose in his carriage and in a short speech expressed to them his appreciation of the people's kindness. He said that he knew few when he came here, but that he had been treated as if he had been with old acquaintances and friends, and that he hoped hereafter to cultivate the acquaintances he had made in Lynchburg. Lynchburg had been an enthusiastic supporter of Clay for President in a former election, and now that another election was on hand and Mr. Clay was not a candidate, the town stood for his friend, John Q. Adams, saying that Andrew Jackson and John C. Calhoun meant disunion. The fight was bitter, Jackson was elected, but disunion did not come then.

The election being over, the people again turned their attention to business. Lynchburg was well situated for manufacturing. Why should it not engage in other business than handling and manufacturing tobacco? Other inland towns had engaged extensively in manufacturing and had succeeded. Accordingly some of the enterprising citizens began the organization of the Lynchburg Manufacturing Company. In January the General Assembly granted them a charter, with J. J. Cabell, John Schoolfield, John Caskie, Ed. Duffel, William Morgan, E. Fletcher, Henry Davis, Samuel Garland, John Hollins, and David G. Murrell, trustees. The company was to manufacture cotton, wool, hemp



and flax. They proceeded at once to erect a mill on Blackwater creek, near the site of the present union depot. The building was soon completed and the machinery put in place. Michael Connell was employed to manage it, and, as soon as he could get things in order he began the manufacture of cotton goods. The mill ran for some years, but, not being a success, was abandoned.

The facilities for traveling were private conveyances and stage lines, one of the most notable being that operated between Lynchburg and Washington by William Smith, "Extra Billy." Notwithstanding the slow method of traveling, Lynchburg had a large number of visitors. In February the Virginia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church met here. Bishops Roberts and McKendree were present, and the following May the conference of the Associated Methodist church also met here. Even as early as this, the place had made a reputation for hospitality.

One of the most important events in the history of the town took place in July of this year. Mention has already been made of the committee appointed in 1822 to devise means for bringing water into the town. They do not seem to have made any report; at any rate, a new committee was appointed November 25, 1825, consisting of D. G. Murrell, Rev. John Early, Ammon Hancock, and John Thurman, president of the council. This committee, like the first, seemed unable to solve the great problem, so another was appointed, with John Victor as chairman. He worked faithfully to make a

plan for furnishing the town with water, and to this man Lynchburg is indebted for the excellent water works it has had so long. At his own expense first, he brought a civil engineer, Albert Stein, here from Pennsylvania to make the estimates and draw a plan for the proposed works. The plan was recommended to the council February 5, 1827. It was to dam Little river, put a forcing pump at the foot of Seventh street, and build a reservoir on Clay street with a capacity of six hundred thousand gallons of water. The pump was to throw into the reservoir three or four thousand gallons of water in twenty-four hours. The water was to be conducted from the reservoir through Second and Third streets in iron pipes, and through Fourth street in wooden pipes. To do this it would be necessary for the town to borrow forty thousand dollars.

The proposition was a bold one, and was not heartily received. Some laughed at the idea of a town the size of Lynchburg attempting to build a plant like the one proposed, others said it was impracticable to raise water to such a height, two hundred and fifty feet, and, besides, it was too much money to spend. For months it was the general topic of conversation, and nearly every paper had columns discussing the question. On June 29, the ordinance was passed. John Thurman was president of the council, and D. Rodes, clerk. John Victor, David G. Murrell, E. Fletcher, John Thurman, Albon McDaniel, Samuel Claytor, F. Sydnor and John G. Meem were appointed a committee to

borrow fifty thousand dollars. The money was borrowed from John D. Murrell and preparations were made to begin the work at once. "Black's lot," corner of Clay and Seventh streets, which was used as a circus ground and a place for sending up balloons, was bought for the reservoir from Rev. John Early for two thousand dollars, and the land for the pump-house and canal from William L. Cabell for one thousand, seven hundred and fifty dollars.

The work was begun, and Saturday, August 23, 1828, was appointed as the time for laying the corner-stone of the pump-house. The event was one of importance and was to be celebrated with much display. At nine o'clock in the morning a long procession formed in front of the Presbyterian church and marched up Main to Seventh street, and down Seventh to the river. The order was: The military, the reverend clergy, the engineer, the common council preceded by the watering committee, Judge William Daniel of the General Court, Chancellor Taylor of the Chancery Court, Mayor McDaniel, recorder and aldermen, Masonic fraternity and citizens on foot. The marshals were Major J. B. Risque, Colonel M. Langhorne, Captains R. R. Phelps, Samuel J. Wiatt and H. M. Gilliam.

When the place was reached, the Lynchburg Artillery and the Rifles formed a square, within which were the Masons and public officers. The ceremonies, which were impressive, began with prayer by Rev. W. S. Reid, then followed music, then another prayer by Rev. F. G. Smith, and the Masons proceeded to lay the corner-

stone. On the stone was a large copper plate upon which was this inscription :

“THIS STONE,

The foundation of a work executed by order of Common Council  
of Lynchburg for supplying the town with water,  
was laid under the direction of

John Victor, Jno. Thurman, John Early, David G. Murrell  
and Sam'l Claytor

by the

Rt. Worshipful Harrison S. White, D. D. G. Master, and the  
Worshipful Maurice H. Garland, Master of Marshall Lodge,  
No. 39, of Free and Accepted Masons,

On 23rd Aug., A. L. 5828, A. D. 1828,

In presence of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Common  
Councilmen of said town, members of said Lodge, the  
Artillery and Rifle Co.'s commanded by Capts.

J. E. Norvell and Jos. W. Pegram, and

numerous citizens.

Albon McDaniel, Mayor,

Jno. Thurman, Pres. Council,

Albert Stein, Eng.”

The exercises were closed with a speech from John Victor. He told of the different efforts to supply the town with water, and then explained the present movement, describing the dam, canal, pump, and all other parts of the work. He said the pump-house was to be fifty-four by thirty-two feet, the water-wheel of wood and iron, with shaft and socket ; the pump-barrel nine inches in diameter, and the capacity was to be two hundred and fifty thousand gallons in twenty-four hours. The ascending main was to be seven inches, the main from the reservoir eight inches, and the pipes in the streets and alleys three or four inches. The crowd

listened attentively and applauded when the speech was over, but there was still much misgiving in the hearts of a large number of people.

The work went steadily forward. Many came to look on, and the opponents said it was doomed to failure—nothing could come of it. They were bitter in their denunciation of the men who had involved the town in debt, when no good could be realized.

At length the work was completed, and Saturday, July 18, 1829, was appointed the day for the trial of the machinery. The whole town was in a high state of excitement. Some friends went to John Victor and Rev. John Early and advised them to leave town on that day, for there was a plan on foot to hang them if the project failed. They replied, "The water will run if the principles of science are true, and if not we are not afraid of the hanging." Saturday evening a large crowd gathered at the reservoir, and the pump was started. Great was the suspense as they waited in almost breathless stillness to see if the water would run. George Thurman, a small boy, was let down into the pipe to see if the water was coming. He said he could hear only a roaring. Again he was let down and drawn up. This time he reported, dust and a current of air. The friends of the movement looked sad; they thought some error had been made in the construction and the people would be disappointed. The third time the boy was let down, but before he had gotten far he cried: "Here she is; draw me up quick." He was quickly drawn up, and before he had gotten



well out of the way the water bulged out. A long and loud shout went up from the crowd, and John Victor, John Early and the rest of the watering committee were the heroes of the hour, and it is said that many of the citizens got drunk drinking the health of each other with James river water. At the height of the excitement some one called out, "Get a barrel of whisky," and, before the officials were aware of it, a barrel was brought, and was not poured out as a libation, but was drunk by some in the crowd. From that day to this the town has been abundantly supplied with water, and the city should acknowledge her debt of gratitude to the men whose labor and genius devised and completed this valuable public work.

The water-works excitement had scarcely subsided before another as great and more romantic was started. A family named Barnes had moved to town from New York, and had opened a store on the southeastern corner of Main and Sixth streets, in a two-story frame house, with its gable end fronting Main street.

They put on a great deal of style, and frequently the whole family would pose in front of the store as a kind of advertisement. All of them appeared rosy and well-fed except one girl, who was occasionally seen in public, and who seemed to be a servant. Mrs. Barnes complained of the town, and often expressed her disgust for the negroes. Her white servant, she said, could do more work in a day than a negro could in a week, and one would have thought that she did, for the poor girl looked as if she were overworked and under-



fed. The neighbors began to make remarks about the girl's looks, and to take some interest in her, when she suddenly disappeared. One day when Mrs. Labby, who lived across the street, was looking out of her window she saw a sight that horrified her. Ann Hindershot, the poor child, was tied to a bed-post in the garret of the Barnes house, with her hands clasped in the attitude of prayer, while Mrs. Barnes was beating her with a stick. When she had finished beating her she threw over her a shovel of hot embers. The girl uttered a feeble cry and fainted. Mrs. Labby hastened to the factory to tell her husband, and he immediately procured a warrant for Barnes and his wife. Captain Labby and the officer proceeded at once to the house, and were refused admission. They insisted upon going in and went to the attic, where they found the child in a fainting condition, half-starved and burned, and beaten until she was almost insensible. Christopher Anthony was sent for, and several physicians. The physicians treated the child, and she was taken to a Mr. Jones,' opposite Major J. B. Risque's, afterwards to Lindsey Shoemaker's.

The news of the affair spread through town like wildfire, and threats of tar and feathers, and lynching, were freely indulged in. Hundreds came to see the child and hear her tale of sorrow. She told how she had been put into a box, shut up in the baker, hung up by her thumbs, and in many other ways cruelly treated. Barnes was arrested and put in jail, lest he be summarily dealt with. He claimed that the child had been bound

to him by her parents in Buffalo, New York, and that he and his wife had only punished her for disobedience.

A subscription was taken up for the girl, and some suggested sending her back home. In the meantime, a gentleman remembered that he had seen in a New York paper an advertisement by a Mrs. Allen, calling upon all humane people to assist her in finding her lost child Susan, who had been kidnapped on the streets of New York. When questioned, the child said she had an indistinct recollection of having been called Susan. After some correspondence, Mrs. Allen was sent for, and on August 15, 1829, arrived here. The people were prepared to witness a touching scene when mother and child met, but they were disappointed. When Mrs. Allen came where Ann was she coldly looked upon the girl and said she was older than her child and quite different in appearance. Later she learned that a good sum of money had been raised for the girl, and one day, where many could see her, she threw her arms about the child and exclaimed: "Susan Allen, my long-lost, vainly-sought, dearly-loved child, embrace your mother, for the voice of nature in my heart assures me that that is your sacred relationship to me!"

Many pieces appeared in the papers on the subject. Francis Barnes attempted to reply and explain his position, but the people would not hear him. He published a letter in the *New York Courier*, telling of how badly he had been treated in Lynchburg, to which the papers here promptly replied. He was released on bail and soon left the place.

The recognition of mother and child greatly pleased the people, and they showed them every attention. They remained in Lynchburg until the spring of 1830, and left in great style for New York. Free transportation was secured for them, and when they departed, in a boat that was going towards Lexington to explore the route of the James River and Kanawha canal, the Mayor, with a band of music and many citizens, accompanied them a mile up the river. On leaving, three cheers were given to speed the parting guests, and the escort returned to Lynchburg.

The sequel of the story was as sad as the beginning. Mrs. Allen and her daughter arrived in New York. After a short time the woman spent all of the girl's money, and suddenly discovered that she was mistaken, it was not her child. Poor Ann Hindershot was again turned adrift, and what became of her no one knows. Better would it have been if she had remained in the care of some kind family of Lynchburg.

The last event of this period that claims our notice is the death of a useful citizen. Rev. William P. Martin, a Methodist local preacher and a man of great peculiarities and wide influence, died October 30. He and his wife, Elizabeth, a niece of Edmund Pendleton, were everywhere noted for their zeal and piety. "Aunt Martin," as she was called, was looked upon as the guardian angel of the town. The sick always wanted her near, and the dying claimed her presence and her prayers.

## CHAPTER VI.

THE period embraced in the last chapter was one of town improvements ; the present period is notable because of great public works. The town was fortunate in having many public-spirited citizens, who eagerly desired to see Lynchburg one of the principal cities of the State, and who were willing to exert themselves and to use their fortunes for the accomplishment of this purpose. To make Lynchburg a place of any importance, a better connection must be established between it and other places. We shall find, therefore, that little attention was paid to municipal affairs until State works, such as roads and canals, were established.

What the town was at the beginning of this decade we may learn from a description given by a visitor here in January of this year, Mrs. Ann Royall. Her principal business seems to have been to travel over the country and write her impressions of places and people in what she called her "Black Book." Then great liberty was allowed in the use of names of private or public citizens, and she used it, for when people displeased her, she wrote about them with a caustic pen, so much so that one paper spoke of her as a "scold" and another as a "comical old wiseacre." She had a special hatred for the clergy. What she had to say of some of our early citizens we shall not quote, but her general description of the town is well worth the space it will occupy :

"It was not more than half-past eight o'clock when we arrived in Lynchburg, and, upon inquiry, I found that I was to pass the bookstore of Colonel North, my agent. I was anxious to see him, and requested the driver to stop at the door. . . . After this we drove on to the tavern, after throwing out the mail at the postoffice. When I was taken off the stage I was shown up to the parlor, where a young man in a brown frock coat followed me in. I took the young man to be the barkeeper of the tavern; he was all attention, and I felt myself in a paradise—the gentleman watching over me with studied care. And whom think you was the gentleman? Not the barkeeper, but Friday himself, Captain Phelps.

"Daylight disclosed to me one of the richest pictures of scenery and activity doubtless to be found in Virginia. In point of scenery it is far beyond Richmond, and very little behind it in business. I had understood it was a place of considerable business, but of all the travels and other notices of this part of Virginia I never heard a word on the beauty of the scenery, the most rich and varied, within the same bounds, of which any town in the Union can boast.

"Lynchburg is situated on the James river. The land on which it stands ascends from the water's edge, at first gradual, then more abrupt, and finally terminates on an elevated plane or table-land. From this summit you have a view unequalled either for grandeur or beauty. A smooth, broad river rolls at your feet, and again the opposite shore presents an abrupt, high bluff, with huge rocks of terrific wildness, and terminates in smooth, conic hills, beyond which are seen farms and houses. Again, the wildest hills and ledges of rocks run up the river's edge, and beyond all the Blue Ridge! The banks of the river are lined with towering trees—the enormous sycamores with their outstretched branches. To this we may add freight boats, the skimming wild duck, farms and pleasure grounds, falling gardens, rolling carts, rattling stages, thundering wagons and a busy multitude; the long warehouses, the gay shops and elegant buildings present a most life-stirring scene.

"What distinguishes the scenery of Lynchburg from any I have met with is that such a number of images are drawn within so narrow a compass. The rough, the smooth, the sublime and the beautiful are thickly mingled, and combines every catalogue of the picturesque and the fanciful. Whether we regard the boldness of the figures or the variety they assume from different points, it certainly is the most



finished picture of spontaneous or studied beauty to be met with perhaps in the world, and appeals most powerfully to the feelings; and yet this heavenly spot is cursed with the terror of our land, priestcraft and missionaries!!! But I will try to be patient; one has no pleasure, even in the works of nature, for these hideous monsters. But there are a few choice spirits in Lynchburg, in defiance to Moloch and his black band.

“The ladies of Lynchburg, the few I saw, are very handsome, but spoil themselves by laying on ten times as many curls upon their head as the fashion requires. Mrs. Bowen is a beautiful woman, and two of her sisters are little behind her. . . . These were the handsomest females I met with in Virginia.

“The buildings and business enterprises in Lynchburg are: Eleven stores, forty-one grocery stores, three auction stores, three confectionery stores, one brass foundry, three hat stores, two Bible societies, three ropewalks, six tailor shops, three chair factories, three cabinet warehouses, two printing offices (each a semi-weekly paper), eighteen dry goods stores, three apothecary stores, five millinery stores, three tin and coppersmith shops, three shoe stores, two book stores, one tract society, five saddler shops, seven shoemaker shops, three coachmaker shops, one gunsmith shop, two banks, one Presbyterian church, two Baptist churches, two Methodist churches (one Reformed Methodist church), one Episcopal church (a fine building, and has a large organ), one Masonic hall, a courthouse and a large bell, a stone jail (supposed to be the best in Virginia, and equal to any in the United States), fifteen lawyers and eighteen physicians; seven tobacco warehouses, which inspect annually from 15,000 to 18,000 hogsheads, each 1,500 pounds. This is the largest tobacco inspection in the United States. They export annually from 25,000 to 30,000 barrels of flour. There are about 500 batteaux employed between this and Richmond, which keep about 1,500 hands employed. There are two large manufacturing mills. The Messrs. Langhorne are about erecting one on a much larger scale than any in the upper country; they purchased their water power of the corporation (taken from the water-works canal). It owns, besides, one carding machine, one powder magazine, and one toll bridge across James river (225 yards wide). There are fifteen tobacco manufactories, which employ from 400 to 500 hands.

“The merchants of Lynchburg purchase 10,000 head of hogs,



principally drove from States of Kentucky and Ohio. Lynchburg is most happily blessed by nature. Much as I have traveled, and retouched again and again, the fine scenery of the Hudson river, the Catskill of New York, and the White Mountains of New Hampshire, which last is more sublime, yet must yield in the beautiful, the wild and the romantic to the scenery of Lynchburg, and, to crown the whole, the Peaks of Otter (which are in Bedford county) are seen to rise in sharp, blue points, almost perpendicular, 4,000 feet. They are the most elevated heights in the United States southwest of the Catskill Mountains. On the north side of the town there is a beautiful view of the Tobacco Row Mountains. In short, those azure heights and sinking vales, the frowning rocks and fruitful fields, the flowing river, the lofty trees, the subtle gardens and the magic streets, carry the mind away with pleasure; and yet this garden spot of Virginia has remained in obscurity, unnoticed and unsung. I hope some traveler, allured by its beauty, may chance to stray this way and finish the picture my feeble hand has vainly attempted to sketch.

“There is a good turnpike road from this to Salem, Va. But the water-works is the pride of Lynchburg, and, I may say, honorable to the State; and, though the ground was covered with snow, I spent most of my time riding through the town and no small share of it viewing the water-works.”

The visit of a person like Mrs. Royall was not without its effect upon the town; some derived great amusement, while others were much incensed and felt that she ought to be quietly ignored. This sensation, however, soon passed away, and others took its place.

The Methodists and Baptists had had their time with discord in the church, which had resulted in the formation of new churches. Now the Presbyterians were to pass through the same experience. Two parties had already been formed, the Old School and the New School Presbyterians, and hard feeling had been engendered by the discussion of the doctrines of each school.

The New School people concluded to withdraw and establish a church of their own. Notice was accordingly given that the organization of the Second Presbyterian church would take place in the Sunday-school room of the Associated Methodist church, May 19, 1830, beginning with divine service at 11 A. M. The church was organized with John M. Gordon, John Caskie, Thomas A. Holcombe, James Warwick, Charles B. Williams and John R. D. Payne, elders, and Rev. James Mitchell and Isaac Cochran a committee to secure a stated supply. The Rev. Daniel L. Russell served the church until December of this year, and then the Rev. Jacob D. Mitchell took charge. Masons' Hall was first used for services, then for two years a storehouse on Main street, near Eleventh, was used. Afterwards a lot was secured on Main street, between Sixth and Seventh, and a neat frame church was built. Later this was used by Folkes & Winston as a furniture store, and was called "the sacred furniture shop."

At this time the 4th of July was celebrated with great earnestness and joy. Business was suspended and all the people turned out. The military companies, the Sunday-school children, the town officers and citizens marched to the Methodist church, where appropriate exercises were conducted. Patriotic songs were sung, the Declaration of Independence was read, and an address was delivered on "The Blessings of Liberty." From here the companies marched to Richardson's Springs, a favorite watering-place, and there under the big oaks they celebrated the day, feasting and drinking

toasts to the heroes of the Revolution in sparkling spring water, we presume.

Closely following this celebration, there was on July 15, at one of the warehouses, a dinner given to Hon. Philip P. Barbour. Among those present was General J. H. Cocke, a Lynchburger of much distinction, and a soldier of two wars. There were several brilliant political speeches, and among them that of Mr. Barbour. When he finished the crowd called for him again. He ascended the platform, or rather, hogshead, for from here were the speeches delivered, and began to address the crowd again, when the head broke through and the speaker fell to the floor. Mr. Barbour was so chagrined that he quietly sat on the floor until the crowd dispersed, and when his friends lifted the hogshead from him, he retired to his hotel.

The carnival of death was held Thursday, August 19. J. M. Jones killed George Hamilton on a boat here in 1828. The case created a great deal of excitement. Two hundred persons were challenged before a jury could be gotten. The trial took place before Judge William Daniel. There was an array of legal talent; Sterling Claiborne opened for the prosecution, and James Garland, Chiswell Dabney and Major J. B. Risque spoke for the defence, and Christopher Anthony concluded for the Commonwealth. The jury brought in the verdict of guilty, and he was sentenced to be hanged. The prisoner was once reprieved, but on this day he was to pay the extreme penalty of the law. The case had attracted attention throughout all this

section of the State, and many determined to witness the execution. The day of doom had scarcely dawned when the people began to pour into the town, some in buggies, some in wagons, some in ox-carts, others on horseback, and hundreds a-foot. It looked like a circus day; the women had on their best gowns and their meeting-going bonnets, the men were dressed in their Sunday clothes, best hats and new shoes. Business was almost at a standstill, for it seemed that the town and the country had turned out to the carnival of death. The crowd was estimated at fifteen thousand. Boys were running and whistling, women were smiling, and men were laughing and chatting; all seemed to be in a good mood except one.

At twelve o'clock the jail opened and out walked a pale, sad-looking man between two guards. They mounted the wagon standing at the jail door and the prisoner sat upon the plain pine coffin that was in it. Then came the Artillery, the Rifles, the reverend clergy, and a large number of citizens. The line of march was up Clay to Fifth, thence to the Methodist graveyard, and down the hill near Tate's old mill. The hillsides were black with people eager to witness the execution. When the gallows was reached the ghastly exercises were opened with singing; then Rev. E. L. Russell, of the Second Presbyterian church, led in prayer; Rev. Charles Calloway, of the Methodist Episcopal church, preached an appropriate sermon, and was followed by Rev. William Holcombe, of the Associated Methodist church, who made a feeling address. It was after three

o'clock before this part of the arrangements was over ; then came the awful, final scene. The doomed man made a short talk, the cap was fixed, and the trap sprung. Horror of horrors ! the rope broke, and he had to be hanged again. He remained hanging for nearly an hour in full view of the great crowd. At length he was taken down and carried into the old mill. Some say an autopsy was performed ; however, the negroes who lived near there said that every night after that a light appeared in the mill, and the windows rattled, until something in white came to the window and threw a man's skin into the pond. The haunted mill was an object of terror to them after dark.

What an awful effect a public execution of this kind must have had upon the people. Surely the present generation is wiser than the fathers, in having all executions private.

The census of the town was taken this year, and showed that there were—

White males, . . . .	1,255	Male slaves, . . . .	803
White females, . . . .	1,237	Female slaves, . . . .	948
		Free males of color, . . .	177
		Free females of color, . .	208
<hr/>		<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	2,492	Total, . . . . .	2,136

Making a total population of four thousand, six hundred and twenty-eight.

A meeting of much importance was held at the Franklin September 9 ; Albon McDaniel, chairman, and R. H. Toler, secretary. The object of the meeting was to discuss internal improvement. The first subject



discussed was steamboat navigation on the James river, from Lynchburg to Richmond. The proposition made to the legislature some time before had not been forgotten. A committee was appointed to inquire into the practicability and cost of building locks and dams in James river, so as to make it navigable for steamboats from Richmond to Lynchburg. The committee reported to a subsequent meeting that it could be done at a relatively small cost. Whereupon John G. Meem, Henry Davis, Samuel J. Wiatt, Richard K. Cralle, and Samuel Claytor were appointed to petition the General Assembly to undertake the work on behalf of the State, or, if they refused to do that, to incorporate a company to undertake it.

Another meeting was held in November for the purpose of further discussing this subject of river navigation, and to undertake other works. It was proposed to build a railroad from Lynchburg to New river, and connect, by canal, New river with Roanoke river, and, if possible, Roanoke river with the James. Christopher Anthony, J. D. Urquhart, and D. G. Murrell were appointed to draft a memorial to the legislature relative to this subject.

The Lynchburg and Blue Ridge turnpike was also proposed. It was to run from Lynchburg to the lower end of James River canal at Maiden's Adventure, and from thence along the tow-path, which the legislature would widen, on to Richmond; west, it was to run from Lynchburg to Covington, Kentucky, and connect with the Ohio river. Dr. Francis T. Meriweather, John



Thurman, Balda McDaniel, and others were appointed to look after this matter.

There was pluck and perseverance enough in the town; no work seemed too great, and nothing could discourage it. The proposition for river navigation was discussed a great deal, but nothing came of it at this time. The Lynchburg and Blue Ridge turnpike was chartered March 26, 1831, and the railroad was incorporated April 5 the same year.

The entire attention of the citizens was turned to the Lynchburg and New River railroad. In May, Henry Davis, chairman, called a meeting of the trustees, and in July, E. Fletcher, mayor, called a public meeting to plan the work. William Rives was appointed to make a tour through Southwest Virginia and speak to the people on the subject, also to ascertain about the connection at Abingdon. After a long trip he returned and made a favorable report. Saturday, October 19, another public meeting was held at the Second Baptist church, and here the project began to take definite form. After several stirring speeches, it was resolved that every member of the meeting pledge himself to 'subscribe liberally to the stock of the Lynchburg and New River road on the next Tuesday, when the subscription books were opened, and that the council be requested to subscribe to one thousand shares on behalf of the town. When the appointed day arrived a great demonstration was made; a large number of citizens having flags, and, headed by a band of music, marched to the Franklin hotel and took nine hundred shares, and before the

books closed in the evening sixteen hundred were taken. A few days afterward an election was held, and the freeholders of the town decided by a vote of one-hundred and thirty-four to thirty-one to subscribe to one thousand shares for the town. In this first attempt to build a road the town and the citizens in a short while subscribed to three thousand and sixty shares of stock. Nearly all was taken, except two-fifths that it was hoped the State would take. The road now seemed assured, and on January 9, 1832, the company was organized, with Henry Davis president, at a salary of fifteen hundred dollars a year, and Moncure Robertson chief engineer. The enterprise, however, was not so secure as the citizens thought, for the legislature refused to subscribe to two-fifths of the stock on behalf of the State, and on March 16, 1832, incorporated the James River and Kanawha Canal Company. This killed the railroad, and on May 28 the enterprise was dropped. The efforts were not in vain, however, for the road had been brought to the attention of the people, and this would some day work out good for the town.

In April of this year, a terrible epidemic of scarlet fever broke out in town, and many died from it, especially children. This was scarcely over when, in July, the place was threatened with a worse disease. The reports came from New York that Asiatic cholera was raging there, and every day hundreds died with it. It had already reached Richmond and Norfolk, and they too reported a good many deaths. Lynchburg

was very uneasy for fear it would reach here. At this time the first board of health was organized, with S. H. Davis, president; Moses H. Preston, H. M. Didlake, J. M. Warwick and others. They went to work to have the town cleaned up, and the council passed an ordinance prohibiting the sale of watermelons, cucumbers, whortleberries, green corn, unripe fruit, and all West India fruit except lemons and oranges. Quick action in regard to this proved effective, and Lynchburg entirely escaped the cholera.

The commissioners appointed by the legislature opened the subscription books of the James River and Kanawha Canal May 21, but the citizens were slow to take hold of it, for they felt that it had defeated the railroad, their dream of years. Public meetings were held at the Franklin and the matter much discussed. The Farmers Bank was asked to take five hundred thousand dollars of the stock, but refused. Subscriptions came in slowly, and after nearly a year but little progress had been made here. In November, 1833, Samuel Bransford, the sergeant, held an election to ascertain what the town would subscribe. Eighty-eight voted for a thousand shares, and in December another election was held and the proposition for a thousand shares was defeated, one hundred and ten to ninety-six. Times were hard and money scarce, and this had its effect upon the people. Two years afterward, in January, 1835, another election was held, and, by a small majority of freeholders, Lynchburg decided to take the thousand shares of stock. Work

was begun near the town, and the citizens eagerly watched to see what would come of the canal.

In 1833 there were two phenomena that caused much anxiety. The first was an earthquake, August 27, which shook the town considerably. But this was as nothing compared to the sight witnessed on the morning of November 13. The first part of the night the air was very transparent and the stars were exceedingly brilliant. The thermometer stood at fifty-four and the barometer at twenty-three and four-tenths. At two o'clock the horizon suddenly became luminous with a burning meteoric shower. They came down like snow-flakes, and when within three or four feet of the ground disappeared. The shower continued until day-break, and one in a well said that some were visible at eleven o'clock. It was a beautiful and awful sight. It looked like a snow-storm, with flakes of fire instead of snow. The whole town was excited. Some said the stars were falling and that Judgment Day was at hand. The negroes began to moan and pray, the abandoned women rushed to the Methodist church and wept and prayed until day, and many covered their heads to keep out the fearful sight. At the Franklin a few citizens were sitting at a card-table gambling, when one looked out and said, "Doom's Day has come!" Immediately the table was overturned, and one that stammered called out to the others to pray. No one knew how, so he, trembling with fear and stammering, attempted to sing :

"Show pity, Lord, O Lord, forgive ;  
Let a repenting rebel live."

None were able to take in the humorous situation at the time, but when the morning came it was greatly enjoyed. Some who knew what it was, and who had heard of a like phenomenon in 1802, derived pleasure from the magnificent scene. The same thing was witnessed in Richmond, New York, Boston and other places about the same time.

One trouble passed to give place to another. The people continued to talk of the wonderful sight until a new subject was brought before them in April, 1834. The stage from Richmond brought a number of passengers, and among them C. G. Babcock, who complained of being sick. Dr. Robert Jennings was called in and pronounced it a violent case of small-pox. The patient was removed to the hospital, back of the Methodist cemetery, and in a short while died. Case after case was carried out, until the whole town was alarmed. A general vaccination was ordered, and when hot weather came, much to the relief of the people, small-pox disappeared.

The town was called to mourning on June 25, for then the news was received that General Lafayette had died in Paris, May 20. The Mechanics Artillery fired their guns from noon to sunset, the bells of the churches and the courthouse bell were tolled, and the citizens were called together in a public meeting by H. M. Didlake, mayor. It was resolved to appoint July 15 as the day on which the memory of this great man was to be honored, and to request the citizens to wear crape for thirty days. Bransford Vawter, the president



of the Patrick Henry debating society, called that body together that they, too, might pass suitable resolutions.

Lynchburg was denied the privilege of entertaining General Lafayette in life ; now that he was dead, there must be suitable honor to his memory. At sunrise Tuesday, the 15th, the artillery fired twenty-four minute guns. All business was suspended, and at nine o'clock the procession began to form in front of Masons' Hall. General D. Rodes was marshal, assisted by Colonel J. R. Holmes, Colonel Maurice Langhorne, Colonel Alexander Austin, Colonel William H. Garland, Major J. B. Risque, Major A. M. Gilliam, Major J. E. Norvell and Captain J. H. Simpson. The order of the procession was :

Marshals.

Band in mourning.

Mechanics Artillery; cannons covered with black; arms reversed.

The orator, with Rev. H. B. Cowles and Rev. William S. Reid.

Mayor, aldermen, common council and magistrates from the country, wearing badges of mourning.

Clergy in double file.

Patrick Henry Debating Society.

A white horse, covered with black, with saddle, and boots in the stirrups inverted, and a groom in appropriate mourning.

Companions in arms of General Lafayette, headed by Major-General Joel Leftwich, with aides, as chief mourners.

Countrymen of Lafayette.

Revolutionary soldiers in double file.

Members of the bar from town and country.

Volunteer companies.

Officers of the United States army and navy.

Colonel and staff of One Hundred and Thirty-first regiment on horseback.

Masons.

Young men's societies, with badges of mourning.

Officers and privates of militia from town and country.

Citizens and strangers.

Lynchburg troops, Captain Langhorne, arms reversed.



The long procession started at ten o'clock, and marched up Church to Fifth, down Fifth to Main, thence to Eleventh street, up Eleventh to Church and to the Methodist church.

Not only the church was crowded, but the street in front of the church was jammed with people. The services at the church began with the choir singing a special dirge prepared by Gates Ward. Rev. W. S. Reid led in prayer, and the orator, Charles L. Mosby, was introduced and delivered a fine oration on the life of General Lafayette. The choir rendered another piece, and the services were closed with prayer and the benediction by Rev. H. B. Cowles. At sunset twenty-four minute guns were fired, and thus closed one of the most memorable days in the history of Lynchburg. What a beautiful custom this was of suspending business, calling the people together, and exalting virtue and bravery as represented by the different great men! The effects were far-reaching; the young were taught that there were greater things than material gains and bodily comforts. Much of the noble history that followed drew its inspiration from these occasions.

At this time Virginia had its own idea about settling affairs of honor, and Lynchburg was in Virginia. If an insult were offered by one gentleman to another, seconds were chosen, challenges passed, and a duel arranged and fought. Judge William Daniel's home, "Point of Honor," had been so named on account of a duel fought near there by Samuel Wiatt and Henry

Langhorne. Just after the firing, Lewis Cabell came along to look after the building of his new house. He asked what was the matter, and, when told, said, "That gives me a name for my place, 'Point of Honor.'" The town was thrown into a state of excitement August 11 by the report that a duel had just been fought between William M. Lambert and William M. Davis, John M. Speed and John W. Dudley being seconds. This trouble grew out of a piece written in the Richmond *Enquirer*. Lambert fired and missed, then Davis fired into the air and afterwards apologized. Such was the sentiment at this time that it would have been thought cowardly to have offered an apology before fighting the duel. It is well that these ideas of protecting one's honor have passed and that better and less harmful methods have been introduced.

A Unitarian preacher came to town about this time and asked permission to preach in the First Baptist church. It was granted him, and he worked zealously, but to no purpose, for he was unable to start a church, as he had hoped. There were several other interesting movements in church affairs at this time. In 1830 the old theatre on Court street was abandoned and the property was bought for a negro church, the first in Lynchburg; before they were all members of the white churches. Rev. A. Clopton thought that he was especially called to do this work, so he gave up the pastorate of the First Baptist church and undertook it. The First church being weak and without a pastor, it was thought advisable to unite with the Sec-

ond and form one strong church. A meeting was held December 22, 1834, at which Messrs. Reese, Lucas and S. Nowlin, from the First church, and Elder A. Smith, P. C. Nelson and C. M. Rives, from the Second, were present. It was thought expedient to unite with the Second church and sell the property of the First. This was consummated at a meeting of the two congregations, March 22, 1835, Rev. A. Smith being chosen pastor.

In February, 1835, the Virginia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church again held its session here, and in May the Episcopal council met here. St. Paul's church was the first to introduce an organ into the town, and now they had another plan on foot. The vestry felt that the place needed to take public note of time, especially as many were late in attending church services. They therefore appealed to the citizens to contribute to a fund to purchase a town-clock to place in the steeple of their church. The suggestion met with general approval, and a subscription list was left with Alexander Tompkins at the Farmers bank. The amount necessary, \$862.95, having been raised, on October 27 the clock was shipped from Boston and soon put in place on the church. It remained there until a new church was built, and then it was taken down and laid on the hill-side to rot. But its work was not yet done; when the new courthouse was built this was thought to be a good place for the old clock. It was taken up, fixed and put in place, and when the building was completed the clock was started. From that day to this the faith-

ful old watcher has been keeping the city's time. It has measured the lives of many citizens, and has gone on with its work heedlessly crying the hours, whether it be the birth of the infant or the death of the aged, the hour of misfortune and gloom or the time of prosperity and happiness. How long this old friend will continue to tell us of the passing time we know not, but when its work is done let it be carefully laid away in honor of its noble service.

The distinguished Virginia jurist, Judge Marshall, died July 6, and, according to its custom, Lynchburg must honor his memory. The citizens wore crape on their arms thirty days, and on August 24 the stores closed, the bells tolled, and the people marched to the Methodist church to hear an oration upon the life and character of the great man. Rev. F. G. Smith spoke, and Revs. W. S. Reid and H. B. Cowles took part in the service. Similar services had also been held in honor of James Monroe.

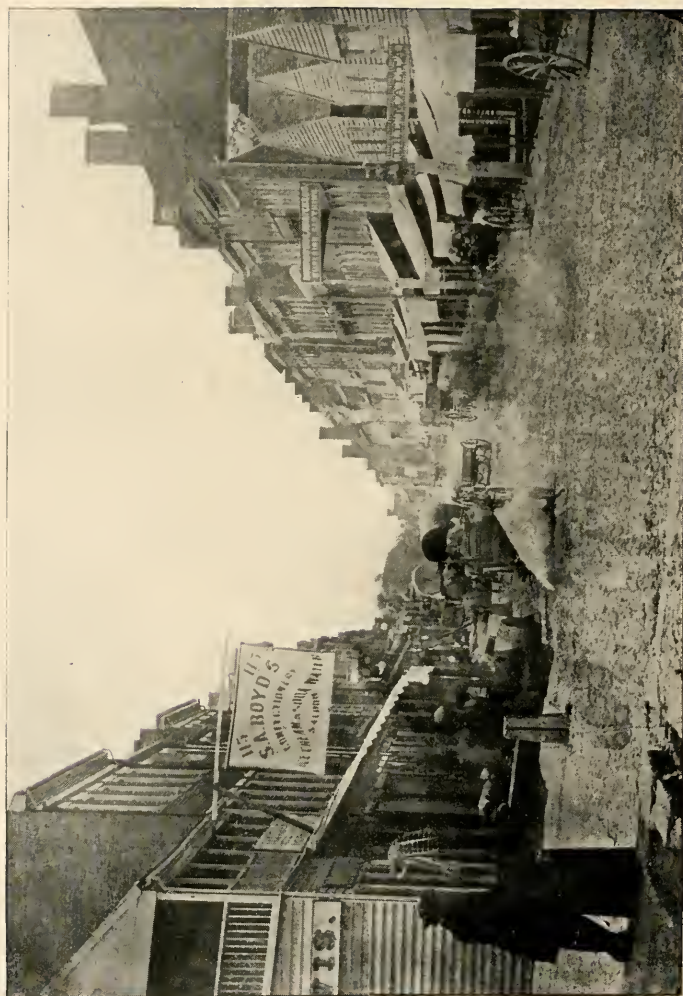
Lynchburg was greatly stirred by a trouble that seemed to threaten its very life, and one that later on was to cause much sorrow. A certain class of people, of the baser sort, were going through the country talking with the slaves and advising them to run away, or, if no chance offered for that, to kill and burn, that they might gain their freedom. This was a serious matter, and it was made more serious by the vivid recollection of the Nat. Turner insurrection. The citizens felt that to prevent trouble with the negroes immediate and decisive action must be taken. An anti-abolition meet-

ing was held August 27, and was attended by a large crowd of the most prominent citizens. Samuel J. Wiatt was chairman, and R. H. Toler secretary. Warm and enthusiastic speeches were made, and the meeting decided to appoint a strong vigilance committee in each ward, with instructions to suppress anything looking to abolition. It also resolved to petition the legislature to pass such laws as would keep out of the State these so-called reformers, to strengthen the police force, and to request the postmaster to detain all incendiary publications. But a more important move than these was that made by the merchants, who bound themselves not to trade with any place whose representatives interfered with the slaves. This last action had the desired effect. Immediately New York and Philadelphia held public meetings and denounced all interference with the slaves of the South as impertinence and injustice, declaring that they were the property of the Southern people, with which others had nothing to do. Other places in New England, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania held similar meetings and strongly expressed themselves against this intermeddling with other people's affairs. This great question was set at rest for a while, and the people, relieved of their apprehensions, quietly went to work.

Work had been begun on the canal, and the town had suffered a good deal from an epidemic of fever, thought to have been caused by so much digging about here. The people were pleased at the prospect of a canal, but were not satisfied. There was still an eager







MAIN STREET - WEST FROM NINTH - 1859

desire for a railroad which nothing else could satisfy. Once they had nearly succeeded in building one, and they could not rest until success crowned their efforts. The question was greatly agitated, and on October 15 a public meeting was held to inaugurate a plan for a railroad. John G. Meem, Rev. John Early and a number of other citizens were appointed to petition the legislature to incorporate the Lynchburg and Tennessee railroad, from Lynchburg to the Tennessee line, to connect with the Nashville and New Orleans road. The bill was passed March 11, 1836, incorporating this road, and authorizing the construction of a road from Lynchburg to Richmond. When the news reached Lynchburg there was great rejoicing, and on the following night the event was celebrated by a great illumination. Nearly every house had its windows illuminated with candles. The general interest taken in this measure seemed to indicate that Lynchburg was determined to have the railroad, and not allow it to be set aside for anything else.

The promoters of the road continued with unceasing effort to push forward the scheme. June 1, a large meeting was held in the Methodist Protestant church. Rev. John Early was chairman. Strong speeches were made urging the citizens to subscribe liberally to the stock, and not without effect, for many came forward and registered their names for a goodly number of shares. The people were greatly encouraged when the next year, April, 1837, the legislature subscribed to two hundred thousand dollars of stock on account of the State.

The proposed road to Richmond was lost sight of in the efforts to secure the other; but other enterprises were being started. Three new banks had been established: the Citizens' Savings, J. R. McDaniel, president; the Lynchburg Savings, Jehu Williams, president; and the Union Savings, T. O. Acree, president. In February of this year the Lynchburg Hose Company was organized, with Sampson Diuguid, engineer in chief, and John R. McDaniel, first, Jehu Williams, second, Robert W. Collins, third, and Fred. Hickey, fourth engineer. March 23, the Lynchburg Female Academy was incorporated, with John G. Meem, president; Alexander Tompkins, treasurer; Charles L. Mosby, secretary.

It was not to be expected that everything should be favorable to the town, and there be no reverses. In the summer of this year there was a freshet in the river that did great damage to property on the river bank. The toll-bridge was swept away, and work on the new canal greatly injured.

News was received that on June 28 James Madison died, and on July 14 suitable public honors were paid to his memory.

Several years since an attempt had been made to organize an agricultural fair, but it had failed. Early in 1837, the Central Agricultural Society and Mechanics Institute was organized, and in October held its first exhibit. Samuel Burch, E. C. Lankford, Sampson Diuguid, George Percival, and Chesley Hardy composed the committee on arrangements; O. G. Clay, president;

J. H. Tyree, treasurer; and Achilles D. Johnson, secretary. The opening address was made by John Percival at the Methodist church. The cattle was at Spring warehouse, the horses at William Smith's stage yard, corner Eleventh and Lynch streets, and the sheep and hogs at Martin's warehouse. The domestic features were displayed in the ball-room of the Franklin hotel. Thus Lynchburg's first fair was somewhat scattered, but it was a beginning, and there is always significance in beginnings.

The "falling of the stars" was still fresh in the minds of the people, as was the terrific hail-storm which occurred July, 1835, breaking nearly all the window-glass in town, and, as some claim, indenting the Twelfth street wall of "Cross Keys" tavern; and when, on November 20, a wonderful aurora borealis was visible, a consternation was created among some, for, said they, these signs and wonders portend some terrible things.

The town was made sad when it was announced that on March 19, 1838, Rev. F. G. Smith, the esteemed rector of St. Paul's church, had resigned and expected soon to leave for another place. A sadder event than this took place November 15, this year, when Lynchburg's "earliest poet" died. Bransford Vawter was born in 1815, in a small frame house which stood where the Law Building now is. He was the second son of Benjamin Vawter, tailor. The father thought more of Bransford, whom he called "Buddy," than he did of Silas, whom he addressed as "Jake." When under the influence of liquor he would often sit in his

door singing: "The world is good, the people are good; God bless 'Buddy' forever, and at the same time please don't forget 'Jake.'" Bransford early evinced a love for literature, and especially for poetry. When only four, he learned to recite well, and his father would often bring him into the little shop and make him recite for the customers Goldsmith's "Elegy on the Death of a Mad Dog," which was his favorite. His ambition for "Buddy" was that he become a tailor; and, to carry this out, he tried to bind him to Ambrose Page, who refused, saying that he would not make a tailor. He was bound out to a man in Liberty, until recalled home on account of the suicide of his father. Bransford then went to work with Mr. Page, and remained for a short while, saying that he wanted to go to school. He went to John Cary, who taught in the basement of the Baptist church, on Church street. After two years of good progress at school, he left and became deputy clerk under General D. Rodes. He is described as having a frail, graceful figure, with a clear-cut, intellectual face, dark brilliant eyes, and a genial expression. He suffered from pulmonary trouble, and in the latter years of his life became very dissipated. He was very popular, and was made an officer of the Lynchburg "Invincibles," a military company, and president of the Patrick Henry Debating Society. He was an ornate prose writer and a born orator, but was distinguished above all as a poet. Few of his pieces are preserved, but among them his best. This first appeared in the *Southern Literary Messenger* with-



out the author's name. It was copied by other magazines, was set to music and sung throughout the United States, and was even translated into several other languages. A great curiosity was felt to know the author, and a prize was offered for his name. After some persuasion the author allowed it to be published, and, to the surprise of some, it was the Lynchburg poet.

The plaintive and impassioned stanzas were addressed, some say, to Miss Ann E. Norvell, afterwards Mrs. Daniel Warwick; others, to Miss Labby, who later married a Mr. Neville. The lines, which we quote below, breathe a knightly and chivalrous spirit:

“I'd offer thee this hand of mine,  
If I could love thee less,  
But hearts so warm, so fond as thine,  
Should never know distress.  
My fortune is too hard for thee,  
'T would chill thy dearest joy;  
I'd rather weep to see thee free,  
Than win thee to destroy.

I love thee in thy happiness,  
As one too dear to love—  
As one I think of but to bless,  
As wretchedly I rove,  
And oh! when sorrow's cup I drink,  
All bitter though it be,  
How sweet 't will be for me to think,  
It holds no drop for thee.

And now my dreams are sadly o'er,  
Fate bids them all depart,  
And I must leave my native shore,  
In brokenness of heart.  
And oh, dear one! when far from thee,  
I ne'er know joy again,  
I would not that one thought of me  
Should give thy bosom pain.”

He died at the early age of twenty-three, in the old



house on Polk street, near Fourth, in which his father committed suicide. In the Methodist cemetery, about one hundred yards from the entrance, is a narrow section, rudely enclosed by a stone wall. In one of the unmarked graves in this plot sleep the mortal remains of this brilliant but blighted young man.

We may be permitted to quote a few stanzas from Mrs. C. J. M. Jordan's beautiful poem, "The Grave of Bransford Vawter" :

"It is a spot he would have loved, by pleasing landscape bounded,  
Fair verdant slopes, and distant hills, and blooming hills surrounded;

No fitter couch could loving hands have chosen for his sleeping,  
Than here where kindly Nature holds his dust in tender keeping.

No sounds of earth, no rush of storm, or note of bird may move  
him;

The mountains fling their shadows broad, the blue skies smile  
above him;

No restless dreams obtruding come his lonely pillow haunting;  
The river that his childhood loved his requiem now is chanting.

. . . . .

We may not know, we only hear, how much stern Fate denied him,  
We only see the mantling sod and daisies white that hide him;  
The music of his broken harp floats in the pine-trees sighing,  
And sends its plaintive echoes o'er the grave where he is lying."

An occurrence, partaking of the marvelous, created a good deal of excitement in the town. It took place in the spring of 1839, in the one-story brick house on Jackson street, between Eleventh and Twelfth, the residence of the Rev. Dr. William A. Smith. Dr. Smith had borrowed a cradle from Rev. John Early, in which to put his new-born baby. One morning, as he was at breakfast, his wife, who was in bed in the next room, called to him and said: "Dr. Smith, come

here and look at this cradle, how it rocks." He arose and came to the door, and, to his amazement, the cradle was rocking vigorously, and there was no one near it. Dr. Smith moved the cradle from near the fire-place into the middle of the floor, and said: "Now Geoffrey (he called the Devil by that name), rock!" and he did.

The news of it spread through town like wildfire, and hundreds closed their places of business and went to see the "rocking cradle." Various explanations were given, but none seemed satisfactory to the people.

This remarkable period closed with a sad feeling produced by the death of one of Lynchburg's distinguished sons, Judge William Daniel, who died at his home, "Point of Honor," November 20. In 1798-99 he was in the legislature, and for twenty-three years before his death was judge of the General and Circuit courts. In his instruction in a certain case for damages, he gave rise to the saying, now proverbial in Virginia, that a "d—n lie" is the first lick. He had been a citizen of Lynchburg since early in the century, and was a man respected for his talents and legal knowledge, and esteemed for those fine traits possessed by the "old Virginia gentleman."

## CHAPTER VII.

THIS year found Lynchburg in a prosperous condition, with a population of six thousand, three hundred and ninety-five, and rapidly growing. It was now large enough to support two semi-weekly papers, so that on July 9 the Lynchburg *Republican* was started.

The town had been through severe struggles in the past, but the greatest struggle of its history was yet before it. The people were to be prepared for it by the joy that other days would bring them. One of these days was Thursday, December 3. After many losses and delays, the James River and Kanawha canal was finished to this place, and this was the day set for its formal opening at Lynchburg. Then it was that the first boat would arrive from Richmond, and to add interest to the occasion a race had been arranged between a Whig and a Democratic boat. Great preparations were made to receive the welcome visitor. The mayor, the council, the clergy, the volunteer companies with a band, and in fact nearly the whole town, went down to cheer the winner of the race and thus witness the arrival in the town of the first boat. The crowd waited patiently for hours, and about four, when the shadows of that winter day began to lengthen, a sweet note rang out away down the river, a sound unfamiliar to the watchers. It was a boat horn. Again and again it was heard, each time coming nearer. Excite-

ment increased with each sound, and expectation was on tip-toe. In a short while rapidly moving horses, covered with foam, came plunging around the curve, and then the boat. What a scene! The people almost went wild. Cheer after cheer arose, until Amherst cliffs were echoing with the sound; then the band began to play, the Artillery and Rifle companies began to fire salutes, and it seemed as if a pandemonium had been turned loose. The Whig boat, the William H. Harrison, had won. This was the occasion for renewed cheering and waving of flags. The boat stopped at Renwick's warehouse, where the Witt Shoe Company's house now stands. As soon as it was made fast, Charles L. Mosby stepped on board and was introduced as the speaker of the occasion. He first presented a stand of colors to the helmsman and then proceeded to make his speech. When near the close he grew eloquent. "What was land here worth before the canal was started?" said the speaker; then with a great gesture he said, "What is it worth——," and before he finished the sentence he was lost to view. Not being used to canal boats, and having an insecure position, he lost his balance and plunged into the water. This created quite a stir. Many came to the rescue, and soon Mr. Mosby was gotten out without further injury than a good ducking. As he came out, dripping with water, James Dolan, a leading Irish citizen, and an acquaintance of the speaker, cried out, "Neighbor, you have changed your religion—quit the Presbyterians and turned Baptist!"

In February a line of packet boats was established

between here and Richmond. Boyd, Edmunds & Co., agents, announced that on Monday, Wednesday and Friday of each week, at 7:30 A. M., the "Jos. C. Cabell," Captain Huntley, and the "John Marshall," Captain Hull, would leave alternately for Richmond, fare, eight dollars. The freight boats had begun to arrive and depart, and the shipping news of the "port" of Lynchburg was already occupying some space in the town papers.

In its material prosperity Lynchburg did not forget the higher things that ennoble human life. It could always stop to review the life of a distinguished man, or to help the helpless, or to inaugurate an educational movement. Now the people were called upon to mourn the death of a distinguished visitor. A patriarch of eighty years had come here, about November 7, to preach to the people. He had often preached here, but before he reached the town this time he was taken ill and could not fill his appointment. He continued to grow worse, and on November 15, at the home of Rev. Thomas Atkinson, rector of St. Paul's, the Rev. Richard Channing Moore, the Episcopal bishop of the diocese of Virginia, died. The citizens honored the memory of this godly man, and many followed the remains to the boat, as a mark of respect.

Near the close of 1841 a meeting of great importance was held. Lynchburg had already started a system of free education, but it did not continue long; now, there was a movement of greater importance. A State educational convention was to be held in Rich-

mond, December 9, and the town being much interested in this important question, wanted to be well represented. A meeting was held in the Methodist Protestant church to elect delegates. Several very strong speeches in favor of free education were made, and the following were elected to represent the town: T. M. Bondurant, R. H. Toler, B. W. Nowlin, J. M. Speed, C. H. Lynch, W. T. Young and the Rev. John Early. The people were disappointed in the result of the convention, because, perhaps, they expected too much at first. The principal work done was to discuss the question and thus bring it before the public. Several years later another was held to ascertain if the people would submit to special taxation for the schools, but many years passed before they were established by the State.

The year 1842 was not one of great importance in the history of the town, and few were the events of interest. In July a freshet did much damage to the canal and property on the river. There were some important matters in church affairs. The Methodist Protestant Conference met here in the spring; Rev. R. B. Thomson, president. September 21, the Universalists laid the corner-stone for a church on a lot on Twelfth street, between Main and Church, just back of Morriss' hotel. The church was to be a brick building forty by sixty feet. After it was completed it was not long used by the Universalists, but was rented for a theatre, and later was bought by the Odd Fellows, who improved it and used it for their hall. About this



time the Catholic church was established here. The first Catholic priest who visited Lynchburg was Father Cooper, who came in 1829, and celebrated mass at the residence of Mrs. Mary B. Dornin, and in the afternoon preached at the courthouse. The next priest who came was Rev. Timothy O'Brien. He came in 1834, when there were a large number of Irishmen at work near here on the James River and Kanawha canal. The object of his visit was to raise funds for his church in Richmond. He visited the place several times, and said mass at the home of Michael Connell. The next movement looking towards the establishment of a church was the organization of a Sunday-school at the home of Mrs. Dornin. In 1841 the Rev. John O'Brien came to Lynchburg to perform the marriage ceremony of Patrick Quinn and Constance, Mrs. Dornin's daughter. He held services and encouraged the little company. A few months later, Rev. Daniel Downey was sent here as pastor. He rented the old Baptist church, on Church street near Fifth, and occupied it for several years. At once he began to work for a church, and in the fall of 1842 the building was started on the hill near the courthouse. It was finished in 1843, and in October was dedicated by Bishop Whelan. The congregation was small and had struggled hard to build the church, so that after it was finished there were only one or two seats, the most of the people having to stand during service. The church was used before the dedication, and one of the important meetings held there was that of July 4. The Irish

citizens, though far away, had not forgotten the Emerald Isle. On this day they held a meeting to organize a Repeal Association, the object of which was to assist their countrymen to secure a restoration of their rights as citizens. A large crowd was present, there being many sympathizers with the Irish, and Patrick Quinn was made the secretary. The Association continued for some time and did much good, by raising money and by creating a sentiment for the oppressed.

The town was quietly moving forward. The Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church met here November 14, 1844. Bishop Soule presided, and he was accompanied by Bishop Andrew, the bishop whose case brought up the question which divided the church into the Northern and Southern branches.

At this time there was inaugurated a movement to do what is not often done, erect a statue to a living man. Lynchburg must take a part in it, so in December of this year the ladies held a meeting in the Second Presbyterian church to organize a society to assist in erecting a statue to Henry Clay in the Capital Square at Richmond. Mrs. John M. Otey was president; Mrs. James Saunders, Mrs. John H. Patteson, Miss Sallie P. Claytor and Mrs. James M. Langhorne, vice-presidents, and Mrs. Joseph C. Hunt, treasurer. The association went to work and raised a handsome sum, which, with others, paid for the statue which now stands in the beautiful square.

The Baptist General Assembly met here in May, 1845. It had scarcely adjourned when, on June 10,

the town was greatly excited over the appearance of a large comet, which the old inhabitants said was a certain sign of war. Perhaps it was especially significant at the time, because the United States and Mexico were having a dispute that seemed certain to bring on war. The prediction came true, for on July 16 Mexico declared war against us.

Before this took place the town was turned to mourning. June 23, at the Hermitage, his home near Nashville, General Andrew Jackson died. As was the custom, Lynchburg had to hold special memorial services, and July 14 was the day fixed. After a suitable parade, a large crowd gathered at the Methodist church and listened to an oration on the life of Jackson by the speaker selected, William Daniel, Jr.

Early in its history Lynchburg had organized a temperance society, and it had been quietly and earnestly at work. When Father Downey came to take charge of the Catholic congregation, he organized a total abstinence society among his people, and made public speeches on temperance. The most earnest advocate of this cause, however, was Captain Thomas A. Holcombe. He not only did much for it here by organizing societies and distributing tracts on the subject, but he traveled over a good portion of the State, doing the same work. Such was the esteem for him here that when he died, October 31, 1843, there was great sorrow, and all the stores on Main street closed when the funeral procession passed. Some years later the temperance societies of the town erected a monument over his grave at

the Presbyterian cemetery, and named their hall on Church street for him. The work he was so much interested in did not cease at his death. A long petition was presented January, 1846, to the Common Hall, urging that no liquor be allowed to be sold in the town. The request was not granted, but the friends were not discouraged. In March, John B. Gough delivered one of his great addresses on temperance to a large audience at the Methodist church, and this did much to stimulate temperance sentiment.

About the same time this noted man visited Lynchburg the town was saying farewell to one of its distinguished citizens. Richard H. Toler, who for some time had been editor of the *Virginian*, and who had been closely identified with the town, having represented it in the legislature, resigned his position as editor of the *Virginian* to become editor of the *Richmond Whig*. The citizens, desirous of expressing their regard for Mr. Toler, gave him a public dinner at the Franklin. Charles L. Mosby presided, and many were the expression of regard brought out by the toasts.

Mr. Toler was succeeded by William M. Blackford, whom the people discovered to be a man of high character, good judgment, and a writer of culture and of force. With Robert H. Glass, editor of the *Republican*, the town could boast of two excellent semi-weekly papers.

Lynchburg hoped for great things from the educational convention held at Richmond, but was disappointed, yet not discouraged. As the State had failed

to establish a system of public schools, the town again undertook it on its own behalf. In April of this year J. Henry, of New York, addressed the people of the place on this subject. Robert J. Davis proposed the organization of "The Lynchburg Primary School Association" for popular education. The proposition met with approval, and, on the 18th, a meeting for organization was held in the Baptist church. David R. Edley was chairman and David E. Spence secretary. The work was not completed, and another meeting was held on the 25th, Henry A. Christian, chairman. At this meeting the organization was perfected, with Hon. Daniel A. Wilson, president; D. R. Edley, C. Dabney, John Wills, Charles L. Mosby and William Daniel, Jr., vice-presidents; D. E. Spence, secretary, and George W. Benaugh, treasurer. The association started its work and continued for a while, but was forced to suspend on account of lack of funds.

What of the war? Had it passed and Lynchburg taken no part? Not so; in these days before railroads and telegraph lines, news traveled slowly by stage and boat. Although Mexico had declared war the year before, hostilities were not begun until May, '46. As soon as the "Ferry Town" heard there was fighting, it wanted to help. A public meeting was therefore called and an effort made to raise and equip a volunteer company. Captain W. D. Fair, of the Rifle Guards, and J. William Dudley made stirring speeches. Committees were appointed and went to work, but did not meet with the success they expected, perhaps because the Mechanics'







THE LYNCHBURG COLLEGE

Artillery, a company already organized, had offered their service to the governor, and for some reason had not been accepted. However, a number volunteered, not enough to form a company, and some money was raised. Captain W. A. Tolbot went to Richmond with about twenty Lynchburgers and completed the organization of his company there. Among his officers were John J. Bunting, second lieutenant, and W. F. Norris, second corporal, both from Lynchburg. Some other Lynchburgers enlisted at other places—for instance, Thomas B. Dornin in Missouri. F. B. Deane, Jr., was awarded the contract to cast five thousand shot and shell for the government's use. Another occurrence in reference to the war took place when it was learned that Major Jubal A. Early with his troops from Franklin county would pass through the town January 14, 1847, on his way to Richmond to enlist. Preparations were made to entertain him and his men. A public dinner was given them at the Universalist church, and as they marched through the streets the people cheered and the ladies waved their handkerchiefs. From this time until peace was declared Lynchburg took great interest in the war, and was ready if there was need to send its quota of soldiers. Once a public meeting was held urging the vigorous prosecution of the war.

The war had little or no effect upon the town; business and improvements moved on as if it were not. The Masons began a new building. Old Masons' hall was put on rollers and moved as far as St. Paul's church, where it rested for several months, despite the

protests of the property-owners. The present brick building, on the corner of Church and Ninth streets, was begun, and October 26, 1846, the corner-stone was laid. James B. Green, grand master; John H. Seay, master of Marshall Lodge; John R. Purdie, grand master of Virginia, with John M. Otey, president of the council, and H. M. Didlake, mayor, took part. Colonel M. Langhorne, Jr., John R. McDaniel, J. M. Otey, J. B. Green, James Dolan and Samuel A. Bailey were the committee of arrangements.

In August, 1847, the town was threatened with a money panic. The Bank of Virginia here was nearly ruined by a theft of fifty thousand dollars by two of its leading officers. The town was greatly excited, but the bank stood the strain and continued its business. The defaulters were captured and put in jail to await trial.

An effort was made in November to establish a free high school. Rev. W. S. Reid, of the First Presbyterian church; Rev. D. S. Doggett, of the Methodist; Rev. W. H. Kinckle, of the Episcopal; Rev. W. M. Williams, of the Baptist, and Rev. E. J. Newlin, of the Second Presbyterian, took much interest in the move. Their efforts, however, resulted only in laying the foundation for a work that was to be completed in after years.

The James was again causing trouble. November 24, there was the greatest flood since 1794. The river rose twenty-one feet above low-water mark. The canal was greatly damaged, the water-works dam was swept

away, and property on the river and canal was greatly injured. The town was without water for several months, and, besides great inconvenience, was at the mercy of the flames.

It was during this year that some noble women had succeeded in starting, in a small way, an orphan asylum. It was on Federal street between First and Second, and was called the Ann Norvell Orphan Asylum.

Early in 1848 Misses M. A. and G. Gordon erected at the corner of Court and Twelfth streets a large brick building, to be used as a school. It was called the Lynchburg Female Seminary. It figured largely in the education of the young people of the town.

Gloom was cast over the town when the news was received that on May 15, in Richmond, Richard H. Toler had died. He was a man of high character, and a progressive citizen. His funeral was conducted from the Methodist church here by the pastor, Rev. David S. Doggett.

It yet remains to describe the great struggle of this decade, and not only so, but the greatest struggle in the history of Lynchburg, so far as public enterprises are concerned. To the efforts at this time the city owes its present prosperity. The Lynchburg and New River railroad seemed to be an established fact until the canal was started, and it was set aside. For a time it looked as if the efforts to build a road had been abandoned, but this was not the case; the hope of having a railroad from Lynchburg was never given up. In March, 1839, R. H. Toler had offered a bill in the

legislature proposing to construct the Southwestern road in connection with a bank of the Commonwealth. Lynchburg approved of this, but it was defeated. Here the matter rested until the fall of 1845, when the subject of the Southwestern road was brought before the public again. Nearly every paper contained long articles for and against the railroad, and it was the subject of conversation everywhere among the citizens. A convention to consider the subject was to be held at Abingdon, and Lynchburg was to send delegates. A public meeting was therefore held at the Universalist church, presided over by M. Hart, mayor, and the delegates were appointed. There was much enthusiasm in the convention, and plans were made to start the new railroad. Some delegates, however, opposed it, saying that a McAdamized road would suit better and be less expensive. The bill was framed and presented to the legislature, but was defeated, and, strange as it may seem, the Southwest attributed its defeat to Lynchburg and threatened to withdraw its trade from here.

A ray of hope seemed to dawn when in January, 1846, the legislature passed a bill for the establishment of a railroad from Salem to the Southwest. Although this did not touch Lynchburg, the leaders in the movement felt that they could easily get a road to Salem if the other were built.

The town was groaning for a railroad to the Southwest, but was not opposed to one East. From this direction came a call for a convention to meet at Farmville May 7, to devise plans for building a road from Peters-



burg to Lynchburg, to be called the Southside railroad. It was decided to proceed with the organization of the company, and Charles Sanford was made chief engineer.

January of next year the legislature passed a bill to extend the canal to Buchanan. Lynchburg considered this damaging to its interest, as Buchanan had already been working to make itself the eastern terminus of the Southwestern road. This alarmed the town and a public meeting was called. Henry Davis was chairman, and J. G. Meem, secretary. Rev. John Early offered resolutions that a road starting at Lynchburg and going west be built and called the Richmond and Ohio road, and that the town subscribe to one thousand shares of stock on these conditions. The resolutions were adopted, and in May an election was held and the freeholders voted, two hundred and sixty-six to fourteen, to authorize the council to subscribe on the above conditions.

Interest began to deepen, and it was decided to hold a convention here September 22, to plan for the new railroad. Many delegates were present when the convention opened in the Universalist church. James Lyon was made president and R. H. Glass and William M. Blackford secretaries. Rev. John Early was made chairman of the committee on business. After many stirring speeches, it was resolved to ask the legislature to assist in building the road, and also to address the people of Richmond and the people along the proposed route, so as to get them to take stock.

Rev. John Early, F. B. Deane, Jr., Judge William Daniel, Colonel M. Langhorne, Jr., R. K. Cralle and R.



G. Morris were appointed to confer with Richmond. They did so, but only to meet with another disappointment. Richmond replied that they would extend the Danville road to Salem and touch the canal at Buchanan, and thus leave Lynchburg alone. Almost any other place would have given up under this discouragement, but Lynchburg's energy and persistency could stand even this. The motto was, "We must have a railroad, and it must start from Lynchburg," and discouragements seemed to feed the flame of desire. At a meeting held in November it was determined to ignore Richmond and build a road. Soon afterward the subscription books were opened at Henry Davis' store and a large amount of stock taken, but not enough to build the road; so that it was decided to ask the town of seven thousand, six hundred inhabitants to take a half million dollars' worth of the stock. What nerve! December 12, 1847, was the day set to decide the question. The tide was at flood and the people must serve now or lose their venture. The citizens arose to the occasion, and when the polls closed three hundred and forty-three had voted for the subscription and thirty-two against. The town was in ecstasies over the result, and appointed Rev. John Early to ask the legislature to legalize this subscription to the Richmond and Ohio road. The bill was passed January 18, 1848.

The plucky little town tussled heroically with the great problem, and seemed so determined that nothing could loose its hold upon it. It was proposed to change the name of the road and ask again for help from the

State, and Lynchburg had great hope of recovering the position of fifteen years ago, when the canal defeated the railroad. The Senate reported a bill to charter the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad, and the House reported a bill for the Lynchburg and Tennessee road. Both bills were defeated, because of the amount the State had to subscribe. Some said the matter was settled now; there would be no railroad for Lynchburg. But they did not know this people. The clause in regard to the State's aid was stricken out, and March 24, 1848, the road was incorporated. Nearly a million dollars had to be subscribed by June 1, or the charter would be forfeited.

Now Lynchburg was to prove what it could do. The incorporators, Henry Davis, John G. Meem, Charles Henry Lynch, John R. McDaniel and Samuel McCorkle, called a public meeting at the Universalist church. Rev. John Early was chairman. Speeches were made urging the people to secure the charter before June. Resolutions were passed thanking Charles L. Mosby and General O. G. Clay, our representatives in the legislature, for their faithful service, and requesting the mayor to take the vote on the town's subscribing \$500,000 worth of stock, or guaranteeing six per cent. on that amount. The vote was taken, and resulted in two hundred and ninety-two for and thirty-four against the subscription.

Monday, May 22, the subscription books were opened in the Masonic hall. At 3 P. M. all the stores closed, and the people went to work in earnest. By

June 1, more than enough had been subscribed and the charter was secured. Now Lynchburg was where it was in 1835.

July 20, the company was organized, and Colonel Dimmock was selected to make the survey.

Certainly Lynchburg had made a brave fight for its railroad, and deserved to succeed; but even yet the question was not settled. March 6, 1849, a bill was passed by the legislature changing the name of the road to the Virginia and Tennessee road, and authorizing a large subscription to the stock on behalf of the State. This made the Virginia and Tennessee road an assured fact, and it was organized, with General O. G. Clay, president; F. B. Deane, vice-president; F. G. Morrison, treasurer; Colonel Garnett, chief engineer; and Henry Davis, F. B. Deane, Thomas J. Boyd, B. F. Wysor, and Charles H. Lynch, directors. Proposals for building the first section, Lynchburg to Salem, were advertised for October 11, and the property at the end of the bridge on which the old ferry house stood was bought for a depot.

The people now felt the joy of victory, and hoped soon to hear the hills echo with the sound of the locomotive whistle. But another step must be taken. Even a railroad could not be without having thrown around it some of that savor of human life, sentiment. A public meeting was called December 10, at the Masonic hall, John G. Meem, chairman. Charles W. Christian offered this resolution:

“WHEREAS, The citizens of Lynchburg desire publicly to mani-

fest their joy on the commencement of the Virginia and Tennessee railroad, and usage of the age having sanctioned solemn and interesting ceremonies on occasions of this kind,

*Resolved*, 1. That we find out when the work will begin.

2. That a committee be appointed to invite the Governor, the Board of Public Works and the General Assembly.

3. That a committee on arrangements be appointed, which shall have full charge of the affair."

The resolutions were heartily passed, and R. K. Cralle, Judge D. A. Wilson, Edward Matthews, John M. Otey, F. B. Deane, Jr., John M. Warwick and C. H. Lynch, were named as the committee.

As giving expression to the feeling of the people, I quote a portion of an editorial written at this time :

"Some time back a mass-meeting of fifty or sixty gathered at Kyle's corner to take steps for a railroad. They were called cracked-brained enthusiasts. But what have they done? What town of eight thousand inhabitants, and many of them slaves, has ever before assumed a debt of half-million for such a work? Our fellow-citizens have done their duty like men. They will in due time reap a rich reward. Already, in anticipation of it, our streets present increased bustle and activity. It will be a proud era in our town when some day in the autum of 1851 the iron horse is seen entering our depot with a long train of cars at his heels, filled with the products of the counties beyond the Ridge. It will be a prouder era when, some three or four years later, freight and passengers leaving Tennessee before sunrise will arrive here before sunset."

## CHAPTER VIII.

WEDNESDAY, January 16, 1850, was a day long to be remembered in the history of Lynchburg. It was bitter cold, and the ground was covered with snow, but this had no effect upon the citizens, who were so heated by enthusiasm that little heed was given to the weather. At eleven o'clock a large crowd gathered in front of the Masonic hall, and when Governor John B. Floyd arrived he was greeted with a loud cheer. A procession was formed, headed by the Governor, General O. G. Glay, president of the Virginia and Tennessee railroad, and W. P. Tunstall, president of the Richmond and Danville railroad. Then followed the orators, clergy, directors of the new road, military companies, city officers and citizens on foot. The line of march was to Fifth, then down Main to Ninth and down Ninth to the cotton mill near, Eighth and Jefferson. When the crowd had gathered it was announced that the exercises would be opened with prayer by the Rev. John Early. Mr. Early, standing on the bridge which connected Jefferson street with the cotton mill, lifted his hands and called the assembly to prayer. As soon as quiet was secured he reached into his high beaver hat and took out a prayer, which he had written. Just as he was about to read, old Uncle Pomp, a slave standing near, in the surprise of the moment, forgot himself and exclaimed: "Dar, who-eer heurd de Lord writ to 'fore

'bout de railroad." The preacher had to pause a while for the ripple of merriment to pass, and then he proceeded to read the prayer. Hon. James K. Irvine was introduced, and made the speech of the occasion. He was followed by General Clay and C. F. Garnett. Governor Floyd responded in a short speech, and the party descended to the ground in front of the mill. General Clay handed the Governor a spade, and he threw up the first spade of dirt in the construction of Lynchburg's first railroad, the Virginia and Tennessee. Then the president, directors, engineer of the road and many citizens followed, each throwing out a spade of dirt. In the meantime the crowd cheered, and the Mechanics' Artillery, under Captain Shields, fired a salute.

At night a banquet was given at Dibrell's, afterward the City Hotel, corner Main and Sixth streets. Judge Daniel A. Wilson presided, and Robert J. Davis, Seth Halsey, J. H. Tyree, R. H. Glass, J. M. Speed, F. B. Deane, Jr., Dr. James Saunders and others responded to toasts.

Thus did Lynchburg celebrate the beginning of an enterprise for which it had earnestly labored for nearly twenty years.

The road from Petersburg to Lynchburg was now under contract, and the subscription books had been opened in the town. A number of the citizens took stock, but the corporation did not subscribe. The railroads were the absorbing topic at this time. A heated controversy, lasting for several months, was carried on in the papers as to whether the rails for the



Virginia and Tennessee road should be made here or bought in England.

The effects of the railroad upon the industrial interest of the town were very great. Property was increasing in value, and business was better than it had been for years. The capital employed in manufacturing was \$795,800, and the number of hands engaged was two thousand, two hundred and eighty-one. The magnetic telegraph had been invented, and Lynchburg was endeavoring to establish a line between here and Richmond. The census this year showed a large increase in population. The figures were :

White males, . . . .	2,335	Slaves, male, . . . .	2,061
White female, . . . .	1,843	Slaves, female, . . . .	1,341
Free black males, . . . .	223		-----
Free black females, . . . .	263	Total, . . . . .	8,071

An increase of 1,676 over 1840.

At this time a night-watch was established and a law passed requiring the courthouse bell to be rung at 9 and 9:30 P. M., at which time all slaves, free negroes and mulattoes had to retire to their homes or be punished by the mayor. This was done because of the constant agitation of the slavery question, and for fear of an insurrection. To further protect themselves, the Lynchburg Southern Rights Association was organized, with R. G. Morris, president ; C. H. Lynch, vice-president, and J. W. Morgan and R. L. Kent, secretaries.

Lynchburg held fast to its old custom of honoring the distinguished dead. A meeting was held in honor of John C. Calhoun, and addressed by R. K. Cralle.

July 9, President Zachary Taylor died at the White House, and when the news reached here, Mayor Seth Halsey called a public meeting to arrange for suitable services. August 3 was selected, and when the day arrived business was suspended from ten to one o'clock, the bells of the town tolled, a salute was fired, and the houses were draped in mourning. A hearse, drawn by six black horses, led the procession, then came the veterans of the Mexican war, temperance organizations, hose company, military companies, citizens, etc. They marched to the Third Street Methodist church, where the Rev. George W. Langhorne conducted the religious services and N. H. Campbell delivered the address.

The events of 1851 were none the less interesting than those of the previous year. Every one was remarking upon the prosperity of the town, but with it came many drawbacks. Some expert robbers were abroad in the community. Calhoun & Holt's dry goods store had been robbed, the safe of Thurman & Schoolfield had been blown open, as had others, and private houses were entered. It seemed as if nothing were safe, and the people did not know what to do with their money and valuables. The worst part was that the officers were unable to capture the thief or thieves. Saturday night, May 10, several gentlemen were sitting up with the remains of Dr. Stevens, who had died at his residence, corner Church and Tenth streets. About day they saw a man sneak from behind the Methodist church and go into the lot of Friend's warehouse. Officer Reid was told of it, and he proceeded to the

place and arrested a white man. Before he had gone far with him he broke and ran, and, being closely pursued, ran into the river at the pump-house. Major Talbot secured a boat and arrested him. Search was instituted, and behind the Methodist church there was found a large quantity of goods, a considerable sum of money, a complete set of burglar's tools, and other things. Poage, for that was the robber's name, was tried and sentenced to the penitentiary. He was caught just in time, for he had arranged a candle in the belfry of the church, which he intended to light, setting fire to the church, and while the people were engaged at the fire he purposed blowing open the safe and robbing the Virginia Bank. Lynchburg heaved a sigh of relief when this professional burglar was safe behind the prison bars.

William M. Blackford had retired from the *Virginian* to accept the position of postmaster. Townley, Shields & Co. succeeded him, and they were succeeded by A. W. C. Terry and John C. Shields. The *Virginian* was the Whig organ, while the *Republican*, under Glass & Hardwicke, represented the Democrats, and sometimes bitter feeling was aroused by political discussions in these papers. These were the days of duels, and high-spirited men quickly resented what they did not like.

It was Thursday, June 5, when the beauty of early summer crowned the surrounding hills, and the people with quiet joy hailed the calm, peaceful day. But before the morning hour of eight had passed the town was

shrouded in gloom. James D. Saunders had taken offence at a piece that appeared in the *Virginian*, and on this fatal day he and A. W. C. Terry met in front of the market house and began firing at each other, and continued until both were mortally wounded. A. F. Biggers, chief of police, attempted to stop it, and he was twice wounded. Mr. Saunders died at five that afternoon, and Mr. Terry lingered until Sunday, the 8th. Great was the grief produced by the sad death of these esteemed citizens, and the deepest sympathy was expressed for the bereaved.

Lynchburg was in a building era, and it was time; for the market house was an eyesore, the courthouse a disgrace, the slanting cellar doors on the sidewalks a nuisance, and the tar-barrel worse, for along Bridge street, from Main to the depot, buried on the sidewalk in front of each door, was a tar-barrel, with a hole large enough to get a measure into, in order to fill the wagoner's tar-bucket. A good many brick buildings of no architectural beauty had taken the place of frame houses, with the gable end to the street. The Franklin seemed to set the style for brick houses, and it had only a given number of rectangular walls, a conical roof, and the requisite number of chimneys, doors and windows. The building fever appears especially to have taken the churches. The Methodist Protestant church, under the pastorate of Rev. W. W. Walker, was repaired the summer before, and now four new churches were under construction. A number of Methodists had branched off from the Third Street church, with the

intention of building a new church on the corner of Court and Seventh streets. A lot was purchased from Jesse Hare for one thousand dollars, and the work begun. The building cost about nineteen thousand dollars, and was dedicated Sunday, June 29. The morning sermon was preached by Rev. John Early, the afternoon by Rev. George W. Langhorne, the first pastor, and at night by John C. Granbery. The first board of stewards was Richard G. Morris, Ambrose Rucker, William L. Saunders, James L. Brown, E. D. Christian, and George G. Curle. The church was organized with sixty members, and about the same number of Sunday-school scholars.

The Episcopal church, built in 1825, had been pulled down, and on June 11, 1850, the corner-stone of a new church was laid. Rev. W. H. Kinckle, the rector, who succeeded Rev. Thomas Atkinson in the summer of 1843, made the address. This church was completed and dedicated November 3, Bishop John Johns preaching the sermon. The officers were: S. W. Shelton and J. M. Boyd, wardens; W. M. Blackford, Henry A. Christian, J. L. Claytor, P. H. Gilmer, Seth Halsey, J. W. Hobson, Dr. Henry Latham, W. W. Mosby, S. Poindexter and A. Tompkins, vestrymen.

The corner-stone of a new Baptist church was laid, November 12, on the site of the old one, which stood on Church, near Ninth street. Work had also been begun on the Second Presbyterian church, on the corner of Ninth and Church streets.

There were other important improvements of this



year. In July an election had been held to decide whether a new courthouse should be built, and a large majority voted in the affirmative. The old frame Friends' warehouse had been pulled down and a new brick one was being built. August 14, the Richmond and Abingdon Telegraph Company was organized, with F. B. Deane, Jr., president, and W. M. Blackford, secretary and treasurer. The Lynchburg Gaslight Company was started—J. R. McDaniel, president; C. W. Christian, secretary. They were to furnish light at six cents a burner a night, and one burner was guaranteed to give more light than ten candles. The company did not begin work on their plant, however, until June next year.

This was an eventful year even to the last, for late in December the canal was opened from Lynchburg to Buchanan. The people were amazed; railroads, telegraph, and gas-light. What would come next?

The year 1852 was destined to bring as many notable events as either of its predecessors. The first was on February 18, when the hills were first awaked by the scream of a locomotive whistle. On this day the "Virginia," the first engine on the Virginia and Tennessee road, was out "exercising." Great crowds gathered to witness the strange sight, for few had ever before seen a locomotive. When it started up the road the people cheered, and a wag of the town started to run after it. He saw it disappear in the tunnel, and then returned. The crowd laughed and jeered at him. He replied, "If I didn't catch the thing, I ran it in its hole."



Later an excursion was run to Forest, and on April 1 the road was formally opened to Liberty. The cars, which were made by F. B. Deane, Jr., at the Piedmont Works, were considered very elegant, and perhaps they were for that time.

In May the corporate limits were extended, but very little more was added to the town besides that taken in by the extension of January, 1826, when the ground between Lynch street and the river was incorporated.

The people stopped July 29, to honor the memory of Henry Clay, who had died one month before. Business was closed from 8 A. M. to 2 P. M., and an oration was delivered at the Third Street Methodist church.

Lynchburg's first daily paper was started August 10. It was the *Virginian*, then edited by James McDonald. Many said that it would soon fail, because a town could not support a daily paper. They were false prophets. The daily was in the town only seventeen days, for on August 27 the revised charter was adopted and Lynchburg became a city. The city's birth was celebrated in a novel way. Its birth-day might be called dog-day as well, for the city was born amid hundreds of dead dogs.

The market house had become the rendezvous for the town and country dogs (that was all it was fit for), and the streets were made their parade grounds. Charles W. Christian introduced an ordinance in the council taxing dogs, and also authorizing the police to kill any they saw without their owner. The ordinance was passed, and the police immediately put it in force,

and they did their work thoroughly, carrying out the very letter of the law; for everywhere there was a dead dog, on the streets and in their owners' lots. They had been shot and poisoned to such an extent that it seemed as if the seven plagues had struck the dog colony. The owners raged, and as soon as possible the policemen, who had acted as dog-slayers, were arrested and brought before the mayor. A great crowd attended the trial, and when the men were sent to jail, cheer after cheer arose, and tar-barrels were burnt in front of the mayor's office.

This was but the beginning of the dog troubles. On the night of the 27th, some citizens disguised as Indians carried dead dogs on a litter and placed them in the yards of the councilmen. Mr. Christian, the patron of the bill, came in for his special share. Next morning the following card appeared in the paper :

CITY OF LYNCHBURG, 11 o'clock Friday night,

August 27, 1852.

*Mr. Editor :—*Our revised charter making the town of Lynchburg a city went into operation to-day. It will doubtless be interesting abroad to know how the occasion was celebrated. Our streets have been prowled through to-night by a band of about fifty of the "Creek Tribe," bearing in mournful procession the lifeless body of one of their companions (a dog). The procession halted in front of my residence about 10 o'clock, just as the family were retiring for the night, and called for a speech. Some howled like wolves, some barked like spaniels and others yelped like frightened puppies. After addressing them as a pack of puppies that had great need of dread of the operation of the dog law, I retired into the house, when, as if apprehending some danger, they suddenly broke and dispersed in great confusion, leaving the carcass of their deceased comrade alone and exposed in the street. Except the throwing of sticks

and stones at my palings and window blinds, the firing of a few pistols, frightening the females of my family, and the annoyance to the neighborhood, I know of no damage, unless the shins of the crowd suffered in their tumultuous stampede.

CHARLES W. CHRISTIAN.

Trouble increased. The city council held a called meeting. Present: John M. Otey, president; Sampson Diuguid, Thomas O. Acree, Jesse Hare, Henry Davis, John R. McDaniel, C. W. Christian, T. D. Jennings, William P. Taliaferro, George G. Curle, William Crumpton and John Carey. After a formal statement of the grievances, it was decided that the laying of dog corpses in their front yards was an insult to the honorable body. A new election was ordered immediately, and all hands resigned. The idea of a city without a council stirred the citizens so that they called a public meeting for August 30 in the Methodist Protestant church. Charles H. Lynch was chairman. Judge Daniel A. Wilson, John M. Speed and George Percival made feeling and appropriate speeches. Resolutions were passed deprecating the behavior of the "Indians" in front of the councilmen's residences, and earnestly requesting the gentlemen to recall their resignation.

Another called meeting of the council was held next day, and Charles H. Lynch presented the action of the citizens' meeting. This was as oil upon the turbulent waters, and the honorable body rescinded their former action and recalled the order for a new election.

The closing scene of the comedy was in the Circuit court, whither the case against the policemen had been

appealed from the Hustings court. Major James Garland appeared for the Commonwealth, and Judge Daniel Wilson and N. H. Campbell for the dog-slayers. Thus closed the dog-fight that heralded the birth of the Hill City.

The railroad was now experiencing a new trouble. There seemed to be some defect about the locomotives, nearly all of those purchased having blown up. The first was the "Lynchburg," which blew up about a mile from Forest and killed a man named Wood, from Boston, and Henry Long, of this place.

The Second Presbyterian church, corner of Ninth street, was finished this year, and on October 21 the Presbyterian Synod of Virginia, New School, met here. Rev. C. R. Vaughan, pastor of the First church, was invited to a seat in the body. The pastors of the church since Rev. Jacob D. Mitchell were: Rev. John L. Kirkpatrick, to April, 1841; Rev. Stephen Taylor, stated supply, to March, '42; Rev. Edward H. Cump-ton, to '47; Rev. E. G. Newlin, '48 to July, '52; from August, '52, Rev. Jacob D. Mitchell again.

Rev. A. Doniphan was closing a successful work at the Methodist Protestant church. The new Baptist church was not completed until next year, and was dedicated March 13, the pastor, Rev. J. L. Prichard, preaching the sermon.

Daniel Webster died October 24, and a meeting was called to arrange for suitable services. Robert J. Davis was appointed to deliver the oration, and, after postponing it several times on account of the weather, he

delivered it, January 6, in the Methodist Protestant church.

It was announced that two new papers would be started, the *Temperance Reformer* and the *Express*. In February, R. H. Glass left the *Republican* to accept the position of postmaster.

The Franklin hotel, so closely connected with Lynchburg for a long time, passed away April 1, when Thomas Rosser refitted the place and opened it as the Norvell House. An old land-mark was about to pass away also. The citizens had voted for a new courthouse, and after much discussion had decided to build it on the site of the old one. The May term of the Hustings court was the last held in the old building. After that it was torn down to make place for the new one.

Along with these and other things connected with the early history of the town, passed away one of the oldest and best citizens. Rev. W. S. Reid, or Father Reid, as he was affectionately called, died June 21, at the good age of seventy-six. He did much for the town as a preacher, teacher and public citizen. He gave the ground and built the first Presbyterian church in Lynchburg. His funeral took place from the church he had served so long on the afternoon of the 25th, Rev. C. R. Vaughan, the pastor, preaching the funeral sermon. Business was suspended from 4 to 6 o'clock, and a great concourse of people followed the remains to the Presbyterian cemetery, where they were laid to rest.

The next Sunday nearly every minister in the city



spoke of him from his pulpit. Rev. W. H. Kinckle said: "I have known Dr. Reid for ten years. I never saw him in any other temper than that I want to be in the last moment of my life. I have lost a friend whose character, beautiful with the reflected graces of his Lord, was a model I delight to study."

The Virginia Conference met at Court Street church, October 26, Bishop Payne presiding.

A hand fire engine, the "McDaniel," was purchased by the city as a further protection against fire.

Two improvements were introduced early in 1854, both of which added greatly to the comfort of living. The fire-place with its hangers, hooks, pots, skillets and other instruments, was passing away to make place for the cooking stove. The slaves found much difficulty handling the "new thing," and in truth they rather objected to its introduction, because when it put fire-place cooking out of use, that king of the kitchen they loved so well, the ash cake, went with it. The other was gas in the houses. True, there was much tearing of walls and floors to put in the pipes, but what was this when it was remembered that there was to be no more snuffing of dips and candles which rather made darkness visible than gave light. Then, too, gas posts were erected on Main and Church streets, and on May 16 these streets were "brilliantly lighted." When the Episcopal Council met here two days afterwards the citizens were proud to show the lighted streets which only cities could afford.

It was during this month that a citizen of Lynch-



burg, who had been prominent in all of its affairs, was greatly honored by his church. Rev. John Early was elected a Bishop in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, at the General Conference then in session at Columbus, Ga. He joined the church in 1804 under Stith Mead, was ordained a deacon by Bishop Asbury in 1809, and an elder by Bishop McKendree in 1811. Early in life he came to Lynchburg, where he spent the rest of his days.

The money question gave the city a great deal of trouble. Much to the annoyance of the people, the place was deluged with small notes and notes for a fractional part of a dollar, issued by banks and private persons, called "shinplasters." A public meeting was called May 31 to take such action as would bring relief. W. T. Yancey was chairman. After several statements of the trouble, the meeting resolved that small note currency was an evil; that they would discountenance the use of notes under five dollars and all "shinplasters," and that after June they would not receive any bank note under five dollars. This had the desired effect, and in a short while nearly all small notes disappeared.

Now that Lynchburg had secured one railroad it seemed easy to get others. Already, at a public meeting called by Mayor Branch, fifty-three citizens had been appointed to canvass for subscriptions to extend the Orange and Alexandria road to this place. An effort was now being made to get the city to subscribe one hundred thousand dollars. This was not successful, but enough private citizens took stock to secure the

enterprise, and Blackwater warehouse was bought for the depot.

Work on the Southside road had been rapidly progressing, and at 2:30 P. M., November 2, the first train reached here over that road—that is, it reached the Island depot, for this was its entrance into the city. It was not allowed to connect with the Virginia and Tennessee road, for all cars had to break bulk here and the freight be hauled in wagons over the bridge near Hurt's mill, and thence to the boat landing and the other depot. A meeting was called at the Norvell House to arrange for a celebration at the opening of the new road, but it never came off, for a railroad had become rather a common thing.

Every year brought some marked improvement in the new city. In January, 1855, a large public hall was opened over Friends' warehouse, and called, in honor of the owner, Dudley Hall. This was much needed, as the population was increasing. Henry A. Wise christened the new hall with a long speech, in which he announced many reasons why he should be made governor of Virginia.

Colonel William A. Talbot, who left here and organized a company for service in the Mexican war, died in this city February 19. The people honored his memory. There was a death from pneumonia, April 19, that caused much sorrow. "Blind Billy" died. He was a dark mulatto, a perfect Chesterfield in his manner, and a wonderful performer on the fife. As a musical genius, he was perhaps equal to Blind Tom. It is doubtful if

a better performer on a fife than he ever lived. One of his favorite pieces was "Wandering Willie," which he played with so much pathos as to bring tears to the eyes, although it had been often heard. In nearly every military parade his fife accompanied the drums, and it was not the proper thing to have a ball or party without him. Moonlight nights was the time he loved to play above all others. There was scarcely a bright night that the sweet, plaintive notes of his fife were not heard. He was raised and owned by Dr. Howell Davies, but a subscription was raised in the town and his freedom purchased. He was known throughout the State, and the news of his death caused much sadness. The mute musician was laid to rest in the Methodist cemetery, and his wife, Ann Armistead, erected a tombstone to his memory, on which is carved a broken fife.

The new courthouse was completed May 25. The old clock that had lain on the hillside since old St. Paul's was pulled down, now found a resting place in the new building. At first the committee objected to putting it there, saying that they could not frame a face large enough to be seen all over the city, but finding public opinion against them, they yielded. The design for this building, which was the second adopted, was made by W. S. Ellison. Hallet & Mace were the contractors at twenty-two thousand dollars. Judge William Leigh christened the new courthouse, first holding circuit court there. Not long after the building was completed, the foundation began to give

away, and many predicted that it would soon fall. The prophets have passed away, the courthouse still stands, and will stand for years to come.

The summer of 1855 was one long to be remembered, because of the gloom cast over the city. An accident occurred here that caused great sorrow. Gas had not been used long, and the people had learned but little about it. About one o'clock on the morning of July 17, James Boyd, who lived at the corner of Tenth and Federal streets, where John B. Winfree now lives, heard a loud crash in the hall, which sounded like the falling of the chandelier. He quickly arose and, securing a lighted candle, started down the steps. Leaning over the banister, he held the candle near the ceiling to see what had happened. Immediately there followed a terrific explosion, which shook the whole house and alarmed the neighborhood. When the family rushed out they were shocked to find the house much damaged and the lifeless form of Mr. Boyd lying upon the floor. This sad death of one of Lynchburg's prominent lawyers and honored citizens brought sadness to the hearts of many.

Closely following this came a pitiful cry from the cities by the sea, Norfolk and Portsmouth. Through the wickedness or criminal carelessness of some one, a ship had been allowed to come to Portsmouth with yellow fever on board. The disease spread rapidly, and all who could left for the mountains. Lynchburg opened wide its door and invited all who wanted to come here. Every train was crowded with refugees,

but there were many who could not get away. The plague spread until the condition of the two places became deplorable. In Norfolk it was painful to walk the streets ; there was a sense of loneliness and melancholy never before known. On streets that had been crowded not a human being or living creature of any kind was seen. The only sound was that heard once a day when a heavy wagon came rumbling along, stopping at one house and then another, until it had gathered its load of dead bodies, and then proceeded to the cemetery.

Portsmouth was no better. The town presented a gloomy aspect. There was not a magistrate or constable there ; the council was without a quorum, and nearly all the town officers were gone. The stores and banks were closed ; the market was deserted ; private dwellings were tenantless, many of them open, the owners having died and there being no one to close them. Hotels and boarding-houses, and in fact nearly everything, was closed up. The Angel of Death was hovering over these places, and the people were falling like leaves after the frost.

Everything seemed deserted. No boat broke the scum on the surface of the water, and the birds even left the plague-stricken cities. One day a welcome sound was heard ; it was the whistle of a boat that had come from Baltimore with a load of coffins. When the steamer reached the wharf there were more there waiting for coffins than could be supplied from the boat. Soon coffins could not be had, and bodies had



to be wrapped and driven out in wagons and carts by negro drivers, there being none other able to serve. Hundreds of children were left orphans, and frequently they were found in the house with father and mother both lying dead. Sometimes as many as ninety died in a day in the two places. Many of the doctors and preachers remained to care for the sick, until they were taken down. Among the preachers were the Catholic priests, Revs. Anthony Dibrell and D. P. Wills, of the Methodist church, Rev. Mr. McClelland, and others whose names I do not know. The scene beggars description.

Lynchburg felt the woe of the stricken cities, and immediately called a public meeting. Judge Daniel A. Wilson presided. Captain John M. Otey offered a resolution to appoint a committee to solicit subscriptions for the sufferers, to extend our sympathy to the afflicted cities, and to offer them the hospitality of Lynchburg without quarantine regulations. Dexter Otey, Samuel B. Thurman, J. William Murrell, J. William Buckner, A. B. Rucker, James M. Cobbs, James F. Payne and D. C. T. Peters were appointed on the committee.

The committee went to work, and, with the assistance of the churches and benevolent associations, raised about five thousand dollars. Baltimore sent about twenty thousand dollars, and other places likewise helped. The epidemic continued until frost, and, although many refugeed, about fifteen hundred and seventy-five people died of the terrible plague.



An old citizen passed away August 20, when Benjamin Blackford died at the home of his son, W. M. Blackford. He was a great admirer of General Washington, and loved to tell of the impression made on him when he saw Washington riding his black horse.

Another modern improvement was introduced in September, when the city built its first sewer. Such was its importance that a special notice was given in the papers. The writer said: "A sewer is now being made, something that ought to have been done fifty years ago. A decent appearance, a due solicitude for health, and a proper regard for public olfactories, would have suggested and required this improvement away back in the most old-fogyish days of the burgh. Market street is looking up; let others follow." In these days of sanitary arrangements we look back and wonder how the place existed so long without that public necessity, a sewer.

Two men visited Lynchburg at this time, both noted, but somewhat different in the character of their work. George Bancroft, the historian, honored the city with a short stay at the Washington hotel, and Wyman, with his talking boy, spelling "sugar," "dictionary," etc., and with his egg-bag, was entertaining large crowds of young people at Dudley Hall. To the boys and girls there was nothing more important in the history of the place than the annual visits of Wyman, the wizard.

The local editors of the newspapers at this time were fortunate above their brothers, in that they had a never-failing subject about which they could write when items

were scarce. For many years the old market house afforded an excellent opportunity for the display of rhetoric. It was called "an intolerable old sore," "an old shanty that blocked the streets." Another wrote, "Our market house is a disgrace to humanity, to society, to civilization. It is ugly, dark, small, filthy, inconvenient, in the way, out of place, and in all respects a humbug and a nuisance. The law imposing a fine of five dollars upon every white person passing the market house without holding his nose, has not been repealed. On the contrary, the exigency of the times, and the flavor of the locality, demand a doubling of the fines. Such are the conditions that even the hogs die rather than be dissected in this filthy place." Notwithstanding these assaults, the much-abused old place continued to feed the city for many years afterward. An attempt was made to place a sacred influence about the venerable pile, when Peter Howell, the wandering missionary, preached to large crowds in front of the door. A familiar face about the place was missed, for John Thurman, an old citizen, and for a long time clerk of the market, passed away October 9.

Lynchburg had always taken a great deal of interest in education, and could boast of excellent schools. Among them, John Cary's school for boys, Mrs. Botsford's school, Mrs. Kirkpatrick's, then in its nineteenth year, Misses Gordon's, in the twenty-sixth, and others. Now a movement was made that surpassed all others in importance. Rev. S. K. Cox, D. D., formerly president of Madison College, visited Lynchburg in July to

see what the prospects were for establishing a college here for young men. He met with a generous response from the citizens, and at once proceeded to work to establish the institution. October 1, the Lynchburg College, with one hundred students, began its first session in Jesse Hare's three-story brick tenement on Court street, between Sixth and Seventh. The faculty was: Rev. S. K. Cox, president, and professor of Mental and Moral Science; William Carroll, Greek and Literature; J. G. Mathews, Latin; J. T. Murfree, Mathematics and Natural Science; J. Adolphi Sartori, Modern Language; Dr. Daniel Langhorne, Anatomy and Physiology; Samuel Garland, Jr., Constitutional Law; Rev. A. Doniphan, general agent. John R. McDaniel was president of the board of trustees, E. D. Christian, secretary, and M. S. Langhorne, treasurer.

Rev. R. B. Thomson, D. D., pastor of the Methodist Protestant church here, presented the college to his conference at Abingdon, and they took it under the care of the church and appointed a large number of trustees. There was a military feature about it; the students wore uniform, and were regularly drilled by the professor of mathematics.

The idea of the founders was to erect a suitable building for the institution. Many sites were suggested and after much discussion the Cralle place, which was that square bounded by Tenth, Eleventh, Floyd and Wise streets, was selected. A considerable amount had been raised by Mr. Doniphan, so that the property was purchased and the building begun. The corner-

stone was laid June 26, 1856. Rev. R. B. Thomson held the religious services, John R. McDaniel, W. M., conducted the Masonic ceremonies, and Samuel Garland made the address. Colonel M. Langhorne, Jr., was chief marshal. The day preceding this the first commencement was held at Dudley Hall. The Lynch building on Fifth street, where the public school now stands, was used until the college was fit for occupancy, which was in 1857.

The greatest snow storm that ever visited this section ushered in the year 1856. It is referred to as the "great snow of '56." January 8, snow fell to the depth of fifty-eight inches, and before any melted three separate snow storms followed. In some places even the fences were hidden from sight. It was a severe winter; cattle were frozen, traffic was suspended, many people suffered and some even froze to death.

Notwithstanding the cold, social duties were kept up. It was at this time that the Lynchburg Musical Association was organized. J. F. Payne, H. G. Latham, Dr. D. H. Langhorne, and Jehu Williams were the committee on organization. Professor Bozzoatra was the musical director. The association gave many pleasant entertainments, and was always ready to sing at funerals and on other public occasions.

One by one the old citizens who had labored for the welfare of Lynchburg were passing away. The venerable Sampson Diuguid died, and his funeral was conducted from Court Street church, February 18. The hose company, of which he was chief engineer for a

long time, the Sons of Temperance and a large crowd of citizens were present to pay their last respects to the man whose benevolence and unwavering correctness of conduct had endeared him to many. For years he had been the undertaker of the place, and during that time had consigned hundreds and thousands to the cold chambers of the dead, and now in obedience to the inexorable call he too had gone down into the silence of the tomb.

Captain Pleasant Preston, another prominent and useful citizen, died at his home, corner Jackson and Eleventh streets, April 23. He was a member of the council, a director in the Merchants Bank and in the Lynchburg Hose and Fire Insurance Company. The esteem in which he was held was shown by the large assembly that gathered at his funeral.

As the population of the city of the living grew, the inhabitants of the city of the dead increased. The two cemeteries in use were not sufficient. Bishop John Early and others planned to open a new one. In 1854 a piece of ground beyond the city limits, on the New London road, was purchased from John Crouse. An association was formed, consisting of Bishop Early, president; A. B. Rucker, treasurer; John R. McDaniel, John Hollins, Colonel M. Langhorne, William M. Blackford, James L. Brown and George G. Curle. William Shoemaker, Micajah Moorman, and others in the neighborhood, objected to having a graveyard so near them. They therefore sued out an injunction to restrain the promoters from carrying out their plans.



The suit was tried at Campbell court and the injunction dissolved. April 2, 1855, John Notman, of Philadelphia, was employed to lay off the land in lots, and John Caruthers was appointed superintendent. An advertisement appeared in the papers stating that lots could be purchased of A. B. Rucker, and soon many applications were made.

The opponents of the movement did not cease to fight. They gave notice through the papers that they would proceed at law against any who deposited their dead in this place, because it was hurtful to the health and to the property of the neighborhood. This had no effect, and on October 18, 1855, the first grave was opened, that of Howell Robinson. It was a military funeral, for the undertakers, G. A. & D. P. Diuguid, the pall-bearers and others, armed themselves with pistols, because it had been rumored that they would be prevented by force from burying any one in the new graveyard. Better judgment prevailed, and the dead was quietly laid in the grave. June 17, 1856, Spring Hill cemetery was formally dedicated. Rev. Dr. R. B. Thomson conducted religious services, R. K. Cralle made the address, and the Lynchburg Musical Association rendered several selections. Bishop Early pronounced the benediction. For the first two years there were few interments. Much bitter feeling was stirred up over the matter, and friends stopped speaking; but that passed away, and ere long the opposers with the friends of the work slept beneath its sod. Often from the mourning town has the long concourse, with slow,



funereal pace, entered into beautiful Spring Hill and laid to rest amid its tranquil scenes the precious remains of a loved one, until to-day thousands here await the Resurrection Morning.

Two days after the dedication a meeting was called at the Second Presbyterian church to organize a new inter-denominational religious work. There was a representative gathering, and much interest was shown. Here the first Young Men's Christian Association was organized. Thomas J. Kirkpatrick was elected president; W. A. Miller, M. S. Langhorne, T. H. Early, C. A. Calhoun and P. D. Christian, vice-presidents; Silas Whitehead, recording secretary; R. G. H. Kean, corresponding secretary; J. F. Payne, treasurer; D. B. Payne, librarian, and J. A. Hamner, Henry Victor, H. A. Burroughs, H. C. Treacle and J. H. Winston, directors. The association gave promise of a useful career, and soon began to hold daily noon-day prayer-meetings, which were productive of much good.

The prosperity of this year was noticeable, and as a result many improvements were made. The people of Diamond Hill petitioned the council for a foot-bridge across the ravine on Church street between Twelfth and Fourteenth. Their petition was denied, so the ladies of the hill, under the leadership of Mrs. M. S. Langhorne, undertook to raise the money. They succeeded well, and soon the branch was spanned by an imposing wooden structure. The Virginia and Tennessee road was completed to Bristol, and on October 1 the first train went through. The packet landing and the

depot were near together, and there was need of a good hotel nearer than up town. Charles H. Lynch built a large frame hotel, which was called the Lancaster House, and later the Piedmont. In late years the old building was moved to Madison street and used as a tobacco factory until it burned down.

Before the year closed two more prominent citizens died, James D. Gregory, November 13, and Peter Dudley, December 3.

At the beginning of 1857 Lynchburg was calm and peaceful, but this state did not continue long; great excitement prevailed and much alarm was felt. The citizens retired at night with fear lest before morning they would be wakened in a burning house, or perhaps in a hotter place. Some parties had taken it upon themselves to set fire to the town, and it looked as if they would succeed, for there were three or five fires a night. Among the buildings fired was the "Old White House," then used as a boarding department for the college; then there were stables, out-houses and sheds that seemed to be the special object of the fire-bugs' care. The papers declared that if this business kept up they would have to have a special fire editor to write the accounts of the various fires. Mayor W. D. Branch offered five hundred dollars for the rascals, and one night the people thought they had them. It was reported that a man was in St. Paul's church trying to set it a-fire. Soon a large crowd gathered and each one was anxious to catch the criminal and get the money; still every man had a secret fear lest the

much dreaded fire fiend should run his way. If he were in the church he got away, and while the people watched he set fire to the Norvell House stable. The mention of that word makes us think that this fellow was kin to one in our day who had the same proclivities. The fires ceased after several months, perhaps because the fire-bugs got tired, for they were not caught. Thus closed Lynchburg's second experience in this business.

In April of this year Charles W. Button took charge of the *Virginian*. The next month John Whitehead, an honored citizen, and superintendent of Third Street Methodist Sunday-school, died.

The prosperity of the city received a sudden and serious check in October. A monetary panic spread over the whole country. Money became very scarce, mills and factories stopped work, private concerns failed, and in many places the banks were forced to suspend. The trouble reached Lynchburg and some individuals failed, but not a bank suspended. The effects of this lasted some time, but after the first few months of 1858 the city began to assume its normal condition.

There was much discussion at this time over the preservation of the Union. The motto on the *Virginian* was "The rights of States and the Union of States." A distinguished speaker came here May 4, to speak on the subject. For some reason there had been a failure to prepare a suitable reception, so that arrangements had to be hastily made. The faculty and students of the college, with a large number of citizens,

went down to the packet landing to meet Edward Everett. Judge Daniel Wilson welcomed him, and then headed the line of march to J. M. Speed's, where he was entertained. At night he spoke at Dudley Hall to a crowded house on "The benefits resulting from the Union." He besought his hearers to preserve "the Union of Washington." It was a great speech and was well received by the audience, especially the Unionists.

Rev. Dr. R. B. Thomson was now president of the Lynchburg College, Rev. Dr. Cox having taken charge of the female school, formerly conducted by the Misses Gordon. Patrick H. Cabell had the chair of Greek. There was some trouble this year with the literary societies, the Cliosophia and the Adelpgian. Both sold their furniture and disbanded because recitations were carried on on Saturday, and they were required to meet in the day. The third annual commencement of the college was held at Dudley Hall July 1. The Lynchburg boys who were awarded distinctions at this commencement were E. W. Horner, E. D. Boyd, H. H. Dinwiddie, J. K. Seabury, John W. Daniel, John H. Lewis, R. D. Early, E. S. Gregory, A. F. Biggers, T. N. Davis, R. W. Page, R. T. Lacy, G. K. Turner, and W. L. Goggin. The first to receive the A. B. degree was Eugene Blackford, at the commencement preceding this one.

Lynchburg felt a deep interest in the great celebration of September 1, in New York, over the laying of the Atlantic cable, and the name of Cyrus W. Field was in the mouth of every one.

The effects of the panic were passing away, and the city was progressing as if nothing had happened. In June the Lynchburg Agricultural and Mechanical Society was organized, and grounds about where the Orphan Asylum now is were secured and put in order. October 19 they held their first fair. Rev. George W. Carter, pastor of Court Street church, opened with prayer, and W. D. Branch, the mayor, made the address.

About this time two new churches were under construction. In 1854 the wind had damaged the steeple of the First Presbyterian church and rendered it unsafe. An attempt was made to repair the damage, but it could not be permanently fixed without great cost. It was therefore decided to build a new church. Work was begun, and on Sunday, November 14, it was dedicated. Rev. B. M. Smith, D. D., preached the sermon from 1 Tim. 3:15. It will be remembered that Rev. W. S. Reid began his ministry here in 1808. In 1815 he organized a society with fifteen members, and began to build a church. He was installed pastor in 1822, and continued until 1848, when Rev. C. R. Vaughan succeeded him. Mr. Vaughan projected the new church, which cost fourteen thousand dollars, and resigned in 1857. August of next year Rev. James C. Ramsey was installed pastor, at which time the congregation was worshipping in Masonic Hall.

On April 6 of next year the corner-stone of the new Third Street Methodist church, now Centenary, was laid on the opposite side of the street. Rev. A. G.



Brown was pastor. John R. McDaniel, grand master, conducted the Masonic ceremonies, and Thomas Whitehead made the address.

Several old and honored citizens died in the meantime: Henry A. Christian, November 18; Christopher Winfree, December 12; and, February 3, Captain John M. Otey. These men had been useful and public-spirited citizens, and much sorrow was caused by their death.

Several things of interest might here be mentioned in passing. In August, Robert Owen offered a bill in the council to change the names of the streets and alleys to their present names. The Sons of Malta, a social organization, was flourishing at this time, and Bill Sprouts and Spot Rider, two Lynchburg celebrities, began to attract public notice. The council appointed a committee to select a site for a new market, and, to keep the old one from being deserted, passed an ordinance forbidding the sale of fresh meat, vegetables, butter, etc., elsewhere in the city during market hours.

Many great discussions were going on in regard to slavery, and questions connected with it. Lynchburg was deeply interested in it, but was not as much exercised over it as the abolitionists were. Little apprehension was felt that the property in slaves was in danger. The buying and selling of negroes was going on as if nothing was being said. The "nigger-traders" were coming and going, and Woodruff's jail, on Lynch street, between Ninth and Tenth, where the traders



kept their slaves, was well patronized. Some feared trouble, but if it came, it would be in the next generation. The people were interested in building a railroad from Lynchburg to North Carolina, and a meeting to promote it was held at the Washington hotel. Business was moving quietly on when, on October 18, the city was thrown into a state of intense excitement by the news received. The day before a fanatical abolitionist, John Brown, with twenty-two associates, six of whom were negroes, had surprised Harper's Ferry, and taken the arsenal and armory. They stopped the trains and called upon the slaves to arise and make war upon the white people, promising to arm them and lead them. Some said the reports were exaggerated, others claimed that half had not been told. Many expected a general uprising among the slaves, followed by bloodshed, fire and death. A greater uneasiness was felt here when it was remembered that there was not a military company in the place, a stack of arms or a piece of ordnance. Several attempts had been made to organize companies, but they had not proved successful. Men were examining their guns and pistols and putting them in order, so that they would be ready for immediate use if the need arose.

Colonel Robert E. Lee with his command was immediately ordered to Harper's Ferry. He soon reached the place, attacked the insurrectionists, retook the armory, and captured John Brown and his followers who had not been killed. They were turned over to the State by the United States soldiers, and were tried and hanged.

Great relief was felt when the news of the capture came, but worse things were expected; the citizens therefore proceeded to organize military companies. November 1, a large meeting was held in a room over Payne & Blackford's book-store. R. G. H. Kean called the meeting to order, and William M. Blackford was made chairman. Forty-three had signed a paper pledging themselves to form a military company. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution, and also a committee to procure arms. The new company was called the Home Guards. The by-laws were adopted, and the company regularly organized, November 8, with Samuel Garland, Jr., captain.

The "Barefoot Militia," so called from the various kinds of dress the citizens wore when they drilled once a year with sticks and umbrellas, had even gone down, and this was reorganized as the One Hundred and Thirty-first Virginia militia, under Colonel W. B. Brown. Three other military companies were organized—the "Wise Volunteer Troop," Captain Carlton Radford, at the Norvell House November 9; the Rifle Guards, Captain M. S. Langhorne; the Lynchburg Infantry Grays, Captain A. F. Biggers; and the Artillery, under Captain Shields.

The Virginia Conference of the Methodist church met here November 16, but that attracted little attention. Everywhere the cry was, "To arms! to arms! to arms! The South is soon to be invaded." The martial spirit was regnant. Even the boys on the streets were playing soldier.

A large public meeting was held at Martin's warehouse, November 30, to consider our relation to the North, and to take such measures as the exigency of the times forcibly suggested. Judge Daniel A. Wilson was made chairman. The speakers were William G. Brownlow, of Tennessee, and T. J. Kirkpatrick, R. G. H. Kean, Major James Garland, J. M. Speed, and Samuel Garland, Jr. There was great enthusiasm, and every reference to States' Rights was received with deafening cheers. At the conclusion of the speaking, the meeting passed resolutions calling upon the citizens to organize and prepare for the worst, and at the same time protests were entered against the unwarranted interference of the North with the slaves of the South.

Thus the year closed with the people uneasy and excited, some thinking the trouble would pass by, and others that the war cloud was certainly arising upon the horizon, and would soon overshadow the land.

## CHAPTER IX.

GRIM-VISAGED war scowled upon the people, yet few understood its full meaning. Some said that when the North saw that we would offer armed resistance they would cease their interference, others, that it would be necessary to fight, but the conflict would last only a few months. If something would happen to relieve the present situation, and still preserve the Union, it would prove most acceptable, for Lynchburg and Virginia loved the Union, but not better than truth and right. The theme of the speakers and the subject of the preachers was the preservation of the Union. The people hoped for the best; at the same time preparations were being made for the worst, if it came.

To arms! to arms! was still heard on every side, and scarcely a week passed that a military company was not out drilling. Early in the year a new company, the Rifle Grays, was organized, with John M. Speed captain. The legislature was in session, and provision was made for arming and fitting every company organized.

We would expect the impending war to have a gloomy effect upon the city, but it did not. This was perhaps the gayest winter in the history of the town. Nearly every night there was an entertainment, and some were very brilliant affairs. Elaborate suppers were prepared, and those who were able entertained with all the elegance that characterized Virginia ban-

quets of the olden times. Prosperity seemed to be at flood tide. The Orange and Alexandria railroad had been completed to the Amherst side, opposite the town, and the first train reached there January 14, 1860. Passengers were conveyed from the Virginia and Tennessee depot to the terminus in omnibuses, known as Latham's coaches. The Piedmont House was refitted by Leyburn Wilkes, and made quite an addition to the hotels of the city. The Lynchburg Locomotive and Machine Company was incorporated, as was also the Lynchburg and Richmond railroad. A great quantity of tobacco was coming in, and the receipts on the canal were greater than they had been any year during the past seven. An editorial in the paper at this time said: "At no period within our knowledge has Lynchburg afforded so many concurrent evidences of prosperity as she presents now. There are new stores, banks, insurance companies, factories, and other industries. There is no reason why she should not have twenty thousand inhabitants within the next ten years." Fortunate was it that the baptism of fire to be received within the next ten years was hidden at this time.

A pleasant affair took place on March 30. The ladies had made a beautiful flag for the Home Guard. On this day the company, with a large number of spectators, assembled on the college campus, and A. M. Tribble, in an appropriate speech, presented it on behalf of the ladies. Captain Samuel Garland replied, expressing the great appreciation of himself and men at this mark of esteem. The new flag was displayed April 12,



when the Home Guard went to Richmond to take part in the unveiling of the statue which Lynchburg had helped to erect in honor of Henry Clay.

Nearly every day something occurred to increase the excitement in regard to the war. Now came the news that the Democratic National Convention, which met at Charleston, S. C., April 30, after a stormy session, had adjourned without making a nomination for president and vice-president. The Southern States, finding themselves out of accord with the Northern, withdrew from the convention. This was received throughout the country as another evidence of the breach widening.

The contractors, Elisha Snead & Son, had finished the new Methodist church, Centenary, and Sunday, May 2, it was dedicated. The pastor, Rev. A. G. Brown, made some remarks, and Dr. D. S. Doggett preached the sermon. In the afternoon Rev. John C. Granbery preached, and at night Rev. Paul Whitehead. A large crowd attended each service. The new church, including the lot, cost seventeen thousand dollars. The old building was sold to the Sons of Temperance, on condition that it be used only for meetings, lectures and literary and scientific entertainments. It was named Holcombe Hall, in honor of that zealous apostle of temperance, Captain Thomas A. Holcombe.

From the time the old church was made a station, in 1811, to the time of the dedication of the new church, there had been a great many pastors, owing to the Methodist system of changing every year, or two years



at the farthest. The following is the list of pastors to May, 1860 :

1811, John Weaver first preacher in charge; 1812, Joel Burgess, S. Thrift and John Giles (for Bedford and Lynchburg); 1813, Chris. S. Mooring; 1814, Robert Griffith, Peyton Anderson (with Bedford circuit); 1815, Fletcher Harris, Peter Wyatt (with Bedford circuit); 1816, Thomas Moore; 1817, Ethelbert Drake; 1818, Thomas Burge; 1819, James Smith, George M. Anderson (with Bedford circuit); 1820, Thomas Mann, Peter Doub (with Bedford circuit); 1821-22, George W. Charlton (John Early, Presiding Elder); 1823, Thomas Crowder; 1824, Thomas Howard; 1825, William Leigh; 1826-27, Caleb Leach; 1828, William A. Smith; 1829, W. I. Waller; 1830-31, M. P. Parks; 1832-33, D. S. Doggett; 1834-35, H. B. Cowles; 1836, Edward Wadsworth; 1837, A. McDonald; 1838, D. S. Doggett; 1839-40, W. A. Smith; 1841, E. Wadsworth; 1842-43, A. Dibrell; 1844-45, W. A. Smith; 1846-47, D. S. Doggett; 1848-49, George W. Langhorne; 1850, John C. Granbery; 1852, D. P. Wills; 1854, Frank Stanly; 1856, C. H. Hall; 1858-60, A. G. Brown.

The attention of the people was not long kept away from military affairs. The Lynchburg Mechanics' Artillery was organized May 8, with H. Grey Latham Captain. The last day of this month the Home Guard were lined up on the court green, and R. G. H. Kean presented to Captain S. Garland, on behalf of the company, a handsome sword.

An affair took place Saturday, June 23, that cast a gloom over the town. A spirited newspaper controversy had been going on between the Buttons of the *Virginian*, and the Hardwickses of the *Republican*. The pieces had gotten very personal, and both sides felt aggrieved. It was about two o'clock on this day, when Charles, George, Robert and Joseph Button were on their way home to dinner. When near the corner of

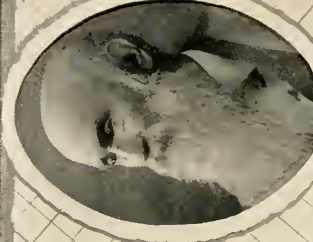




GEN. SAMUEL GARLAND JR.



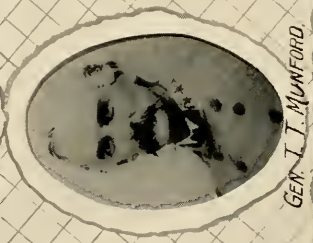
GEN. ROBERT E. RHODES



GEN. JUBAL A. EARLY



GEN. JOHN M. GAUSLAND



GEN. T. T. MUNFORD



GEN. JAMES DEARING

Church and Twelfth streets, they met George and William Hardwicke, and immediately firing began. The fire was quickly returned, but Joseph Button fell mortally wounded, and died at 7 o'clock that evening, and Robert was severely hurt, but recovered. The Hardwicks were arrested, and a long trial was had. Both papers gave their version of the affair, and a good deal of bitterness, as was natural under the circumstances, was displayed.

Following this came the second execution in the history of Lynchburg. It took place about two o'clock, August 31, in the open field behind the Methodist graveyard, and a great crowd of people witnessed it. The doomed man was William Hendricks. He murdered Thomas Johnson, on December 31, in a house on Eleventh street, between Main and Lynch.

The spirit of prosperity was still upon the town. The council decided to enlarge the water-works, and made a liberal appropriation to build an armory on the reservoir lot.

Sleeping cars, a new invention, were introduced on the Virginia and Tennessee road. The papers said that they rendered sleeping really comfortable on a railroad train. October 12, the Presbyterian Synod, Old School, met here, and four days later the Agricultural Fair was held. On the 30th and 31st of the same month, an event occurred in the social world that charmed the lovers of music. Adelina Patti, the great prima donna, sang to crowded houses at Holcombe Hall. The population of the city at this time was

eleven thousand, six hundred and fifty-five, including freemen and slaves.

The political situation was the important subject before the people now, because they felt that peace or war depended upon who was elected President of the United States. The Democrats nominated Stephen A. Douglas and H. V. Johnson, and the Constitutional Union party, John Bell and Edward Everett. The Secessionists nominated John C. Breckenridge and General Joseph Lane, and the Republicans, Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin. Political clubs were organized, and the fight became warm.

Nearly every week there were political rallies and speaking. Waller R. Staples spoke for Bell, and Major James Garland for Douglas, but the great demonstration was October 17, when Hon. A. H. H. Stuart spoke at Holcombe Hall for the Constitutional Union party. The house was packed, and Mr. Stuart made a brilliant speech. The meeting passed off well, but there was an episode in connection with Mr. Stuart's visit that rendered it very unpleasant. He was the guest of Charles L. Mosby, and had arranged to leave the city via the Orange and Alexandria road before day on the 18th. The road then only came to Daniel's Island, and it was necessary to take the boat to this point in order to board the train. Mr. Mosby's carriage driver drove Mr. Stuart to the foot of Ninth street, and leading him to the head of the steps at the packet landing, said, "Jest walk down dar and you'll find de boat." It was very dark, and Mr. Stuart walked

down the steps, missed the boat and walked into the canal. Unable to arouse any one, he scrambled around in the water, and after losing his hat, coat and baggage, finally reached the bank soaking wet and covered with mud. He went over to the Piedmont House and asked for a room. The proprietor told him he could not take in tramps, not knowing who it was that spoke. "But," said the dripping, shivering man, "My name is Stuart." "I don't care what your name is," said the hotel keeper; "I don't accommodate men like you." After much persuasion he agreed to allow him to use a cot in the hall, used by the negro porter. Early in the morning C. M. Blackford, president of the Young Men's Union Club, received a note from Mr. Stuart asking him to come to the Piedmont House at once. He went down, and the proprietor was much chagrined when he found that the man he took for a tramp was Hon. A. H. H. Stuart. The citizens, hearing of the accident, furnished him with a handsome outfit, and he departed wiser for his experience.

The election was drawing near, and speaking increased. C. M. Blackford, Don P. Halsey, E. D. Christian and John B. Tilden spoke at Holcombe Hall in favor of Bell, Major James Garland, W. H. Lyddick and John L. Henry at the Exchange Bank for Douglas, and Captain Garland and Randolph Tucker at Liberty Warehouse for Breckenridge. At almost every corner you could hear an independent orator going extensively and promiscuously into the merits of the canvass, and market square was the Se-



cessionists' rendezvous. Every one who talked, talked excitedly. Thomas S. Bocock, our representative in Congress, urged the people to stand by the Union. Election day, November 6, arrived, and the papers warned the people to keep cool, lest heated and hasty action cause trouble.

Lynchburg's vote was : Bell 969, Breckenridge 487, Douglas 132. The news soon came that Abraham Lincoln was elected. The effect was terrible. The town clock stopped, they said, from indignation. The people of the South were depressed, recognizing in this the real beginning of the struggle.

Before the end of November a financial crisis arose ; the banks suspended specie payment ; bonds and stocks plunged downward, and everything seemed in a deplorable condition, financially and politically. The question that was urging itself upon the people was : Shall we secede ? Hon. Stephen A. Douglass spoke here, begging the people to remain in the Union. W. D. Branch, the mayor, called a public meeting at Holcombe Hall, December 6, to confer upon the threatening condition of affairs. He was made chairman, and R. H. Glass, C. W. Button and Alexander McDonald secretaries. Speech after speech was made, and at length resolutions were passed instructing our State senator and representative to favor a bill for a convention to consider the question of secession. It was a gloomy time ; business was at a standstill, and every one complained of hard times. What had been expected now took place. December 20, at Charleston,

South Carolina passed the ordinance of secession amid a great demonstration of ringing of bells and firing of cannons. Seven days after Fort Moultrie was abandoned and burnt, and the United States troops were moved to Fort Sumpter. Many thoughtful people saw in this the beginning of war.

When 1861 came in, some gaiety was intertwined with the solemnity. New Year's day, many of the gentlemen, in full dress, called upon their lady friends, who received with hospitable banquets. This was an established custom, which has since passed away. President Buchanan set apart January 4 as a day for national fasting and prayer for the country. The following pastors held services: Rev. W. H. Kinckle, at St. Paul's; Rev. John E. Edwards, at Court Street; Rev. H. P. Mitchell, at Centenary; Rev. James Ramsey, at First Presbyterian; Rev. Jacob Mitchell, at Second Presbyterian; Rev. H. W. Dodge, at Baptist, and Rev. W. S. Hammond, at Methodist Protestant. Following this, a meeting of the ministers and members of the different churches was held at the Second Presbyterian church, to take steps in regard to the present condition of the country. Dr. Samuel B. Christian was made chairman, and T. J. Kirkpatrick, secretary. Papers were read counselling moderation, and appealing to the Christian people to do all in their power to avert the threatening conflict. Papers of a like kind from New York and Chicago were also read. These efforts produced as little effect as a snow-flake falling in the river. When they disappeared, that was the end of them.

Another meeting was held at Holcombe Hall, January 22, and despite the bitter cold, the house was crowded. John R. McDaniel presided, and R. G. H. Kean was secretary. John O. L. Goggin spoke, and offered this resolution: "*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this meeting that the State convention, which is to assemble in the city of Richmond February 14 next, ought promptly to pass the ordinance by which Virginia shall resume all the authority which she has ever delegated to the Government of the United States, and by which she shall declare her present relation to that Government dissolved, unless an adjustment of the controversy, which now divides the States of this Confederacy, satisfactorily to a majority of the Southern States, shall be presented and accepted by them before that time."

Samuel Garland, Charles R. Slaughter and John M. Speed spoke against the resolution. They opposed immediate secession, and wanted all honorable means of redress in the Union to be first exhausted. The resolution was passed by a large majority, and John O. L. Goggin and Thomas J. Kirkpatrick were nominated as delegates to represent Lynchburg in the approaching convention.

Two days afterward, at the same place, the conservative citizens held a meeting, Major James Garland presiding. They were for preserving the Union if consistent with the honor of the State. They approved of the efforts of the legislature to send a committee to treat with the Northern States, and if the difference

could not be adjusted, then the convention should pass the act of secession, conditioned upon the people's acceptance. John M. Speed and Charles R. Slaughter were nominated delegates by this meeting.

Both sides struggled to elect their men. James Garland, E. D. Christian, S. D. Preston and Don P. Halsey spoke for Speed and Slaughter, while R. G. H. Kean, A. M. Tribble and R. E. Manson, spoke for Goggin and Kirkpatrick. The election was held February 2, and resulted in the following vote :

Speed, . . . .	1033	Goggin, . . . .	374
Slaughter, . . .	1024	Kirkpatrick, . . .	367

This showed that Lynchburg was overwhelmingly in favor of preserving the Union, if it were possible to do so, without the sacrifice of right.

An indication of the hard times was that, on February 7, the Young Men's Christian Association had to be sold out for debt. There was so much suffering among the poor that a relief society had to be organized to prevent many from freezing and starving. The cup of woe was not yet full, for small-pox broke out in the city, and soon a dozen cases were reported.

Important events were quickly transpiring. The Peace Conference was held, and many looked forward to this as the dawn of peace, but they were disappointed ; nothing was accomplished. The Secession Convention met in Richmond February 14. March 4, Lincoln was inaugurated, and on the next day the Southern Confederacy was organized at Montgomery, Alabama, with Jefferson Davis as president. The Confederate flag

was raised on the State House amid great shouts. These reports constantly coming inflamed the citizens, and made the prospect of peace more and more remote.

Lynchburg was making desperate efforts to move forward in spite of the dark situation. The council determined to build a new market house, and tried to purchase the ground on Church street, where the United States building and the marble yard now stand. Slaves were still bringing a good price. Bryan Akers, the auctioneer, sold, on April 12, a lot at the following prices : A negro woman, nine hundred and ten dollars ; a negro boy, seventeen years old, eleven hundred and thirty dollars ; a girl, eighteen years old, eleven hundred dollars ; a boy twelve, six hundred and forty dollars ; a girl eleven, seven hundred and fifteen dollars ; a woman fifty, with a small child, seven hundred and sixty dollars. The terms of the sale were cash, and the right of dower in the negroes was retained. The price of slaves had not yet begun to depreciate.

It was in the early morning of April 12 that the war began in earnest. Major Anderson, commanding the United States troops, was still occupying Fort Sumpter, when at this time the fort was bombarded by the State troops. Many wondered if Mr. Lincoln would try pacific measures, or attempt to relieve the garrison at Fort Sumpter. They did not have to wait long, for he issued a call for seventy-five thousand men, Virginia's share being two thousand, three hundred and forty, and prepared to send men to South Carolina at once to help Major Anderson.



This swept away the last vestige of hope ; there was nothing to do now but to prepare to fight. The Silver Greys, a new company, was organized, and on the 15th a Confederate flag was raised on Main street. Thomas J. Kirkpatrick, D. P. Halsey, E. D. Christian and G. W. Latham spoke. A meeting was held at Dudley Hall to organize military companies ; Colonel M. Langhorne presided. Men under forty-five were wanted for field service, and those over forty-five for home defence. Many of the soldiers were furnishing themselves, and the people were busy preparing to answer Lincoln's call, but not in a manner expected by him.

The convention to consider the question of secession had been in session since February 14, trying to agree upon some plan. They had now agreed. Governor Letcher, April 16, refused Lincoln's call for troops from Virginia with which to fight her Southern sisters, and two days afterward the Old Dominion, who had stood by the Union to the last, hoping that the question might be settled without the last resort, passed the ordinance of secession and allied herself with the Confederacy.

Now Lynchburg began to prepare for war as never before. To arms ! to arms ! was heard everywhere. All ages must join the ranks for defence. Boys fourteen to eighteen were organized to assist in defending their homes. The sound of the fife and drum was heard in all directions, and all over the town men were recruiting. Even the children, who could do nothing else, were marching the streets with paper caps and



stick guns, cheering for the Confederacy. On the doors of many places of business was this notice: "Closed. Enlisted in the army." The photograph galleries were crowded with soldiers having their pictures taken to leave their sweethearts and friends.

It was announced that each soldier would need two heavy blankets, three flannel shirts, two pairs thick cotton drawers, one pair boots, one pair shoes, towels, comb, brush, needles and thread, and soap. This, it was thought, with the undressed uniform made by N. Guggenheimer, would be sufficient to last several months, until the war was over. The council appropriated one thousand dollars to every company of one hundred organized, and the citizens raised twenty thousand dollars to equip the Lynchburg troops. The noble women were not idle. They formed a society to help the Confederacy. They met every day at the Masonic hall, and were busy from morning until evening cutting and making tents, uniforms, clothing and other things, and those who could not leave, sewed at home. Such times!

The Beauregard Rifles, Captain Marcellus Moorman, had been organized, and Captain Radford was recruiting his cavalry company. Orders came that the Home Guard, Captain Garland; the Rifle Grays, Captain M. S. Langhorne, and the Artillery, Captain H. G. Latham,\* prepare to move to Richmond April 23. Now came the sad time. The day previous to their departure, Sunday, Rev. W. S. Hammond preached to the Grays

---

\* For rosters of these companies see Appendix.

at the Methodist Protestant church, and Rev. Dr. Ramsey to the Home Guard at the First Presbyterian church. At night both companies assembled at Court Street church, and Dr. John E. Edwards preached to them.

While these preparations were going on an occurrence took place Sunday afternoon that was much deplored. Andrew Johnson, United States Senator from Tennessee, was passing through the city en route from Washington home. A crowd boarded the train, and a certain newspaper man, recognizing Mr. Johnson, walked up to him and pulled his nose. The Senator immediately drew his pistol, and would have fired had not some one stopped him. In the excitement some cried, "Hang him," but better judgement prevailed, and the traveler was allowed to pursue his journey without being further molested.

The gray dawn was just appearing in the east, on this memorable Monday, when the whole city was astir. At home mothers and wives were packing the knapsacks, with heavy hearts and tearful eyes, and on the streets soldiers were hurrying to their respective armories. It was one of those glorious days of early spring, when the air was fragrant with the incense of bud and blossom, and all nature in her beauty echoed her Maker's praise. Profound peace reigned, and no suggestion of war was made save by the hurry of the soldiers.

About eight o'clock the Rifle Grays were drawn up in front of their armory on Main street, the Home

Guard at theirs on Eighth street, and the Artillery on Clay. The first two companies mustered about one hundred each, and the last about eighty-five, some of their men not being ready. The companies marched to their place of meeting on Church street, between Eighth and Tenth, and were formed into a column by Colonel D. A. Langhorne. They marched through the crowded streets to Eleventh, then to Main, then to Bridge, and to the Virginia and Tennessee depot, where they halted to listen to an address by Rev. J. D. Mitchell. The speaker, burning with patriotism, said he had two sons in one of the companies—sons of a Charleston, S. C., mother, and if he had fifty they would be given up into the service of the State in such a contest. He wanted the soldiers to show themselves men, and in the day of battle put their trust in God and never turn their backs upon the enemy. He alluded to the war now being made upon our cherished institutions, appointed by Heaven for the development and happiness of the thousands of that inferior race committed to the guardianship of the South, and felicitated himself that they would find brave and efficient defenders in the gallant young men who had taken up arms in vindication of our rights. Dr. Mitchell concluded by saying that he would accompany the soldiers on their journey.

After the benediction by Rev. W. S. Hammond, the troops marched on to the place of embarkation, amid the tears and congratulations of the multitude of noble women and brave men who had come to bid them God-speed.

It was a solemn scene, and one that thrilled every heart. Gray-haired fathers and mothers were there, parting with two or three sons, and some were giving up their only boy. Wives were bidding farewell, perhaps forever, to the husbands of their bosoms, and even the children, scarcely appreciating the occasion, were giving their parting benediction to fathers beloved. As these gallant men said good-by, and left all that was dear to them to obey the call of their State, many felt proud that Virginia was the same nursery of valor and patriotism that it had been in the days of Washington. None doubted that the Lynchburg boys would do their duty as true soldiers.

The supply of coaches on the Southside road was limited, so that many of the soldiers had to travel in box cars. As soon as they had gotten into them they began knocking planks off of the sides so as to get air.

Now that three companies were gone, and others expected soon to leave, it was necessary to make arrangement for home defence. A meeting for this purpose was called, and Major James Garland presided. It was decided to have a company of infantry in each ward, and a company of mounted men in the city at large. The home company was called the Silver Grays. Colonel W. B. Brown commanded the battalion. The signal of danger would be the alarm of fire, at which the companies would turn out to protect the lives and property of the citizens.

Virginia seceded April 17, and on the 25th joined the Confederacy. May 4 was the day set for the vote

by which the people should ratify the action of the convention. Lynchburg had moved slowly in giving its voice to dissolve the Union, but now the time had come, and the ordinance of secession was ratified without a dissenting vote.

Nothing was thought of now but preparation for war. Five or six car-loads of troops from the Southwest passed through the city. F. B. Deane & Son were working to their utmost capacity making shot and shells, and sending them to Richmond, and the ladies were still hard at work fitting, not only home companies, but any who needed it. At one time they had fifteen hundred suits on hand to make, and they made them. The council appropriated five thousand dollars more for the defence of the city and State, and every one was willing to do what he could to aid in defending his native land.

Lynchburg was made a rendezvous for many of the troops coming from Virginia and from the South. Nearly every day troops were coming here from Alabama, Tennessee, Louisiana, Arkansas, and other points. They would arrive over the Virginia and Tennessee road, and march to the Fair Grounds. That part of the city presented a busy scene; the whole place was white with tents, teams were coming and going, workmen were making stalls for bunks, bands were playing, and soldiers were drilling, while others were amusing themselves. Already from three to six thousand men had arrived.

Camp Davis was another place where troops were

quartered. It was that ground, mostly wood, from Twelfth to Sixteenth streets and from Pierce to Kemper. There were a number of one-story frame houses, which were built in rows, where the officers stayed, one or two of which are now standing. Colonel Jubal A. Early commanded the volunteer encampment, and Captain Jehu Williams had charge of the quartermaster department.

May 8, the Second Regiment Virginia Cavalry\* was organized at Lynchburg, and Colonel Jubal A. Early was the mustering officer. This was the first mounted regiment organized in Virginia.

With one of the Roanoke troops there came an old negro drummer who had served in the same capacity in the War of 1812. When asked if he could go through the war, he replied, "Yes, Marsa ; I spects to lib to git old Linkum's skull."

May 20 the Beauregard Rifles,† Captain M. N. Moorman, left for Richmond. About June 1 the troops began to move towards Manassas Junction. On Monday, the 3d, the Wise Troop,† Captain John S. Langhorne, left here for that point. The college had been turned into a hospital, and already there were seventy-five sick soldiers. There were many sad hearts at the departure of the troops, and every day many attended the union prayer-meeting at the different churches, that they might obtain consolation.

There were many Lynchburgers who returned here

---

\* For regimental officers, see Appendix.

† For roster, see Appendix.



with troops. Among them was Captain Eugene Blackford, with a company he organized at Clayton, Alabama ; Captain Samuel V. Reid, lately of Cincinnati, returned with a company of forty Kentuckians ; Colonel Robert M. McKinney, of North Carolina, and Colonel Robert E. Rodes, of Alabama.

An interesting description of the military encampment here is given in the following letter, written by a member of the Third Alabama regiment :

“Lynchburg at this time was a large camp, filled with raw troops hastily collected to meet the threatened invasion of the Old Dominion. They were generally without uniform, and clad in garments of every conceivable color, material, and pattern. They were all animated by the same spirit, and felt the utmost confidence in the ultimate success of their cause. Crowding the streets and suburbs by thousands, and feeling but lightly the restraints of military rule and discipline, they were orderly and well-behaved. It was interesting to see these earnest men gathered in groups discussing the great questions which agitated the country. Their enthusiasm was unbounded, and the greatest good feeling prevailed among them. The whole scene was often enhanced by amusing incidents, and there was never perhaps a more fruitful fountain of wit and mirth than this same old Third from the early days of good clothes and full rations to the last dark scene of starvation and surrender—ever patient, ever ready, ever gay. Love of country was the ruling sentiment with these men, and the citizens of Lynchburg entered fully into all their feelings. Many of her gallant sons had already organized themselves into companies and batteries.

“On Saturday, the 4th, different detachments having arrived, the regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lomax, was regularly mustered into the service of the Confederate States, and went into camp in a beautiful grove near the Fair Grounds.

“Tents and all equipments necessary for an army were to be provided. The ladies were profuse in their attentions. They did not stand on ceremony, but, with open hand and liberal heart, contributed many things.





COL. RAWLEY W. MARTIN.



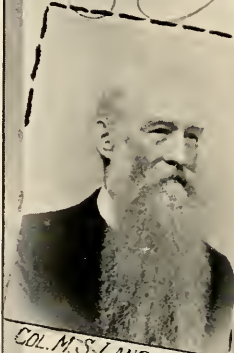
COL. A. FORSBERG



MAJ. JOHN V. DANIEL.



COL. J. RISQUE HUTTER



COL. M. S. LANGHORNE.



COL. D. A. LANGHORNE



COL. KIRKWOOD OTEY.



COL. J. W. WATTS.

“Although we struck camp at a very early hour on June 8th, the whole city seemed to have turned out to see us off. During our four years’ service the Third Alabama had many kind attentions paid it, but none more heartily given or highly appreciated than those which were bestowed by the citizens of Lynchburg.”

Nearly all the troops had gone to the front, and the people felt the greatest anxiety. Thursday, June 13, was set apart as a fast day, and all places of business closed. Sabbath stillness reigned, and services were held in many of the churches. The people began to feel the effects of war at home. Things began to get scarce. Coffee-drinkers had to give up their coffee, and paper was hard to get. The *Virginian* was published on one sheet, and that a very small one. July 1 there appeared a great comet, and those who read the signs said it meant a long and bloody war.

The papers were eagerly sought for, and the bulletin-boards closely watched to hear the news from the front. Every day nearly there came reports of skirmishes. July 21 the roar of cannon was distinctly heard here, and the people knew that a great battle was being fought. Soon the news of the first battle of Manassas came, and there was great joy over the success of the Confederate arms, although sadness came when the list of wounded and killed was received. Among the Lynchburgers wounded were Lieutenant John W. Daniel, Lieutenant William L. Goggin, Jr., who died September 8, Lieutenant James Chalmers, who died October 1. This victory made the people hope for a speedy close of the war.

Many of the Lynchburgers had been promoted to higher offices. Colonel R. E. Rodes had been made brigadier-general for his bravery, Samuel Garland had been made colonel of the Eleventh Virginia regiment, and Rev. John C. Granbery, once pastor of the Methodist church here, now Bishop, had been made chaplain. His comrades will not soon forget his bravery or cease to admire his noble character. Captain M. S. Langhorne was made major, and G. W. Latham succeeded him as captain. Captain John S. Langhorne was also made major, and Charles M. Blackford elected captain in his stead, and K. Otey was made captain in place of Samuel Garland.

Trouble at home continued. The scarcity of money was begining to be serious ; the council, therefore, October 25, authorized the issue of fifty thousand dollars in small notes—ten, fifteen, twenty-five, fifty and ninety cents, and one and two dollars. Another trouble was that the supply of salt was rapidly growing less, and the dealers were putting up the prices. A public meeting was called to meet at Dudley Hall, November 12, to fight salt extortion ; F. B. Deane, Jr., presided. The speakers declared that it was an outrage to charge fifteen dollars a sack for salt. A protest was made against this extortion, and a committee was appointed to go to the salt works at Saltville and make arrangements for a supply of salt for the city at reasonable rates.

The town was in a bad state ; nearly every night there were several robberies, and many of the citizens were held up on the streets in the dark and relieved of all

they had ; servants sent out upon errands were impressed, supplies were short and business was dead.

The college and many factories had been turned into hospitals, and the ladies had opened one in the City Hotel. At this time there were three thousand sick and wounded soldiers here, and, besides caring for these, the army must be helped. The churches voted to contribute their bells to make cannon, tableaux and concerts were being held to raise money for the army, and the women were still hard at work making articles of clothing and preparing boxes for the soldiers.

Lieutenant E. A. Langhorne died in December, and Charles R. Slaughter, who drew the ordinance of secession passed by Virginia, February 10. Since the opening of 1862, there were no reports of serious fights in which our men were engaged until May 8, when the city was in a high state of excitement on account of the report that a bloody battle had been fought near Williamsburg, and the Eleventh Virginia had borne a prominent part. The deepest anxiety was felt, because so little could be learned, besides the fact of the battle and that Colonel Samuel Garland had been wounded. Later a full report came in, giving an account of the fight and a list of the killed, wounded and missing.

After this report was received a public meeting was called at Dudley Hall to make arrangements for looking after our wounded soldiers around Richmond. Bishop John Early presided, and the meeting sent a committee and corps of nurses to take the matter in charge.



The sad realities of war were now becoming more and more apparent as the bodies of our brave soldiers were being brought home for burial. Nearly every day some home was made sad, as the loved one dead was brought back; but especially sad was Saturday, June 7. It was a calm summer day, and one long to be remembered in Lynchburg. The bodies of Adjutant J. Lawrence Meem, Sergeant C. W. Terry, privates E. H. Elliott, Samuel B. Tyree, A. W. Cross and John A. Reid reached here and were placed in the vestibule of the Second Presbyterian church. They were members of the Home Guard, and had been killed at the battle of Seven Pines. At ten o'clock on this memorable morning the bodies were placed each in a separate hearse in the order named and borne to the tomb. They were escorted by five or six companies of the Forty-second North Carolina regiment, and by other soldiers, followed by friends and families of the deceased in carriages, citizens on horseback and many a-foot.

The line of march was up Church to Seventh, then to Main, down Main to Twelfth, and out Twelfth to the Presbyterian cemetery. The procession was a long one, taking thirteen minutes to pass a given point. The streets were crowded with a mournful multitude, and all the places of business were closed except the banks. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. J. D. Mitchell, of Second Presbyterian church, and Rev. H. P. Mitchell, of Centenary. After the services at the cemetery were over, the bodies of A. W. Cross and John A. Reid were carried to Spring Hill. Never, perhaps,

was there a more solemn and deeply impressive occasion than this one.

The gloom deepened as day after day some of Lynchburg's cherished sons who had fallen in defense of their country were brought home. Others whose remains were brought here, or who had died, were John Murrell, Robert E. Apperson, Lieutenant J. H. Didlake, Robert C. Saunders, Robert Calhoun, Sergeant J. K. Seabury, John F. Mitchell, W. K. Trigg, Sergeant Octavius Victor, Captain Gaston Otey, George W. Brown and W. H. Poindexter. Rev. John C. Granbery was reported killed at Seven Pines, but he was only wounded at Frazier's farm. Colonel M. S. Langhorne was wounded while leading a charge across the enemy's encampment. William Taylor, a private, heedless of his own danger, went to his assistance. Colonel Langhorne said: "If I die tell my friends I was killed in leading the Eleventh regiment in a charge against the enemy."

The saddest news yet received was that which came September 15. It was announced that General Samuel Garland had been killed the day before, Sunday, at South Mountain, near Boonsboro, Md. He was with General D. H. Hill, and fell while attempting to rally his brigade to charge the enemy. General Garland never lost his cool self-possession, not even in this hour, for before he closed his eyes forever, he said: "I am killed—send for the senior colonel, and tell him to take command." His remains were brought here by his aid-de-camp, Lieutenant Maurice Garland, and on Friday afternoon, September 19, after ser-

vice conducted by Rev. W. H. Kinckle, at St. Paul's church, they were borne to the Presbyterian cemetery and laid to rest. In compliance with a resolution of the council, all of the places of business were closed, and nearly the whole population turned out to honor the dead soldier. All the soldiers here who were able to march were in the procession, as were the city officers and many of the citizens. The bells tolled, and the whole community mourned the loss of this distinguished man.

General Samuel Garland, Jr., was born in Lynchburg, December 16, 1830. He was the only child of Maurice H., and Caroline M. Garland, who is now living. At fourteen he entered Randolph Macon College, where he spent one year. From there he went to the Virginia Military Institute, and took high honors. From here he went to the University of Virginia, where he perfected himself in the branches of a literary education and prepared to practice law.

He began the practice of law here, and in 1856 married Eliza C. Meem, the daughter of John C. Meem, of this city. General Garland was an earnest and successful lawyer, and had great power as a public speaker. His election as captain of the Home Guard, organized after John Brown's raid, has already been mentioned.

The Eleventh Virginia was formed at Manassas, and Garland, who was already a colonel, was put in command. The regiment was composed of four companies from Lynchburg—Rifle Grays, Capt. M. S. Langhorne,

Company A ; Beauregards, Captain C. V. Winfree, Company E ; Home Guard, Captain K. Otey, Company G ; and Jefferson Davis Guards, Captain Risque Hutter, Company H ; two from Compbell county, Company C, Captain Clements ; Comany B, Captain Saunders ; two from Botetourt, Companies H and K ; one from Fauquier, Company I. This regiment distinguished itself in many engagements in the war.

After the battle of Williamsburg, in which Colonel Garland was wounded, on recommendation of General G. W. Randolph, Secretary of War, he was made brigadier-general, along with Generals Kemper, Armstead and Pryor. After he was able to take the field again, he was assigned a brigade, consisting of four North Carolina regiments, which he commanded until he was killed. He was a true gentleman, a learned man and gallant commander, and was in the flower of life and full of honors when he fell, being only thirty-one years of age.

Major-General D. H. Hill was not a man given to praise ; it will therefore be of interest to read what he says of General Garland in his report to the War Department, Confederate States of America. "Brigadier-General Garland was killed at South Mountain—the most fearless man I ever knew, a Christian hero, a ripe scholar and a most accomplished gentleman."

Lynchburg could not long stop to mourn for the dead, such were the demands upon it to help the living. General Jackson sent three thousand, five hundred of his prisoners here and many of the wounded.

Nearly every suitable building that could be secured was turned into a hospital. Up to September 25, nine hundred and thirty soldiers had died in the hospitals here. Spring Hill cemetery offered Monumental Circle for their burial, but most of them were interred in the soldiers' square at the City cemetery.

Mr. Lincoln issued a proclamation, September 22, that if the Confederates did not return to their allegiance he would emancipate the slaves. No attention was paid to this, and January 1, 1863, the Proclamation of Emancipation was issued. This produced little effect, for the same month, in front of the market, a negro man of forty, a carpenter, was sold for three thousand, one hundred and twenty dollars; a boy eighteen, for one thousand, eight hundred and sixty dollars, and a girl fifteen, for one thousand, five hundred dollars. The price of slaves had really gone up since the proclamation.

The condition of the city this year was even worse than it was last year; rowdies, rogues and assassins were more numerous, having come in with the soldiers. People were robbed on the streets, houses and stores were broken into, and meat-houses stood no chance at all—they were emptied as soon as filled. Prices were high; flour was thirty-six dollars a barrel, sugar one hundred and forty-five dollars a barrel, butter two dollars and twenty cents a pound, and bacon one dollar and twenty-five cents. It was said that a burglar broke into a dry goods store and found prices so high that he could not reach anything. High prices, with the fact



that discipline was not well enforced, induced the unprincipled to steal. A meeting was held at Dudley Hall January 20, and stringent measures were adopted to remedy this state of affairs.

A soldiers' relief society had been organized here, and John B. Tilden was employed as its agent. He did his work well, and proved a faithful and untiring friend of the soldiers. He visited every camp where the Lynchburg boys were, and carried many a package of food and clothing from the wives and mothers of the soldiers. Such was his service that the council passed a resolution thanking him.

Doctor Thomas. T. Blackford, an old citizen, died February 27, and a number of our citizens had been reported killed.\* Among them were J. N. Butterworth, killed September 17; Corporal Joseph Phelps, Latham's Battery, January; W. P. Taliaferro, February; Lieutenant E. W. Horner, wounded and died March 15.

Lynchburg, with all of the South, received a severe shock when the news was received that General Thomas J. Jackson had been wounded, May 5, by one of his own men, near Chancellorsville, and when the later news came that on May 10, at Guinea Station, he had died, deep gloom shrouded the city. It was learned that his remains would be taken to Richmond, and from there to Lexington, and that they would reach here the afternoon of Wednesday, 13th, over the Orange and

---

\* I regret that I could not get full reports of the Lynchburgers killed. I give the names of as many as I could get.



Alexandria road, and on the same day be transferred to the packet boat. The city felt it an honor to hold the precious dust of this great man, even for a short while, and prepared to give some evidence of the great esteem in which it held him.

The following proclamation was issued :

"It having been announced that the remains of the lamented General Thomas J. Jackson will reach this city by the Orange and Alexandria train this evening at 6 :30 o'clock, on their way to Lexington, the home of the deceased, for interment, it seems befitting the mournful occasion, as a mark of respect for the great man fallen, that business of all kind in this city be suspended, and business houses closed at 5 P. M., that minute guns be fired, and the bells of the churches tolled. And I respectfully invite the reverend clergy of the city in a body, the authorities of the city in a body, the soldiers present among us, the citizens and strangers in the city, to attend at the depot on the arrival of the train. And I do appoint General Charles Dimmick chief-marshal; John G. Meem, John S. Langhorne, Lorenzo Norvell, William M. Blackford and F. B. Dean, assistants. And I request John M. Speed, Edward D. Christian, John H. Flood, James R. Holt, Robert H. Glass and A. McDonald to act as a committee to attend the remains to the place of burial, in case the same shall not arrive under military escort."

WILLIAM D. BRANCH, Mayor.

*Lynchburg, May 13, 1863."*

When the train arrived an immense throng of people were sadly waiting to receive the remains. The coffin was placed in the hearse and the procession formed in the following order, General Dimmick and Colonel M. S. Langhorne commanding :

Chief marshals with aides.

Escort—armed troops under direction of their respective officers.

Hearse, accompanied by pall bearers.

Guard accompanying remains.

Officers and soldiers who had served under General Jackson.

Citizens and strangers on foot.

Clergymen.

All officers and soldiers in the city.

Mayor and city authorities.

Citizens mounted.

Citizens in carriages.

The line of march was down Jefferson to Bridge, thence to Main, up Main to Seventh, thence to Church, down Church to Twelfth, back to Main street, thence to Bridge, and down to the packet landing.

It was a memorable day in the history of Lynchburg, because of the gloom. Never was the city more profoundly impressed and moved upon than it was when it held the body of this great and good man. All that could be done was done to offer the tribute of love. An immense concourse of people thronged the streets, and every window and balcony along the line of the procession, and even the hills above, were filled with spectators. It was an affecting scene to witness the fifteen hundred and more convalescent soldiers, maimed and suffering, many of them Jackson's war-worn veterans, following the remains of the great hero.

Governor Letcher, Dr. Hunter McGuire, Major Pendleton, and Lieutenants Morrison and Smith accompanied the remains. Mrs. Jackson, her servant and children, were also present. The civil escort appointed by the mayor attended the body from here. It was a mournful time, for Virginia had lost one of her noblest sons, and the Confederacy a general without a superior.

Another trouble was at hand; the enemy was approaching the city. This greatly stirred the people, and they began to make arrangements for the defence of the town. A cavalry company was organized, with J. S. Langhorne captain; then the Home Guard, Company A, with W. A. Strother captain; an artillery company, H. G. Latham captain, and Colonel D. A. Langhorne organized the youths of the city between fifteen and eighteen years of age into a company. There was the militia, under Captain John B. Shaner, and the other militia companies for home defence, which were: No. 1, C. V. Winfree, captain; No. 2, W. B. Brown, captain; No. 3, J. A. Hamner, captain; No. 4, John B. Winfree, captain. In August, C. V. Winfree was elected major of Militia Battery of Lynchburg.

The council was doing everything in its power to protect the city. The militia was drilling and the reserve force was in good condition. A strict watch was kept, and discipline maintained by the commander here. Soldiers were punished for disobedience, an example of which was that inflicted upon three white men for sleeping on duty. In front of the provost marshal's office on Main street was a platform, fifteen or twenty feet high, on which these men were placed astride a plank, turned edgewise. They were compelled to stay there for hours, derided by nearly every passer-by.

Day after day reports came of Lynchburgers who had been killed. Among those killed in May were W. A. Owen at Fredericksburg, John D. Davis at Chaffin's Bluff, Captain W. S. Hannah wounded at

Fredericksburg, and died in Richmond; in June, Anthony E. Dornin at Antietam, John Maddin, Charles S. Saunders, Thomas A. Edmonson and J. K. Langhorne, mortally wounded. July 1 the battle of Gettysburg took place. The council met and appointed Dr. Samuel B. Christian, G. M. Bruce, W. B. Brown, Granville Jordan, E. N. Eubank and Jacob Mauck, a committee to go to Pennsylvania and look after the Lynchburg soldiers who had been killed and wounded. Among the killed were Ed. Valentine and William Jennings. Aug. Leftwich died July 29, and in August Garland Poindexter was killed.

A sad occurrence took place here August 20, when in a rencontre at the Norvell House L. H. Lyne killed Dexter Otey.

The gloom that overshadowed the place made every one feel the need of repairing to the churches to pray; so Friday, the 21st, was declared a day of fasting and prayer. All business was suspended and services were held at all of the churches.

General Robert E. Rodes, a Lynchburger, was distinguishing himself in nearly every battle in which he was engaged, and his friends here, wanting to express their appreciation of him, contributed a large sum to buy him a fine horse, which was presented to him October 30.

Lincoln made a proclamation December 8, inviting the seceding States to return to the Union. The effect it had here was the effect it had on the whole South; they scorned it. It was too late now to consider any proposition of that kind.

On the 13th Henry Davis, one of the oldest and best citizens, died, and on the 19th John W. Holt was killed near Alleghany Springs.

Even the hardships of war had not altogether crushed the enterprising spirit of Lynchburg. At this time an effort was made to move Randolph Macon College here, and Dr. W. A. Smith came to lay the facts before the people. A committee, composed of A. B. Rucker, James Matthias, R. F. Henning, R. H. Glass, W. A. Miller, J. H. Flood, Dr. Thomas Walker, John R. McDaniel, G. M. Rucker, J. H. Tyree and J. M. Cobbs, was appointed to see what the people would give towards the enterprise. The plan was to purchase the Lynchburg College, then heavily in debt, and used as a Confederate hospital. The people could not give the money now, so the college went to Ashland. Had it been any other time, Lynchburg would have had it.

The first thing to note in the new year of 1864 was the death, on January 21, of Dr. James Saunders, another distinguished citizen. He was a surgeon in the War of 1812, a member of the Reform Convention of 1829-30, and had represented the town in the legislature. His funeral was conducted by Bishop Early.

In February there was a money panic, caused by the decline in the value of Confederate money. Living was high, butter being six dollars and fifty cents, bacon five dollars, sugar eight dollars a pound, and flour two hundred and fifty dollars a barrel. If provisions and clothing were scarce at home, what must the army have suffered. These hard times did not deter the noble women

from doing all they could to help the army. They established a library for the soldiers here, nursed in the hospitals, sewed for them, and established a knitting society. During February and March this society knitted by hand more than one thousand pairs of socks for the soldiers—almost equal to one of our modern knitting machines. Paper could scarcely be gotten; the *Daily Virginian* was now printed on a single sheet twelve by eighteen inches, with five columns, and without a heading. In these awful times nothing was abundant except sorrow and death.

Besides the Rifle Grays, Home Guard, Latham's Battery, Beauregard Rifles and Wise Troop, already mentioned, the other companies that went from Lynchburg were the Lynchburg Rifles, Jeff. Davis Rifles, Lee Battery, Davidson's Battery, Kirkpatrick's Battery, Lee's Body Guard and the Heavy Artillery.\*

A pleasant affair took place March 27. Hays' Louisiana brigade presented Major John W. Daniel with an elegant pair of silver spurs, as an expression of appreciation of his service in assisting them during the past winter, when they were suffering for the necessities of life.

Another old citizen passed away; Dr. John H. Pateson died April 20. The papers said of him: "The good old man has gone to rest. He who was ever so genial and pleasant, whom everybody loved and whose presence was always as a ray of light in a sick chamber,

---

\* For rosters, see Appendix.



has ceased from his labors. One of the oldest and most distinguished citizens has gone. No better man ever lived. He had a large practice, but was never rich, because he seemed to care more for ministering to the distressed than for accumulating wealth." Two days later his funeral was conducted from Court Street Church by the pastor, Rev. R. N. Sledd.

In the reports of the killed the names of the following from Lynchburg appeared: In May, Henry D. Yancey, C. C. Clark and John Jones; in June, John E. Christian and W. C. Harris.

Lynchburg was more fortunate than other places; for up to this time it had escaped the attacks of the enemy. This, however, did not keep the people from active preparation for home defence. The citizens were uneasy, fearing that a raiding party would come at almost any time. April 3, it was reported that General Averell was coming this way on a big raid, and that he intended to take Lynchburg, so as to cut off General Lee's supplies. This amounted to nothing, and the city was quiet again until June 11, when the whole place was thrown into great excitement. The news came that Sheridan was at Arrington Depot, about twenty-eight miles from here, and that he was moving this way. Earthworks were thrown up on the Amherst side, and a large force was gotten in order to protect the town. While these preparations were in progress a telegram came that Generals Wade Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee had overhauled the Federal troops at Trevilians and driven them back with great defeat. The





quick and decisive action of General Hampton had saved Lynchburg.

This brought relief, but it was only temporary, for on Sunday, June 12, it was announced that General David Hunter, with a large force, was moving on Lynchburg, and was then not far from New London. The city was greatly stirred again, and at once set to work to defend itself. All business was suspended and every able-bodied man, young and old, who was able to bear arms, except a few skulkers, went out to the front to make trenches and prepare for the fight. General J. C. Breckinridge was telegraphed to move at once to Lynchburg with his forces. General Imboden, with some cavalry, pursued raiding parties of the enemy, who burned Concord depot, and were moving towards Campbell Courthouse. In his swift movements from place to place nearly all of his horses were disabled.

General John McCausland, with about fifteen hundred cavalymen, had greatly impeded the progress of General Hunter with his twenty thousand men since he left Staunton on his terrible raid towards Lynchburg. This small force greatly harassed Hunter ; they burned the bridge at Buchanan, blocked the roads with trees, attacked his front and moved away before the rest of his command came up. In his skirmish with the enemy Thursday, near New London, General McCausland suffered considerably. The Charlotte cavalry, under Captain E. E. Bouldin, deserves special mention for the part it took as General McCausland's rear guard.

Thursday, General Breckinridge reached here, much to the relief of the citizens, and at once telegraphed General Early at Gordonsville that the enemy was moving on Lynchburg. In the meantime General Breckinridge, being disabled on account of an injury received from the fall of a horse, sent General D. H. Hill, who was in the city, to make such arrangements as he could for the defence of the place. Brigadier-General Hays also assisted him.

General Hill found the militia, the reserves, the convalescent soldiers and the volunteers guarding every pass to the city. The people, though anxious, were collected and thoughtful. Nearly every man was determined to defend the town to the last extremity. Day by day, and hour by hour, the scouts would arrive, and report the progress and position of the foe.

Friday morning, June 17, 1864, it was reported that the enemy had approached within a few miles of the city. In the afternoon continuous firing was heard. It was the brave and indomitable McCausland, with his noble little band, and some of Imboden's cavalry, near the Quaker meeting house. He was still trying to hold the enemy in check until Early arrived, but was forced to fall back towards Lynchburg after having suffered greatly in the engagement.

The enemy moved up, and General Hunter, with Generals W. W. Averell and George Crook, took up his headquarters at Sandusky, the home of Major Hutter, near the Quaker meeting house, and used one of the chimneys of the house for a signal station.

After the fight of Friday afternoon hostilities were suspended until Saturday morning. About seven o'clock our batteries on the Salem turnpike opened with an occasional fire. About eleven o'clock a furious cannonading set in and continued until late in the afternoon. From time to time the roll of musketry could be heard as an accompaniment to the deep tones of the artillery.

People eagerly gazed towards the north to see if they could see any signs of Early, who was coming from Charlottesville. About one o'clock Saturday, while the firing was in progress, the scream of a locomotive was heard in the direction of Amherst Courthouse, and soon a dense cloud of pine smoke was seen. A thrill of joy went like an electric shock through the whole place as the train came over the bridge into the city, the cars packed with men, and many hanging on the outside. When the soldiers disembarked, cheer after cheer rent the air. Early had come, and Lynchburg was safe once more.

The men immediately marched to the front, where Hunter was slowly advancing, and the few troops gathered here were bravely trying to check him. Lieutenant Carter Berkley, with a few pieces of artillery, was doing valiant service near the toll-gate, when the post commander, General Francis Nichols, rode up the line cheering the men with the news that reinforcements were coming. About this time Tinsley, the bugler of the Stonewall Brigade, came up the road sounding the advance, and as soon the men caught sight of General



Early's slouch hat and black feather, a loud cheer rent the air. As he rode among them he exclaimed: "No buttermilk rangers after you now, d— you." The Federal troops soon found out the truth of the statement, when Early began to pour shot and shell into their ranks.

The line of battle extended about a half mile above the toll-gate on the Salem turnpike, moving in a northerly direction, including a portion of the land of Dr. Owen, Charles Moorman, John B. Lee, H. S. Barksdale, and terminating on the farm of Seth Halsey, near Blackwater creek, a distance of about three miles.

Such was the roughness of the country here and the thickness of the wood that it was difficult for any one to get a view of the fight. One of our citizens, who was in a position to see, said that a battery on Halsey's farm did great execution. A large body of cavalry, several thousand, drew up in line of battle on Barksdale's farm, on the Forest road. They charged upon our fortifications with great spirit, screaming defiantly and crying: "Come out of your holes, you d— rascals, we've got you now." When they had gotten within reach of our grape and canister the order was given to fire. Terrible volleys were poured into them, when they broke and fled, seeking a hole for themselves. Saturday evening the battle ended, and at night, like the Arab, General Hunter quietly folded his tent and stole away. Some who are versed in military affairs said that had the advice of General Rodes been taken, Hunter and his whole command would have been captured.

Sunday morning General Early gave chase and overtook the Federal troops near Liberty, inflicting great loss upon them.

In Lynchburg there was quite a difference between this Sunday and the one preceding. Now, there was the joy of deliverance; before, there was the gloom of impending ruin. All day people were going to and coming from the field of battle. About one hundred dead Yankees were strewn over the field, many of whom were nude and terribly torn by shells; others were shot through the head and heart, showing the accurate aim of our men. Some were fierce-looking, heavily bearded foreigners, while others were beardless boys. As these young men were laid away in an unknown grave in the land they sought to despoil, many who stood near thought of the mother far away waiting for the returning boy who had gone down to the darkness of the tomb. So precipitate was the enemy's flight that the dead of Saturday were left to be buried by their foes, or else devoured by dogs or vultures. Major Hutter's barn was used as a hospital and many wounded Federal soldiers were cared for there. On the left of the road near the Quaker meeting house there were five graves. The wooden boards placed at their heads showed them to be the following members of the Ninety-first Ohio volunteer infantry: George Straup, first-lieutenant Company D; William Randall, Company F; Samuel McKee, Company I; William Emmons, Company K. On the other side of the road a man was laid out in a blanket, and on his breast was pinned a piece of paper

with this written on it: "Ro. J. Simpson, Co. I. 1st Va. Light Infantry." Hunter's loss was one hundred killed, and about five hundred wounded and missing. Our loss was six killed and ninety-five wounded.

It is said that Hunter was led into Lynchburg by a fellow that lived here. If such be the case, his name should be known, that the execrations of generations to come might be poured out upon this vile traitor, who deserves to be ranked with Judas and his kind.

Hunter at first made Major Hutter a prisoner in his own house, and afterwards released him. He talked freely with Major Hutter, having known him as an army officer before the war. He said he could take Lynchburg easily, and that the people had better not make any resistance. Friday night the officers were in high spirits and boasted that they would eat supper in the city Saturday night. When that time arrived they were sad and gloomy, and preparing to hurry away. Some, however, did reach Lynchburg, for General Early sent two hundred and fifty prisoners here.

With Generals Hunter and Sheridan, trying to get to Lynchburg, there were two men that afterwards became president of the United States, Colonel R. B. Hayes and Major William McKinley. The former did get here in later years, and should Mr. McKinley come this way now, we will make it easier for him to enter our city.

General Hunter was very sullen on account of his defeat, and thus wrote General Grant about one of his officers: "I dashed on towards Lynchburg, and should

certainly have taken it if it had not been for the stupidity and conceit of that fellow Averell, who unfortunately joined me at Staunton." Some thought this was said because General Averell refused to adopt the inhuman methods of the ex-Virginian. This was shown on several occasions, two of which may be mentioned. When about to leave Major Hutter's, General Averell asked him what he had left. "Nothing sir; your men have taken everything I have to eat," replied Major Hutter. "Go out into the herd," said the General, "and take your ten cows and drive them into your field, and if you don't find yours, take ten of the best and add five for interest." Major Hutter could not find his stock, so he took fifteen of the best he could find. The Yankees moved off, and next day several of the neighbors came to notify the Major that their cows were in his field, and notwithstanding General Averell's kindness, he was still left without a cow.

It is well known that when General Sheridan gave his order to burn and destroy in the Shenandoah Valley, "so that a crow flying over would have to carry his rations," General Averell said he could not execute it, for it was against the rules of civilized warfare. When told that he must either execute the order or be discharged, he promptly sent in his resignation. General Hunter knew no mercy, and was a stranger to the feelings of humanity in his ruinous raid, hence his remarks about General Averell.

General Early's description of his movements about Lynchburg are of interest, and may be quoted in full :

"From Louisa Courthouse I had sent a dispatch to Gordonsville, to be forwarded by telegraph to Breckinridge, and on my arrival at Charlottesville on June 16, to which place I rode in advance of the troops, I received a telegram from him, dated at Lynchburg, informing me that Hunter was then in Bedford county, about twenty miles from that place, and moving on it. The railroad and telegraph between Lynchburg and Charlottesville had been, fortunately, but slightly injured by the enemy's cavalry, and had been repaired. The distance between the two places was sixty miles, and there was no train at Charlottesville, except one which belonged to the Central road, and was about starting for Waynesboro. I ordered this to be detained, and immediately directed, by telegram, all the trains of the two roads to be sent to me with all despatch, for the purpose of transporting my troops to Lynchburg. The trains were not in readiness to take the troops on board until sunrise on the morning of the 17th, and then only enough were furnished to transport about half of my infantry. Ramseur's division, one brigade of Gordon's division, and part of another, were put on the trains as soon as they were ready, and started for Lynchburg. Rodes' division, and the residue of Gordon's, were ordered to move along the railroad to meet the trains on their return. The artillery and wagon trains had been started on the ordinary roads at daylight.

I accompanied Ramseur's division, going on the front train, but the road and rolling-stock were in such bad condition that I did not reach Lynchburg until about 1 P. M., and the other trains were much later. I found General Breckinridge in bed, suffering from an injury received by the fall of a horse killed under him in action near Cold Harbor. He had moved from Rockfish Gap to Lynchburg by a forced march, as soon as Hunter's movement toward that place was discovered. When I showed him my instructions, he very readily and cordially offered to co-operate with me, and serve under my command.

Hunter's advance from Staunton had been impeded by a brigade of cavalry under Brigadier-General McCausland, which had been managed with great skill, and kept in his front all the way, and he was reported to be then advancing on the old stone turnpike from Liberty, in Bedford county, by New London, and watched by Imboden, with a small force of cavalry.

As General Breckinridge was unable to go out, at his request



General D. H. Hill, who happened to be in town, had made arrangements for the defence of the city with such troops as were at hand. Brigadier-General Hays, who was an invalid from a wound received at Spottsylvania Courthouse, had tendered his services and also aided in making arrangements for the defence. I rode with General Hill to examine the line selected by him, and make a reconnoissance of the country in front. Slight works had been hastily thrown up on College Hill, covering the turnpike and Forest road from Liberty, which were manned by Breckinridge's infantry, and the dismounted cavalry which had been with Jones at Piedmont. The reserves, invalids from the hospitals, and the cadets from the Military Institute at Lexington, occupied other parts of the line. An inspection satisfied me that while this arrangement was the best that could be made, under the circumstances in which General Hill found himself, yet it would leave the town exposed to the fire of the enemy's artillery, should he advance to the attack, and I therefore determined to meet the enemy with my troops in front.

We found Imboden about four miles out on the turnpike, near an old Quaker church, to which position he had been gradually forced back by the enemy's infantry. My troops, as they arrived, had been ordered in front of the works to bivouac, and I immediately sent orders for them to move out on this road, and two brigades of Ramseur's division arrived just in time to be thrown across the road, at a redoubt about two miles from the city, as Imboden's command was driven back by vastly superior numbers. These brigades, with two pieces of artillery in the redoubt, arrested the progress of the enemy, and Ramseur's other brigade, and the part of Gordon's division which had arrived, took position on the same line. The enemy opened a heavy fire of artillery on us, but, as night soon came on, he went into camp in our front. On my arrival at Lynchburg, orders had been given for the immediate return of the trains for the rest of my infantry, and I expected it to arrive by the morning of the 18th, but it did not get to Lynchburg until late in the afternoon of that day. Hunter's force was considerably larger than mine would have been, had it all been up, and as it was of the utmost consequence to the army at Richmond that he should not get into Lynchburg (Sheridan, with his cavalry, was to have united with Hunter at Lynchburg, and the two together were to have destroyed General Lee's communications and depots of supplies, and then have



joined Grant). I did not feel justified in attacking him until I could do so with a fair prospect of success. I contented myself, therefore, with acting on the defensive on the 18th; throwing Breckinridge's infantry and a part of his artillery on the front line, while that adopted by General Hill was occupied by the dismounted cavalry and the irregular troops. During the day there was artillery firing and skirmishing along the line, and in the afternoon an attack was made on our line to the right of the turnpike, which was handsomely repulsed, with considerable loss to the enemy. A demonstration of the enemy's cavalry on the Forest road was checked by part of Breckinridge's infantry, under Wharton, and McCausland's cavalry.

On the arrival of the cars from Richmond this day Major-Generals Elzey and Ransom reported for duty, the former to command the infantry and dismounted cavalry of Breckinridge's command, and the latter to command the cavalry. The mounted cavalry consisted of the remnants of several regiments divided into two commands, one under Imboden and the other under McCausland. It was badly mounted and armed, and its efficiency much impaired by the defeat at Piedmont, and the arduous services it had recently gone through.

As soon as the remainder of my infantry arrived by the railroad, though none of my artillery had gotten up, arrangements were made for attacking Hunter at daylight on the 19th; but some time after midnight it was discovered that he was moving, though it was not known whether he was retreating or moving so as to attack Lynchburg on the south, where it was vulnerable, or to attempt to join Grant on the south side of James river. Pursuit could not, therefore, be made at once, as a mistake, if either of these last two objects had been contemplated, would have been fatal. At light, however, the pursuit commenced, the Second corps moving along the turnpike, over which it was discovered Hunter was retreating, and Elzey's command on the right along the the Forest road, while Ransom was ordered to move on the right of Elzey, with McCausland's cavalry, and endeavor to strike the enemy at Liberty or the Peaks of Otter. Imboden, who was on the road from Lynchburg to Campbell Courthouse, to watch a body of the enemy's cavalry which had moved in that direction the day before, was to have moved on the left towards Liberty, but orders did not reach him in time. The enemy's rear was overtaken at Liberty, twenty-five miles from Lynchburg, just before night, and driven through that place after a brisk skirmish by Ramseur's division. JUBAL A. EARLY."

The people were profoundly grateful for their deliverance from the terrible destruction that threatened them. The city council held a meeting June 24, at which the following resolutions were unanimously passed :

*Resolved*, "That the thanks of the city are due and are hereby tendered to Lieutenant-General Jubal A. Early and Major-General J. C. Breckinridge, and the officers and soldiers under their commands, for their timely and efficient services in driving the enemy from our borders.

And to Brigadier-General F. T. Nichols, commandant of the post, for his untiring and successful efforts to meet, with the local forces, the advancing foe.

And to Major-General D. H. Hill and Brigadier-General H. T. Hays for their co-operation in organizing the local forces and constructing the lines of defence.

And to Lieutenant-Colonels R. E. Burke and E. J. Hoge (though themselves on crutches), who generously volunteered and were placed in command of the convalescents.

And to the officers and cadets of the Virginia Military Institute, a noble band of youthful heroes, for their promptness in the hour of danger.

And to Brigadier-General John McCausland, and the officers and soldiers under his command, for their gallantry in opposing for ten days the march of a greatly superior force, thereby retarding the advance of the enemy on our city until a proper force could be organized for its defence.

And to Major-Generals Wade Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee, and the officers and soldiers under their command, for the defeat of Sheridan, thereby preventing a junction of the enemy's forces at this place.

*Resolved*, That the authorities and the citizens gratefully acknowledge our obligations to the defenders of Lynchburg—they will ever find seats around each fire side, and plates at every board—young and old will greet them at the threshold and bid them welcome, thrice welcome, to our homes and our hearts.

A copy—teste :

JAMES O. WILLIAMS, Clerk."

Especially did Lynchburg feel indebted to General McCausland and his brave band for their heroic efforts. To show their appreciation in a more substantial way, the citizens called a meeting for Thursday, July 7, to raise money to buy a suitable gift for General McCausland. Three thousand dollars was raised, and a beautiful sword and a pair of silver spurs were bought for him. September 10 was the day appointed for the presentation, but an engagement prevented the General from being present, and the gifts expressing the people's gratitude had to be sent him.

Lynchburg was called upon to mourn the death of another of its distinguished sons. Major General Robert E. Rodes was killed at the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864. His remains were brought here and buried from his father's home, the brick house on Harrison street between Tenth and Eleventh, now occupied by Fernando Ford. The funeral took place Friday, September 23, and all business houses were closed from ten to two o'clock. Never was there a larger turnout or a more impressive demonstration. The long procession that escorted the remains to the graveyard was formed as follows:

Chief marshals and staff.

Military escort.

Masonic fraternity.

Hearse.

Pall-Bearers — Military: Major G. H. Hutter, Major J. M. Galt, Major R. C. Saunders, Surgeons W. O. Owen, W. C. N. Randolph, W. H. Houston; Masonic: C. W. Button, S. A. Bailey, Van Taliaferro, J. H. Robinson; Citizens: Dr. D. A. Langhorne, F. B. Deane, J. M. Cobbs, J. G. Meem.

Family and relatives.

Reverend clergy.

Officers of the navy and marine corps.

Military.

Confederate officers, cadets and soldiers not on duty at the post.

Ambulance corps.

Judges of Court of Appeals and Circuit Courts.

Mayor, aldermen and other civil officers.

City council.

Officers and employees of railroads.

Citizens on foot, in carriages and on horseback.

When the Presbyterian cemetery was reached, Rev. James Ramsey conducted the religious service. Then followed the Masonic ceremony, after which the body of the hero was laid in the tomb.

General Robert Emmet Rodes was born in Lynchburg, March 29, 1829; his father, General David Rodes, being one of our prominent citizens. He graduated at the Virginia Military Institute in 1848, and such was the regard the faculty had for him that he was elected an assistant professor. In 1851 he resigned that position to take up his chosen profession, that of a civil engineer. He secured a position on the Southside road, then being constructed. From here he went to Alabama and was connected with the North-east and Southwest railroad.

In 1859 it was decided to divide the chair of Natural Philosophy, then held by Thomas J. Jackson (afterwards General), and create a chair of Applied Mechanics. Two names were presented to the Institute board, Robert E. Rodes and Colonel Alfred L. Rives. The esteem in which these two men held each other is

shown by the fact that each, without the knowledge of the other, presented the other's claims in complimentary letters, written at the same time from different parts of the country. Colonel Rives peremptorily withdrew his name, and Robert E. Rodes was elected. When the war broke out General Rodes went to Alabama and raised a company of infantry, of which he was elected captain, and when the regiment was formed he was made colonel. He came to Virginia with his regiment May, 1861, and from that time on his career was marked by heroism and gallantry.

At the battle of Seven Pines he charged against the enemy's entrenched position and took it, but not until his regiment had suffered terrible loss and he himself was wounded. For the bravery and skill exhibited on this occasion he was made brigadier-general. At Chancellorsville as senior brigadier-general he commanded General D. H. Hill's command. His gallant charge, with his clarion shout: "Forward men, over friend or foe!" broke the enemy's lines. Here, upon the recommendation of the great commander, General Jackson, he was made major-general.

His magnanimous spirit and devotion to the Confederacy is shown by an incident which occurred at this battle. It is told by General Rodes himself in his report of May, 1863, on the part taken by him at Chancellorsville:

"At this time the enemy opened a similar terrific fire of artillery to that which had taken place just before my withdrawal, which caused much confusion and disorder, rendering it necessary for me to



place guards across the roads to stop stragglers. Shortly after this occurrence I was informed that Lieutenant-General Jackson was wounded, and also received a message from Major-General Hill that he likewise was disabled, and that the command of the corps devolved on me. Without loss of time I communicated with Brigadier-Generals Heth and Colston, commanding respectively the divisions of A. P. Hill and Trimble, and made the necessary arrangements for a renewal of the attack in the morning, it being agreed that the troops were not in a condition to resume operations that night. Just at this time (about twelve o'clock), the enemy made an attack on our right, but being feeble in its character, and promptly met, it lasted but a short while. Very soon after Major-General J. E. B. Stuart, who had been sent for by Major A. S. Pendleton, assistant adjutant-general of Lieutenant-General Jackson, arrived on the ground and assumed command.

I deem it proper to state that I yielded the command to General Stuart, not because I thought him entitled to it, belonging as he does to a different arm of the service, nor because I was unwilling to assume the responsibility of carrying on the attack, as I had already made the necessary arrangements and they remained unchanged, but because, from the manner in which I had been informed that he had been sent for, I inferred that General Jackson or General Hill had instructed Major Pendleton to place him in command, and for the still stronger reason that I feared that the information that the command had devolved on me, unknown except to my own immediate troops, would, in their shaken condition, be likely to increase the demoralization of the corps. General Stuart's name was well and very favorably known to the army, and would tend, I hoped, to re-establish confidence. I yielded because I was satisfied the good of the service demanded it."

General F. H. Smith in writing of General Rodes says: "He was young, earnest, vigilant, intrepid and sagacious. With him there was a reckless disregard of personal danger. He was a soldier instinctively and by education. As a division general, Major-General Rodes had no superior in the Army of Northern Virginia."



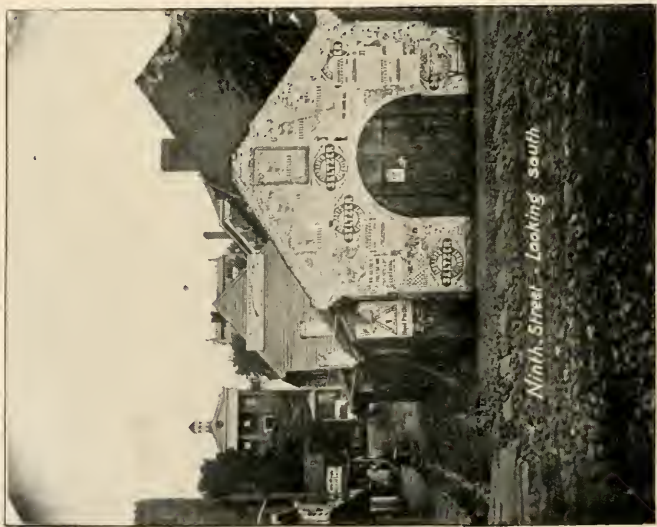
It was said of him that he never failed in anything he undertook. There was a striking similarity between him and General Jackson, and many looked upon General Rodes as the suitable successor to the great leader. He and Jackson were classmates, professors and officers together, and both fell while nobly discharging their duty to their country. Well may Virginia feel proud of noble sons like these.

Troubles now came thick and fast. Nearly every man that could bear arms had gone to the front, and raiding parties were constantly threatening the city. General Colston fortified the Amherst side of Lynchburg and did what he could to protect it against attack. No undertaker was here to bury the dead, and even the slaves were impressed. There was no coal with which to make gas, and the city was in darkness. The people felt insecure on the streets and in their homes, for robberies, thefts and other crimes were of daily occurrence. Prices were high; board at the Orange House was twenty dollars a day. Many wanted food, so that three and a-half pounds of flour a day had to be distributed to the soldiers' families. It seemed as if "time were out of joint."

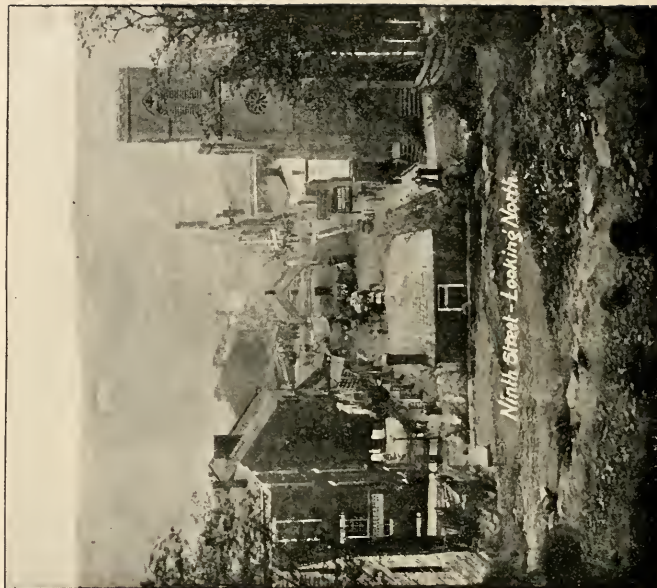
Earnest efforts were being made to carry forward the religious work. The United Synod of the Presbyterian church met here in August, and in November the Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South held its session here.

Many deaths were reported. W. B. Cross was killed August 21, near Berryville; Captain Van R. Otey died





*Ninth Street - Looking south*



*Ninth Street - Looking North*

September 15th ; Thomas B. Davis, mortally wounded near Woodstock, died October 8 ; Thomas S. Lankford was killed near Petersburg in December, and on the 13th of the same month the city lost another useful citizen in the death of Charles W. Christian. Colonel Maurice Langhorne, Jr., died February 21, 1865, at the age of seventy-eight. He commanded a company in the War of 1812, and when Hunter threatened Lynchburg, every day he took his rifle and rode to the trenches, remaining there until dark. He was a man of honor, integrity, and simplicity of Christian character.

At the beginning of this year there was a peculiar theft. W. Q. Spence, cashier of the Bank of Virginia, came in on the Orange and Alexandria train, having with him a carpet-bag containing \$375,000. He left the car and forgot his bag. When he returned to get it, to his great dismay it was gone. Search was instituted, and after some time it was found, with most of its contents. One of the negro train hands had stolen it, and finding it had so much money he was dazed and did not know what to do with it.

A public meeting was held at Dudley Hall, February 28, to ascertain the views of the people in regard to continuing the war. John M. Speed presided and Major James Garland, Captain T. J. Kirkpatrick, John O. L. Goggin and A. M. Tribble spoke. The meeting lasted until midnight, and it was decided to give the voice of Lynchburg for continuing the war.

About this time two negro boys were condemned to be hanged for breaking into Mrs. S. Tyree's house.

Lynchburg was again threatened by Sheridan, but he did not come, and great relief was felt. Nearly every day news of the defeat of some of our troops came in, and the people were heavy-hearted. Hard times had now come in earnest. There was no express, no telegraph, no mail, and, worst of all, no currency, Confederate money being almost worthless. The *Virginian* suspended March 24, and only published an extra April 21. But of all sad days, the saddest was when the news reached here that General Lee had surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox Courthouse, April 9, 1865. A heavy pall of gloom spread over the whole place. The war was over and the South was defeated. Words are inadequate to describe the sorrowful condition of the people.

One division, that under Brigadier-General T. T. Munford, did not surrender. Under its gallant commander it cut its way through the line, and came to Lynchburg. After being here a short while it disbanded on the very spot where Colonel Munford's regiment was formed in 1861.

Lynchburg had held out bravely, but after the news of General Lee's surrender, and the evacuation by the Confederate forces, the council decided to surrender the city to the Federals; so April 12 Lynchburg surrendered to General R. S. Mackensie and his brigade.

One hope was left; that was that the president, Abraham Lincoln, who had offered several compromises while the war was in progress, would befriend the South in the the hour of her defeat. But, alas! the news came

that he had been assassinated while attending the theatre in Washington Friday night, April 14, and that J. Wilkes Booth was the assassin. Early Saturday morning he died. The greatest excitement prevailed, and people everywhere deplored the rash act.

The cup of sorrow was already full ; it was yet to run over as the days passed. General James Dearing was fatally wounded by one of his own men near High Bridge, April 6, and was brought here to the Ladies' Hospital, where he died on the 22d. His remains were wrapped in the Confederate flag, for which he had fought so bravely, and were carried by private conveyance twenty-five miles into Campbell county, where they were tenderly laid to rest in the family graveyard, on the Staunton river.

General Dearing was born in Campbell county, near Lynchburg, April 25, 1840. His ancestors were military men of the Revolutionary time. His great-grandfather Dearing was an officer under the immediate command of General Washington, while his maternal great-grandfather, Colonel Charles Lynch, was an officer on the staff of General Greene. General Dearing inherited a genius for military affairs, and even in early life it began to show itself, so that he was called "the little soldier."

His father died when he was seven years old, and he was adopted by Charles Henry Lynch, a man prominent in the affairs of Lynchburg. Young Dearing attended the school of William Reid here, and then Hanover Academy, near Richmond. The spring of



1858 he was appointed to West Point by Thomas S. Bocock, the representative in Congress from this district. At West Point he acquitted himself well, and would have graduated among the first in his class, but in the meantime Virginia seceded and he promptly resigned in order to cast his lot with his native State. Like others, he was suspected of his sympathy with the South, and had great difficulty getting back to Virginia, having to go through Ohio and the West to avoid capture. When he reached Richmond he at once entered the Confederate service, and was assigned as lieutenant in the Washington Artillery. The following account of General Dearing, written by his commander, General Thomas L. Rosser, fitly tells of his genius as an officer :

“Early in June, 1861, I was assigned to duty as instructor of the battalion of Washington Artillery, of New Orleans, La., as fine a body of young men as I ever saw, and I think, without doubt, the most skilled artillerists on this continent at that time. I was then a first lieutenant of artillery in the regular army of the Confederate States.

James Dearing, of Lynchburg, Va., was then a second lieutenant of artillery in the regular army of the Confederate States, and having known him at the United States Military Academy at West Point, I believed that he would make me a valuable assistant, and requested the lieutenant-colonel (J. B. Walton), commanding the battalion, to apply for him, which he did, and Dearing was promptly assigned.

Shortly after the battles of Bull Run and Manassas, in 1861, I was elected captain of the Second Battery of the battalion and Dearing was attached to my battery.

Dearing was an extremely handsome and attractive man—over six feet tall, graceful, active, quick and fearless. A superb horseman and an accomplished artillerist, he soon became the most popular young officer in the army. My battery was but little engaged in the battles of Bull Run and Manassas, but in the fall of 1861 I was with

J. E. B. Stuart in his raids and fights around Munson's Hill and Lewinsville, and in the many fights and skirmishes in which my battery participated, Lieutenant Dearing was conspicuous in exhibiting superb courage and military skill and ability.

In the spring of 1862 Captain H. Grey Latham resigned the captaincy of the Lynchburg Battery and Lieutenant James Dearing was unanimously elected to take his place as captain of this splendid battery.

From captain, Dearing soon rose to be major of the artillery, and was assigned to the command of a battalion of four batteries of artillery, and while serving in that capacity he so distinguished himself for *dash*, *enterprise* and *skill*, that he was made a brigadier-general of cavalry.

When I was made a major-general of cavalry, General R. E. Lee sent for me, and said that he was at a loss to know whom he should put in command of my old brigade. He ran over the list of colonels— 'One was in prison, one disabled from wounds, one feeble in health, and the junior regimental commander, while a most gallant officer and one of rare ability (Colonel E. V. White), was only a lieutenant-colonel, and he was unwilling to advance him over the head of such officers as Harman and Dulany.' Continuing, he said: 'There is a very gallant and meritorious young brigadier-general of cavalry, who has an irregular command, which is not such as he should have, and I think it would be best to transfer him to your old brigade rather than make any promotions in the brigade at this time. This officer is a Virginian, but is now commanding North Carolinians. I know you will like him, for he is liked by everybody, and is one of the most promising young officers in the army.' His name had not been called, and when I asked the old General for his name, he replied, 'Dearing— James Dearing.' My heart leaped with joy, and the dear old General was delighted to see with what pleasure the announcement had filled me. So Dearing was assigned, became the commander of the renowned '*Laurel Brigade*,' which had been organized and commanded by the immortal General Turner Ashby, and was undoubtedly the finest brigade of cavalry that ever marched or fought under the '*Starry Cross*' of the Southern Confederacy.

Dearing's first battle in command of the Laurel Brigade was at Dinwiddie Courthouse, March 31, 1865, and the next was Five Forks,

the next day, and these two engagements were sufficient to show the men and officers of the brigade that they were in safe and able hands, and murmurings were changed to enthusiastic rejoicing.

General Dearing did hard fighting at Five Forks, and did not participate in the panic which followed. As a portion of my division, General Dearing covered the retreat of General Lee's army from Petersburg to Amelia Courthouse. At Amelia Springs, on April 5, he drove off a large force of Federal cavalry which was burning the wagons of our army, capturing many prisoners and inflicting heavy loss on the enemy, and the next day, April 6, he was gallantly leading his command in a charge on the enemy, who was endeavoring to burn the "High Bridge" over the Appomattox river, near Farmville, when he was mortally wounded !

THOMAS L. ROSSER."

When General Dearing was shot, his hand was outstretched firing upon a Federal officer, whom he killed, and who proved to be General Read, of Ohio, an old classmate at West Point. Previous to this he killed another classmate in a sabre fight, Colonel Washburn, of Baltimore, whom he did not recognize until after he had slain him. General Mackensie was also a classmate, and when he learned that General Dearing was at the hospital here he sent a messenger asking that he be not moved ; that he would not be required to take the oath. Later he came himself, and when admitted to the bedside of the dying soldier, he burst into tears and turned away, begging that he be called upon to render any assistance in his power to his friend and classmate. General Fitzhugh Lee, in his report of the battle near Paineville, says : "The gallantry of Brigadier-General Dearing in leading the charge of his command was here very conspicuous." It may be noted here that at the battle of Plymouth, N. C., General Dearing charged

with his artillery, Latham's Battery, under Captain J. W. Dickerson, leading it, which to this time was unknown in warfare.

A letter from General Lee to General Dearing just before he was wounded (now in the possession of his family), stated that the papers necessary for his promotion to major-general were in the hands of the Secretary of War, and that he deserved the promotion earlier, but that there was special need for him in command of the brigade. General Dearing was then only twenty-five, being the youngest man of his rank in the Confederate army, while General Mackensie was the youngest in the Union army.

General Mackensie staid here only a few days after the surrender of the city, and for several weeks the place was without a garrison. Then General J. I. Gregg was put in command of this district, and Lieutenant-Colonel Duncan was made provost-marshal at Lynchburg. The principal business of the town for some time was taking the oath of amnesty. The marshal's office, which was in the Warwick House, presented a busy scene, people crowding in to take the pledge of allegiance to the United States.

The papers resumed their publication in May, but only on one sheet, and then everything had to be passed upon by a Federal officer before it could be printed. The first of May, Chiswell Dabney died, and Lynchburg lost another old and prominent citizen.

The soldiers were now returning from the war, and there was great joy among the men and among their

families at receiving their loved ones again alive. But what a dreary outlook was before them ; slaves gone, property ruined, business wrecked, and money turned to dirt. Nothing left, save an unfailing hope and the remembrance of a glorious record for fortitude and bravery. But Lynchburg's old time courage was not yet gone, and there was hope that as soon as the situation could be taken in, there would be a rally.

There were no banks in the city, the State banks having gone into liquidation, and in fact there was no money for the banks to handle ; the Confederate notes were worthless. This money began to decline from the first, as is shown by the following table, which shows the value of Confederate money as compared with one dollar in gold :

May, 1861, . . . .	\$ 1 10	April 20, 1865, . .	\$ 200 00
January, 1862, . . .	1 20	April 28, 1865, . .	500 00
February, 1863, . . .	10 00	April 30, 1865, . .	1,000 00
January, 1864, . . .	21 00	May 1, 1865, . . .	1,200 00
January, 1865, . . .	60 00		

Prices in United States money were not high, but there was none. After a while the soldiers began to circulate some. Still the people were hopeful ; they began to fix up their old clothes, hats and bonnets so as to make as decent an appearance as possible, and in the absence of business the men began to paint and fix up their stores. The tobacco business, it was declared, was sick and beyond recovery, and the people who had been engaged in it must turn their attention to other things.



The noble women never lost heart, nor faltered in the discharge of their duty. At the Ladies' Hospital and other places they continued their great work relieving the worn-out soldiers who were returning from Northern prisons, poor, ragged, and half starved. They fed thousands, often denying themselves to give to the heroes of the "Lost Cause."

An election was held July 25, under the supervision of the officer commanding the post and, the civil officers of the city were elected. Monday, August 7, the Hustling Court was organized, with Judge David E. Spence, John T. Smith, James A. Hamner and Major James Garland, Commonwealth's attorney. This had a good effect upon the people, and the city began to recover itself. Business was reviving; the melodious sound of the tobacco horn was again heard; the gas company resumed operations, and there was light; the sound of the locomotive echoed over the hills; the telegraph again established communication with the outward world, and the boats with their cargoes were gliding along the canal.

The need of a bank was now felt, so on August 11 and 23, the First National, with J. M. Miller cashier, and the Lynchburg National, with Lorenzo Norvell cashier, were organized. The First National opened September 16, and this gave impetus to business; new buildings began to go up, stores opened, the newspapers assumed their usual size, and everything pointed to better times.

A big fire on Main street, near Seventh, which



burned Dr. Seay's drug store and other buildings, brought to the attention of the people the need of reorganizing the fire companies. The Independent Fire Company was immediately organized—J. B. Gaddess, captain, Hugh Nelson, first-lieutenant, J. H. Smith, second, C. D. Hamner, third ; W. H. Blackford, secretary, and James Franklin, Jr., treasurer. The only apparatus they had was the old hand engine and some hose.

General N. M. Curtis was now put in command of Lynchburg, and although there was strong prejudice against Federal officers, by his gentlemanly bearing and just dealing he greatly endeared himself to the people. In September he proposed an arrangement for the education of poor children. He suggested that the pastors of the city meet and devise plans for a public free school, pledging himself to use one thousand dollars he had collected in fines, and to furnish other necessary funds until the next summer. The pastors held a meeting in the study of Dr. Leroy M. Lee, of Centenary church. Those present were Dr. Lee, Rev. William McGee, of the Methodist Protestant church ; Rev. James Ramsey, of First Presbyterian ; Rev. Jacob D. Mitchell, of Second Presbyterian ; Rev. Henry W. Dodge, of the Baptist, and Rev. R. N. Sledd, of Court Street. It was resolved that the pastors, with the following laymen, constitute a board of education : T. J. Kirkpatrick, C. L. Mosby, W. A. Miller, J. P. Bondurant, A. B. Rucker, C. W. Button, J. J. Irby, Thomas C. Walsh, John Oyler, and John R. McDaniel.

Thomas J. Kirkpatrick was made general superintendent, and in a short while four schools, with about five hundred scholars, besides two negro schools, were in operation. Besides these, Mrs. M. B. Brown had started her female seminary corner Court and Twelfth streets, and Eugene Blackford had opened a school for boys.

A public meeting was called at Dudley Hall, September 30, to express the sentiments of the citizens of Lynchburg in regard to the situation at that time. Judge D. A. Wilson called the meeting to order and W. D. Branch, the mayor, was elected chairman. A committee was appointed to draft suitable resolutions expressing the feelings of the people of Lynchburg. The following were reported and unanimously adopted :

“The citizens of Lynchburg, in general meeting assembled, deem the present an appropriate occasion to express our opinions upon the existing conditions of the country, and in regard to the solemn responsibility which devolves upon all who desire the promotion of its welfare.

In the recent disastrous conflict of arms with the constituted authorities of the United States we honestly and freely contributed of our means, moral and material, and sought to discharge our duty faithfully to our State and section in resisting what we believed to be dangerous innovations of our guaranteed rights, and in vindicating principles we supposed to have been established as Americans by the first revolution, and canonized by the authority of its illustrious authors. Of the agencies which produced this conflict, whether springing from the North or the South, or from both, in what proportion, it is profitless now to speak. The “wager of battle” was tendered, the issue joined; the appeal to arms made, and the South has lost the day. We claim to have entered the field in honor, and in honor to have waged the battle, and now that we are vanquished, yield in honor—submitting with composure to the sacrifices we have made ; witnessing with fortitude the sorrow and desolation that

have come upon us, and accepting the result as a fact accomplished, with the manly purpose to discharge all the obligations it imposes. To this we pledge our faith, and shall go forward with renewed hope, to dedicate our efforts to meet that obligation ; and thus seek to establish once more fraternity between the like contending sections and restore forever to our distracted country the blessings of peace, order, law and constitutional freedom. Such is our condition, and such our views in regard to it ; therefore,

*Resolved*, 1. That by the termination of the war and the changes it has produced, new relations between the States and the Federal Government have sprung into existence.

2. That we claim as among the reserved rights of the States, the privilege, in time of peace, of managing their local affairs in their own way, without external interference from any quarter, subject only to the duty enjoined upon Congress by the Federal Constitution to see that each State has a Republican form of government. And while we recognize the abolition of slavery as an existing fact (and have no purpose or wish to attempt its restoration in any form), yet, as to all other subjects, jurisdiction over which is not given to Congress expressly or by necessary implication, the States are the exclusive depositories of power. And now the war is ended and no arm raised against Federal authority, we believe that the ends of good government can be best promoted by the withdrawal of armed forces from the States, leaving to each, within its respective limits, the duty of administering law and preserving order.

3. That in the opinions and purposes of Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, as recently declared, we find reason to hope that the principles we have avowed will have in him an able and faithful advocate, and to him and his administration thus directed, we pledge a manly, cordial and confiding support, believing that by so doing we are discharging a solemn duty to ourselves, our State and section, and thus aiding the cause of constitutional government throughout the land.

4. That it is but an act of simple justice to the United States officers who have been in command of this post, Brevet Major-General Gregg and Brevet Major-General Curtis, to say that in their official position and general intercourse with our citizens they have so demeaned themselves as to command the respect and confidence of this community.

5. That to Francis H. Peirpont, Governor of Virginia, we tender the expression of our profound respect and confidence.

6. That in adopting these we claim to act as true and loyal citizens of the United States; that while we mourn the desolations of the past we will seek to perform the duties of the present."

Copies of these resolutions were sent to President Johnson and Governor Peirpont.

Several days after this meeting a great sensation was created in the city. One hundred and twenty thousand dollars in greenbacks, and a large amount of gold coin and bullion, had been stolen from the courthouse, where the Federal officers had their headquarters. The money was in a safe that belonged to a Confederate officer, and attempts were made to throw suspicion upon him. Arrangements had been made by Brevet Brigadier-General Briscoe to arrest him and a large number of citizens as implicated in the robbery. A plot had been made to steal the money, and several were taken into it. One reported the whole affair, and at once an officer from Washington was sent for. The detective came and watched the safe through a hole in the wall to see who it was stealing the money. To his surprise he saw Briscoe take the money from the safe and secrete it. He was at once arrested and searched and, among other things, false keys to the safe were found upon him. An attempt had been made to set fire to the courthouse to cover up the crime. Briscoe was carried to Washington to be tried for his offence.

An attempt had been made to implicate President Jefferson Davis in the assassination of President Lincoln.

Some witnesses swore to what they knew to be false statements in order to have him punished, but the charge was so utterly false and absurd that it failed of its own rottenness. Mr. Davis, however, was still a prisoner at Fortress Monroe, because he had been President of the Confederacy. The ladies of the city, always ready for a good work, called a meeting at the Second Presbyterian church to urge President Johnson to release him, but General Curtis forbid their holding it under the present circumstances. They did not give up their purpose, but tried another plan; a long petition was gotten up and signed by Mrs. Judge Wilson, Mrs. John Speed, Mrs. General Rodes, Mrs. H. S. Boccock, and three hundred and twenty other ladies, and sent President Johnson asking for mercy for the innocent and renowned prisoner.

Many events of interest were taking place at this time. The Lynchburg Emigration Society was formed, and many thought it would solve the questions arising from the freedom of the slaves. Under their influence one hundred and fifty negroes were induced to go to Liberia. October 31, after religious exercises, they left over the Orange and Alexandria road, and when next heard from they were in Africa. An election was had and Charles L. Mosby was elected to Congress, but was not allowed to take his seat. Edward D. Christian and A. Waddill issued a prospectus for a new paper, *The Lynchburg News*. It was to appear January 8, 1866, but was delayed until the 15th. Colonel Robert E. Withers was editor, and from that day on it was one of the city's leading dailies. General Grant



was in Lynchburg December 10, but he was not received with any enthusiasm, for it was too near April 9. Christmas came, but there was not much joy; the sadness of the past years still hung like a cloud over the people. January 2, the humorous side of life was presented by "Moses Addums," Dr. George W. Bagby, that natural humorist, and at one time a citizen of Lynchburg. The subject of his lecture was "Fools," and his tickets read "Fools, admit one." On the 9th the soldiers were withdrawn and the city guarded by our own police. A freedman's court was also organized, but it lasted only a few months.

A great enterprise was now on hand. Several months back it was reported that coal oil had been discovered near Lynchburg. The people became deeply interested and soon the Campbell County Oil Company was organized, with Robert W. Crenshaw, president and superintendent; A. McDonald, secretary, and Thomas E. Murrell, treasurer. There was a clamorous rush for stock, for each stockholder thought he would become rich. It was thought that oil would restore the wealth lost by the war, and that the outlay would be paid a thousand fold. Arrangements were made to have one of the greatest celebrations in the history of the town when oil was struck; for if cotton was not king, oil would be, especially as it was selling for one dollar a gallon. In February the machinery arrived and preparations for boring began. In the meantime others thought they had discovered oil near the Orange depot; so the Lynchburg Mining and Petroleum Company



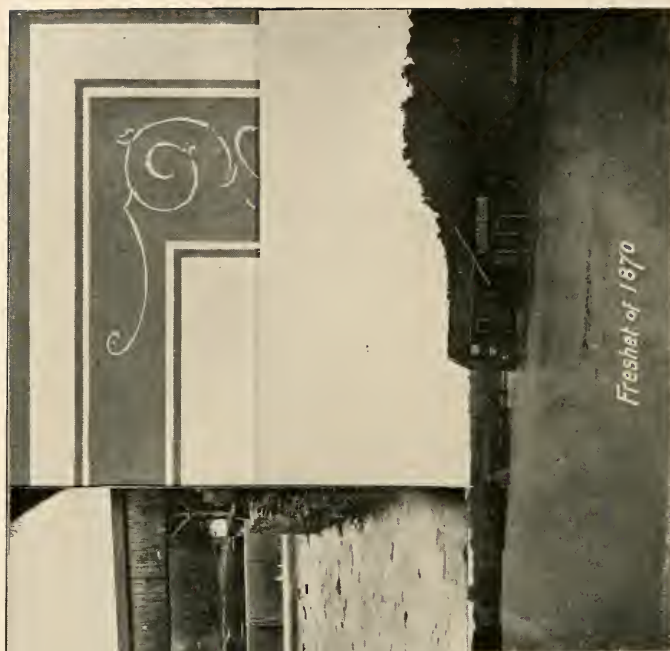
was organized. It turned out that the oil near the depot was only the leakage from some barrels once stored there, so this company went up. The other company, however, put its machinery in place and began boring. They bored several hundred feet, and reported that the prospect for oil was very encouraging. After they had gone four hundred and fifty feet, a call was made for more money. The money came and the boring continued. When last heard from the well was six hundred feet, and there was no sign of oil. The process was now reversed and the stockholders were being bored by the well ; for of the seven thousand dollars collected all had been spent but about three hundred. Thus closed Lynchburg's first and last oil venture. This failure did not discourage the people ; if they could not strike oil they could build a railroad. A proposition for a railroad to Danville had been made, and after much discussion, within ten months after the surrender the subscription books were opened under the direction of F. B. Deane, Samuel McCorkle, John M. Warwick, D. W. Burton, Bowling Clarke, Charles H. Lynch and A. J. Clarke. It was indicative of the great courage and energy of Lynchburg, to begin an enterprise of this kind before the smoke of battle had scarcely cleared away.

Following this was the organization of the Virginia Industrial Association, with an authorized capital of five million dollars. This sounded very big for the Hill City. W. D. Miller was president ; General E. Kirby Smith, vice-president ; Thomas E. McNeil, general





*View of  
Blackwater Creek, Showing  
Lynch's Mill, Sixth St. Bridge  
and Gen. Earley's Home.*



*Freshet of 1870*

superintendent ; G. W. Latham, solicitor, and Thomas S. Stabler, secretary. The object of the association was to inaugurate large industrial movements, but the last heard of it was its organization.

The opinion of the people in regard to Andrew Johnson had been radically changed since Lincoln's death. One of the largest public meetings ever seen in the city was held February 22, to endorse his administration. After several very earnest speeches, the following resolutions were adopted :

" WHEREAS, The recent exhibition by President Johnson of a fearless and patriotic determination to carry out, in good faith, the principles of restoration so often enunciated by him, has especially commended him to the admiration of the people; therefore

*Resolved*, That the citizens of Lynchburg cordially approve of the general policy pursued by Andrew Johnson, president of the United States, in the re-establishment of the Union, and believe that his efforts to preserve the authority of the Constitution of the United States, and to secure the people of the several States their just representation in Congress, entitle him to the moral and political support of all patriotic citizens, and they pledge themselves to co-operate with and sustain him in all such endeavors."

Grace Episcopal church was formally opened by Rev. W. H. Kinckle April 1, and on the 19th the second pipe organ in the town was used in religious service at Court Street church, Professor Kreuttner being organist. Rev. W. E. Judkins, pastor of Centenary church, was earnestly working to pay the indebtedness on the new church.

An important gathering was that of the ladies of the city in the lecture-room of the Methodist Protestant church, April 26. The object of the meeting was to

form an association to have the graves of the several thousand Confederate soldiers buried here enclosed, and to fix a day for the annual decoration of these graves.

May 10, the day of General Jackson's death, was fixed upon, and the association permanently organized, with Mrs. H. F. Bocock, president; Miss Celeste Slaughter, Mrs. Dr. Mitchell, Mrs. E. D. Christian and Miss Carrie M. Warwick, vice-presidents; Mrs. Ira Dodge, secretary, and Mrs. J. M. Speed, treasurer.

The first Memorial Day was observed the following May. All places of business were closed, and a long procession, commanded by General E. Kirby Smith, chief marshal, and Colonel M. S. Langhorne, assistant, marched to the cemetery and lovingly decorated the graves of the fallen heroes with a wealth of rich spring flowers. The ladies continued to work, assisted by the Philharmonic Society, until they had raised money enough to enclose the plot and have the graves turfed.

The Lynchburg Hose Company, James Dinwiddie, chief engineer, and the Hook and Ladder Company, Samuel A. Boyd, captain, had been reorganized. A fire look-out was stationed in the cupola of the courthouse at night. Before, when fire was discovered, a policeman had to run to the courthouse, grope his way up to the top and ring the bell, and by that time the fire had gained great headway. In July, the reorganized companies had a good opportunity to test their skill, when the big fire corner Fifth and Court streets occurred, in which the factory of Kiuneer and Reynolds, the African Baptist church, and P. McDivitt's residence,

were burned. The volunteer companies were faithful in fighting fire, which they did with some relish, but their great enjoyment was the annual parade and supper, and the water battles in the street. What citizen does not remember how on a summer afternoon business on Main street was suspended for several hours to witness the water fight between two hose companies?

There were many indications of the progress the city was now making. The prophecy that tobacco was dead proved false, for John W. Stone carried a hogshead to the National Fair at Cincinnati and won the premium. He afterwards sold this tobacco, five hundred and seventy pounds, at nine hundred and five dollars a hundred. In October, W. A. Toot sold at Friends' warehouse, for J. M. Moore, a lot of tobacco for John W. Carroll's Lone Jack, at eleven hundred and sixty dollars per hundred. This was the highest price ever paid for tobacco in Lynchburg. The Methodist Protestant and the Catholic churches were undergoing improvement, and the corner-stone of the negro Methodist church on Jackson street was laid by John R. McDaniel, October 2. A party of Pennsylvania capitalists bought property above the city near Ives' dam to establish a rolling mill, and the Lynchburg Mercantile Association, with A. B. Rucker president, was organized. The largest movement of all was the city's subscription of sixty thousand dollars to the Lynchburg and Danville railroad. Many private citizens had already taken stock, and now it seemed that the road was secured. Preparations were made to begin work, and at a meeting held at Dudley



Hall, F. B. Deane was made president, and Colonel William M. Blackford, chief engineer. In 1850, Lynchburg was reputed to be the richest place in the United States in proportion to its population, New Bedford, Mass., being next, and it would seem, from the great spirit of improvement that it intended to be rich once more. The people used their wealth when they had it. It was a Lynchburg lady, Mrs. John Hollins, who gave five thousand dollars to Boutetourt Springs School, and in honor of her its name was changed to Hollins Institute.

Much interest centered in the meeting of the Methodist Protestant Conference here, November 1, because of the discussion of the question as to whether that church should unite with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

The young people felt that they must have some amusement; so, on November, a big tournament was held at the old Fair Grounds. A large crowd attended, and at night the queen was crowned and a large ball was given at the Cabell House. The ladies of Diamond Hill were holding a feast at Masonic Hall to repair the old foot-bridge on Church street, and another amusement enjoyed by the young men was riding the velocipede, which had lately been introduced.

The first event of note in 1867 was the great snow storm of Sunday, January 20. It was the deepest snow since the memorable storm of '57. It was an enjoyable thing for the boys, who spent their time sliding down the hills, but there was great suffering

among the poor and destitute, and especially among the negroes, who were freed and who had not yet learned to provide for themselves.

November 1, 1866, in Washington city, whither he had gone for a short while, J. M. Speed died. He was one of Lynchburg's leading lawyers and most distinguished citizens. His funeral was from St. Paul's church, of which he had long been a member. Now the whole city was in mourning at the news of another death. Between the hours of one and two Saturday morning, March 2, the Rev. W. H. Kinckle, rector of St. Paul's church, died at his home, corner Seventh and Clay streets. His health had been impaired by exposure during the severe winter weather while on missions of mercy. On one of the severest days in January, during the deep snow, he walked seven miles into the country to preach a funeral, and here laid the foundation of the disease, pneumonia, of which he died. Mr. Kinckle had been rector of St. Paul's twenty years, and during that time had built two new churches, St. Paul's and Grace. He was pre-eminently a man of good works and godly life. He was often seen night and day burdened with fuel and provisions for the poor. One night a policeman saw two men trudging through the snow with a lot of wood. Thinking they were thieves he went to arrest them, when to his surprise it proved to be Mr. Kinckle, with his son Frank, carrying wood to some needy person. His charities were broad and few know the extent of his benefactions. As a preacher he was earnest and

impressive, and as a pastor, devoted to his flock. He was genial, warm-hearted and noble, always ready with a pleasant word or a kind act, and withal a devout Christian.

His funeral was from St. Paul's church, March 4, and the admiration and love for him was attested by the great crowd that attended. His remains were borne to Spring Hill cemetery, and by loving hands placed in the tomb. His funeral sermon was preached by Bishop Johns, Sunday, the 31st, and in honor of his memory all the other churches closed.

Lynchburg had been rapidly recovering from the effects of the war and the outlook was bright, when suddenly a dark cloud lowered and prosperity received a check. President Johnson had vetoed the Military Bill, but it was passed notwithstanding this, and March 5, Virginia and nine other Southern States were put under military rule. This was the beginning of that awful period of reconstruction. The people were very blue over this act of vandalism ; the war was over and they desired peace, but it seems that the "Wild Cat Congress" was seeking revenge and strife.

General Schofield was put in command of Virginia, March 13, and he assigned General Wilcox to Lynchburg. It was about this same time that Thad. Stephens, of Pennsylvania, offered a bill to seize all public lands in the South, and divide them among the negroes, but even the radical Congress could not stand such a measure as this, and it was defeated.

Another trouble now came upon the city. For nearly

twenty years Lynchburg fought for the Virginia and Tennessee railroad, and up to this time it had remained a separate corporation. In 1866, it was proposed to consolidate this road and the Southside. The city bitterly opposed it, and after a long controversy the proposition was defeated at a meeting of stockholders presided over by Bishop Early. Now the question had come up again, and J. F. Slaughter and Charles W. Statham were fighting hard for consolidation, while Major James Garland, Colonel R. W. Withers and John W. Daniel were opposing it. Lynchburg again entered its protest, but when William Mahone succeeded Colonel William L. Owen as president of the Virginia and Tennessee road, the people felt that they were defeated, and a sad day it was for the city, for what was predicted for consolidation has come true, and Lynchburg has been made but little more than a way-station by the road it built.

May 22, the corner-stone of the African Baptist church, on Court street near Fifth, was laid. In July, Rev. H. Suter succeeded Mr. Kinckle as rector of St. Paul's, and in September Rev. James Grammar took charge of Grace church.

These were turbulent times. June 17, R. H. and D. Booker fired upon Major R. H. Glass and wounded him in the eye, causing him to lose the sight of it. The trouble arose from an article in the *Republican*, of which Major Glass was editor.

Under the military rule the white people and the negroes were registering in order to vote in the October

election, which was to elect delegates to the convention that was to frame a new State constitution. The delegates elected were from the "trooly loil" party, negroes and white people. This was the notorious Underwood convention, which first relieved the State treasury of all its money and then framed what was called a constitution.

There seemed to be no end to trouble, and now one was coming from a source that was not looked for. The city had not redeemed its small notes of 1862, and its bonds of 1863, and was not able to do so now. The people therefore began to pay their taxes in this kind of money, and it threatened serious trouble. The question of the validity of these small notes was brought up, and here began a lawsuit that was not settled for many years afterward.

January 1, 1868, witnessed a very pleasant affair in the dinner party given by Patrick Matthews at his home next to the Washington Hotel. The party was unusual, in that no one was invited who was not seventy-five years of age or older. The best dinner that the place could afford was prepared by J. M. Booker and his wife. Those present were, Bishop Early, Lindsay Shoemaker, Albon McDaniel, Dr. William Owen, Thomas Ferguson, Chesley Hardy, George Percival, Absalom Williams, James McDonald, James Fretwell, Pleasant Labby, David R. Edley, James V. Knight, Judge Daniel A. Wilson, Michael Connell, Warren Gannaway, Major James Garland and John G. Meem, the oldest citizens of Lynchburg at the time.



About this time the Klu Klux Klans were organized all over the South to prevent the negroes from committing crimes ; and Lynchburg had one of these societies. They scared the negroes terribly, some declaring that they saw men like trees and big white horses ten feet high. Secret meetings were held and queer advertisements would appear. Colonel Cooley, the Federal commander here, tried in vain to break them up, but no one knew who belonged to them or anything about them.

The municipal officers were appointed by General Schofield, but an election was soon to be held for governor, lieutenant-governor, and attorney-general, anticipating an early removal of military rule. The conservatives named Colonel Robert E. Withers for governor, General James A. Walker, for lieutenant-governor and John L. Marye for attorney-general. Some heated political discussions were held on the court green, where the houses of C. Christian and J. W. Gilliam now stand. Majors James Garland and John W. Daniel spoke for the conservatives and S. D. Williamson, "Violet," as he was called, and Squire Taliaferro, a negro from Richmond, for the radicals. The election, however, amounted to nothing, for military rule was continued. It was on the day of this election that there was a terrible riot among the negroes. Ned Horton, a large negro, employed by the express company, said that he intended to vote the Conservative ticket. He made good his promise, and at Friends' warehouse cast his vote with the white people. When



he came on the street a crowd of negroes attacked him. He moved towards Ninth street and to Main, the crowd still jeering him and striking him. When he turned the corner at Main and Ninth streets he drew a long knife and continued retreating until he reached the steps of J. P. Bell's bookstore, then on the site now occupied by the Krise Banking Company. He was then struck down by a stone, but, recovering himself, he drew a large navy pistol, and deliberately fired some five or six shots at the mob, wounding several and dispersing them; but they quickly assembled again. In the meantime a squad or company of soldiers double-quickened down the hill from the courthouse, and finally dispersed the mob and took Horton into custody. He was afterwards tried both by the civil and military tribunals and acquitted. The animosity of the negroes against Horton was so great that it was not considered safe for him to remain here, and he was transferred by the express company to Alexandria, where he soon lost his life while boating with two other negroes on the Potomac river; the boat was upset, Horton being drowned and the others escaping.

The meeting of the Protestant Episcopal Council here in May was of especial importance because of the attendance of General Robert E. Lee as a delegate. As he came out of church one day he presented Sidney Strother, who was then a child, with a bouquet of flowers, which he still preserves. Rev. Dr. W. E. Munsey, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, happened to be in the city at the same time. He had never seen

General Lee until he met him here on the street. As soon as Dr. Munsey met him he stepped off of the sidewalk and stood motionless with bare head until he passed. General Lee in recognition raised his hat, and not a word was spoken by either. The great heart of the eloquent divine was so moved at meeting the grand chieftain, that tears welled up in his eyes and ran down his hollow cheeks. It was a spontaneous tribute which genius and virtue paid to greatness and goodness. Nor was this the only case ; wherever the General went the people sought an opportunity to do him honor.

The Philharmonic Society gave an oratorio in June, which was quite an event, and at the same time another bid was made for Randolph-Macon College. Holcombe Hall, which was much damaged by being occupied by Confederate and Federal troops, was refitted and opened as a theatre. Main street at the corner of Ninth had been used as a sale place by the auctioneers. Cattle, horses, wagons, chairs, beds and all kinds of rubbish were sold there. The council passed an ordinance banishing the lusty auctioneer to other places and the papers declared that "the glory of Ned Akers, Bony Burch and Balda Crenshaw had departed." This was the time of fires ; nearly every night the fire companies were called out. For convenience the city was divided by Court and Ninth streets into four fire wards, so that when the alarm was given the ward could be struck. The old hand engine was of little service, and there was talk of buying a steamer.

Another effort was made against the consolidation of

the Virginia and Tennessee and Southside roads. Bishop John Early, Major J. Garland, Judge D. A. Wilson, J. P. Bondurant, W. A. Strother, A. B. Stratton, Seth Woodroof and many others petitioned Mayor Albon McDaniel to call a public meeting to oppose it. The meeting, which was held at Dudley Hall, October 29, decided to appeal to the military tribunal to submit the question to a vote of the people. The council appointed by the Federal officer had rejected a petition for this purpose signed by over two hundred business men. At this same meeting Dr. R. S. Payne submitted a correspondence, signed by Thomas H. Calloway, president of the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia road, charging General Mahone with mismanagement of the Virginia and Tennessee road, and with discriminating against Lynchburg. J. F. Slaughter and Charles W. Statham defended Mahone, and presented a series of sixty-four pages of letters in his defence. General Mahone then lived in Lynchburg, and despite the efforts of his fellow-citizens to defeat him, in November he was again elected president of the road.

The effects of reconstruction were now everywhere apparent; commerce seemed to be paralyzed, store-houses were vacant, the tobacco business seemed to be ruined, and property was rapidly declining in value. The outlook was indeed serious. Efforts were made to revive Lynchburg, but without effect; reconstruction thwarted everything. The soldiers here were a rough, rowdy and drunken set, continually fighting with the negroes, and creating general disorder, and robberies

were of nightly occurrence. Besides, the oath required before holding any office, civil or military, in the State was monstrous, and could scarcely be taken by one Southern man in five thousand without perjury. The required oath was that you had not given aid, countenance, counsel or encouragement to persons engaged in armed hostilities against the United States, nor yielded a voluntary support to any pretended government, authority or power, or constitution within the United States, hostile or inimical thereto. So drastic was it that Senator Bayard of Delaware refused to take it. Added to all this there was a brilliant meteoric shower Saturday morning, November 14, from twelve or one o'clock until day-break. Some thought the world was coming to an end, and many did not care if it did, if by that means they could get rid of the Yankee soldiers and reconstruction.

Lynchburg was called upon, November 26, to mourn the loss of another of its distinguished citizens. Frank B. Deane died at his home on Diamond Hill. He was one of the truest, best and most useful citizens Virginia ever produced. Such was the esteem in which he was held that a public meeting was called to pass resolutions, and to arrange for his funeral. All the organizations of the city and a large number of citizens followed him to his last resting place in the Presbyterian cemetery.

It seems as if this year of trouble could not close without one more disaster. This was December 23, when the Virginia and Tennessee machine shops burned

up. The main building of the shops was the old cotton factory. Two men lost their lives in the fire, G. P. Gambill and — Cassidy. The round house also caught fire, but N. L. Price climbed to the top and in a novel way extinguished the fire. For saving this property he was given a free pass over the road for life.

When the new year opened prospects began to brighten. There was a great deal of talk of the readmission of Virginia into the Union, and people hoped that 1869 would bring peace and prosperity. The Freedman's Bureau had expired and the old shanty on the court green had been pulled down. The Real Estate Savings Bank, W. D. Hart president, and the Peoples Savings, J. D. Langhorne president, had been organized. Some northern capital was coming in ; the decline in real estate had ceased, and business looked a little better.

January 8, John O. L. Goggin, another useful citizen, and prominent member of the bar, died at his home on Grace street.

A convention was to assemble in Richmond, March 17, to discuss the question of the readmission of Virginia into the Union. A public meeting was held here in the Masonic hall, February 8, to consider the question. B. H. Nowlin was appointed chairman. The meeting declared in favor of readmission, but not under the unjust and dangerous provisions of the Underwood constitution. Delegates to Richmond were appointed, and resolutions regarding reconciliation and peace were passed.



In view of the fact that President Johnson would retire March 4, to give place to General Grant, a large number of prominent citizens addressed the following letter to him :

“ *To His Excellency* ANDREW JOHNSON,

*President of the United States :*

The undersigned citizens of Lynchburg, Virginia, supposing that your Excellency will pass through this city in a few days en route to your home in Tennessee, avail themselves of the opportunity to extend to you the hospitality of the city, and express the hope that it will be agreeable to your Excellency to accept the same.

With sentiments of high regard, they are most respectfully,

ALBON MCDANIEL, Mayor,”

*et al.*

President Johnson accepted the invitation, and the citizens began preparations for his reception. A meeting was held at the Norvell House, and the following reception committee appointed : Alexander McDonald, J. R. McDaniel, E. D. Christian, C. M. Blackford, C. H. Massie, Dr. M. N. Fleming, J. William Morgan, W. A. Strother, George M. Rucker, William King, Colonel F. Huger, Dr. W. O. Owen, William Waller, John Abrahams, and Major John S. Langhorne.

March 18, the day set for the visit, the reception committee went to Charlottesville to meet the distinguished guest. When Mr. Johnson and his party arrived a large crowd was at the depot to meet him. He was escorted to a carriage drawn by four horses, which was waiting for him, and as the procession moved through the crowd of spectators, cheer after cheer arose. When the Norvell House was reached Mr. Johnson



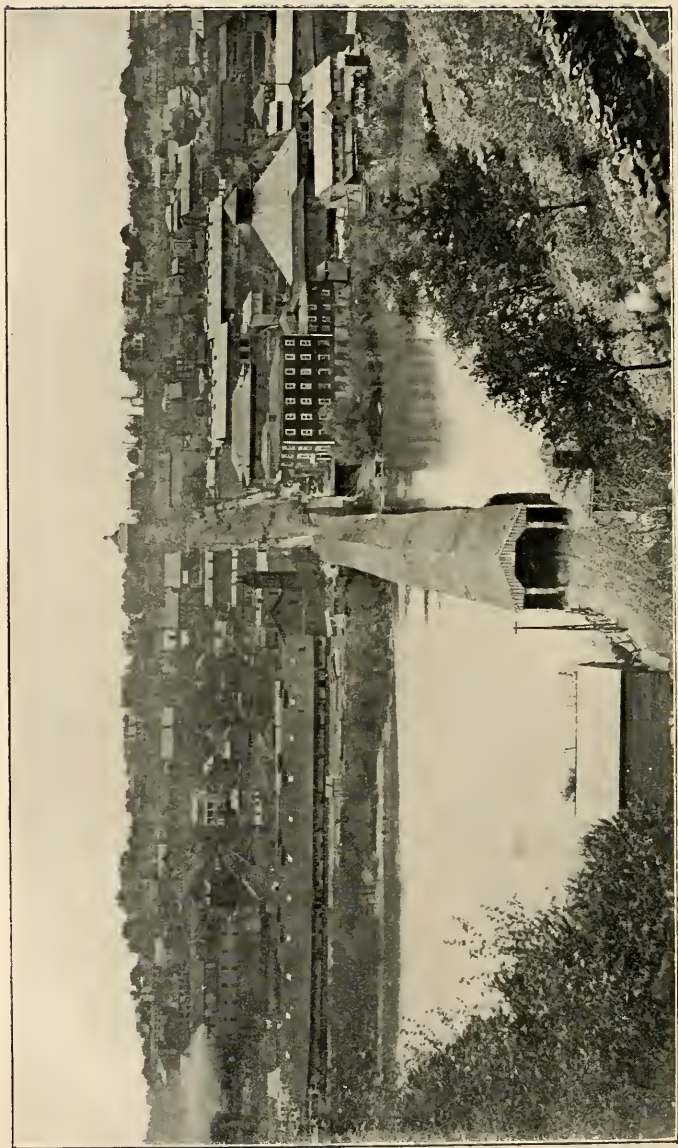
made a short address from the balcony, and this was the occasion for renewed cheering.

At ten o'clock in the evening the party sat down to a sumptuous banquet prepared by Messrs. Holt. Honorable Thomas S. Bocock took the head of the table. The first toast was: "His Excellency Andrew Johnson, ex-president of the United States, the champion of the Constitution, whose name will ever be held dear, and whose great fame will ever be cherished by every American patriot." Mr. Johnson responded, stating his great gratification and pride on this occasion, and saying that he had rather be free from the presidency than inaugurated the second time over the ruins of a violated Constitution. Other toasts were offered by Wm. T. Yancy, J. W. Morgan, F. J. Betts, of New York, C. M. Blackford, Edward S. Gregory and others.

The next day a reception was held from eleven to two o'clock, and during the whole time there was a stream of callers, among whom were many of the venerable citizens, ladies and business men of the city. There being no home military companies, as a mark of honor all the fire companies turned out, and Fire Marshal Cobbs and the captains went up and invited Mr. Johnson out to review them. At four in the afternoon the party left in a private car over the Virginia and Tennessee road for Tennessee.

It was very fitting for Lynchburg to thus honor Mr. Johnson, because of the indignity offered him by some impetuous young men before the war, but more especially because he was a calm, judicious and fearless





LYNCHBURG IN 1875

statesman, withal human, and therefore not without his faults. Few histories have ever done this man justice ; the North did not like him for the stand he took after Mr. Lincoln's death, and the South was slow getting over the fact that he was a strong Union man from the begining of the great controversy. When we consider his surroundings and the position he took in defence of the South and for the Constitution, every unprejudiced mind must admire his bravery and fidelity. It will not be a digression to state here some of the brave and true positions he took which engendered such bitter antagonism against him in Congress and throughout many places in the North. He vetoed the Civil Rights Bill and the Freedman's Bureau Bill, and proclaimed that as the war was over the military companies should be removed from the South. He desired the release of Mr. Davis, and urged that the Southern Senators and Congressmen be allowed to take their seats ; that to prohibit them now was unconstitutional. He wanted peace, order, tranquility and civil authority to exist in the whole country, and to this end he proclaimed the writ of *habeas corpus* restored in the South and martial law removed. He opposed the Fifteenth Amendment, vetoed the Negro Suffrage Bill for the District of Columbia, and declared himself for a speedy, public and impartial trial.

Congress became more and more antagonistic to him, and Sloan, of Missouri, offered a resolution to impeach him, "in order that the fruits of victory and the will of the people could be carried out." Even this did

not deter the brave statesman ; he vetoed the Military Bill and the supplementary Reconstruction Bill, and in his message on this occasion said in reference to the South : "Reconciliation is our duty. We should generously meet them in the spirit of charity and forgiveness, and conquer them even more effectually by the magnanimity of the nation than by the force of arms." When the Reconstruction Bill was passed over his veto he proclaimed the supremacy of the judiciary and ordered military commanders to obey and protect the courts. In his annual message of 1867, he arraigned "the perverse malice of a profligate Congress," and pointed out the greatest of all dangers yet encountered, that of trying to Africanize half our country.

Congress was bitter against him for the action already taken, and when he removed E. M. Stanton from the Secretaryship of War, the impeachment proceedings growing out of "the perverse malice of a profligate Congress" began in earnest ; but the scheme was defeated, and no place rejoiced more than did Lynchburg. One of his last and most significant acts was the proclamation of general amnesty, December 25, 1868. It extended "full and unconditional pardon to all engaged in the rebellion, without restriction, to all and every person directly or indirectly engaged in it, with restoration of all rights and privileges under the Constitution."

The papers of the time spoke of him in high terms. One said he was the greatest representative man of the age, adamant, the friend of law, peace and government. Another said : "No man ever lifted himself



more proudly against the torrent of popular denunciation than he. Northern fanatics and political intriguers tried to intimidate him; blandishments did not soften him, and threats did not frighten him. He devoted himself to the Constitution, and in face of the storm of Congress and the North, he stood fast, the friend of the oppressed South." And now as prejudice and passion dies out, the wisdom of Mr. Johnson's position becomes more apparent. Many believe that his policy was similar to that which would have been adopted by Mr. Lincoln had he lived.

Lynchburg was now prepared for the worst, and it seems that it was coming. The judge of the Circuit Court, Judge David Spence of the Hustings Court, Major James Garland, for eighteen years commonwealth's attorney, and the clerk of the courts, were all removed by General Schofield, and military appointees put in their places, Frederick J. Betts succeeding Judge Spence. Notwithstanding all this the people felt kindly towards the subordinate officers, who deported themselves as gentlemen; an instance of this was when Colonel F. M. Cooley, who had charge of Lynchburg, was removed. His friends gave him a dinner at the Washington Hotel.

Saturday morning, March 27, at his home three miles from the city, Samuel Miller died. He was seventy-seven years old, having been born in a log cabin in the mountains in Albemarle county, June 30, 1792. His mother, who was a weaver, was very poor, and the boy had to begin work early, making his first



money picking wool off of the briers where the sheep went along. He had few or no advantages, and as a young man came here and found employment in the store of Benjamin Perkins. By close economy and application he was enabled to go into business for himself, and, in a small way, began buying tobacco. He failed twice, but again got on his feet and began to operate in stocks and securities. At this he was very successful, and amassed a large fortune. In 1829 his health failed and he retired to his farm near the city. He was never married, and lived alone, with the exception of a few servants. He was polite and agreeable to all comers, but did not court company. Alone with his bonds, stocks and newspapers, he spent his days often in pain and suffering, a rich man to be pitied. Rev. R. N. Sledd conducted his funeral services, and he was buried temporarily at Bowles' farm, but was afterwards removed to the Orphan Asylum grounds, where a handsome monument was erected over him.

Mr. Miller was a man of superior mind, sagacious and farseeing. It might be said that he was a remarkable man in some respects; living here in an inland town, and operating almost altogether through newspaper quotations, he accumulated a fortune of several million dollars, when to be a millionaire was thought to be immensely rich.

Several years before his death he gave a beautiful park of forty acres for the establishment of the Lynchburg Orphan Asylum, and in June, '68, he appointed the following corporators and laid aside a large

amount for building and endowment: A. B. Rucker, president; John G. Meem, vice-president; J. O. Williams, secretary and treasurer; C. W. Button, J. H. Flood, J. J. Terrell, J. F. Slaughter, L. Norvell, D. P. Halsey, W. A. Miller, G. D. Davis, T. E. Murrell and D. E. Spence. In his will, for which a thousand-dollar stamp had to be secured from Philadelphia, he left the city, besides three hundred thousand dollars to the Orphan Asylum, the city park and twenty thousand dollars with which to build a reservoir on College Hill. He left about two millions to found an industrial school in Albemarle, the Miller School. Chiswell Dabney, Samuel McCorkle and N. R. Page were his executors. Some of his children brought suit to have the will set aside, and for many years it was pending, and was finally settled by each getting about seventy-five thousand dollars, and the rest going as directed.

The Ladies' Memorial Celebration this year was of especial interest. The Fire Department, Masons, Temperance Societies, Odd-Fellows, Sunday-schools and a large number of citizens turned out. Besides decorating the graves of the soldiers, the corner-stone of a monument was to be laid. The monument was to cost eight hundred dollars, and the ladies had raised all but fifty; having raised nearly four thousand dollars for everything. The exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. R. N. Sledd; then followed an address by Rev. Mr. Wagoner; John W. Daniel recited one of Father Ryan's poems, and the Sunday-schools sang a

number of hymns, under the direction of R. F. Henning. The stone was laid by Worshipful Master John R. McDaniel.

The thoughts of the people were now turned to politics; the election for governor was approaching and there was much political speaking. Jack Averett and another negro named Sam Kelso were haranguing the negroes, as was a fellow named Flynn, who was very incendiary in his utterances, advising the blacks to burn the property of the white people.

Henry H. Wells, of Michigan, the military governor and candidate for re-election, was in Lynchburg, and was challenged by Thomas S. Bocoek for a discussion, but declined. Gilbert C. Walker was the other candidate for governor and Robert Ridgeway for Congress. June 10, there was a great Conservative rally here. Thomas S. Bocoek, John Baldwin, of Staunton; B. Johnson Barbour, of Orange, and W. W. Walker, of Westmoreland, spoke. The excitement was intense and the people labored hard, feeling that nearly everything was at stake. When the polls closed, July 6, the Conservatives had won the victory, and carpet-bag and scalawag power in Virginia was broken. Along with Gilbert C. Walker, Colonel R. L. Owen was elected to the Senate, Rufus A. Murrell, John W. Danel and R. C. Burkholder to the House of Delegates. During the canvass the veteran baggage-man, John Kinckle, threw out the Walker flag and worked for him. The better class of negroes desired peace and harmony with the whites, and when let

alone by the carpet-bag vultures who were seeking office, they got on very well. At a special invitation from them, Charles L. Mosby addressed them publicly on their present situation, and it was much appreciated. The relations were still very new and sometimes produced friction. The citizens were very indignant at a negro military company that paraded the streets, and when McIve, with his Bible which he could not read, and his twelve negro disciples with yellow flags and blue lizzards, and torn straw hats with red and white, marched up and down delivering their "scources" and begging others to join, the police took them in for disturbing the peace. Freedom seemed to make some of them restive; the tobacco roll-makers went on a strike, claiming two dollars and fifty cents per hundred pounds instead of one dollar and fifty cents they were now getting.

Before closing this the most memorable chapter in the history of Lynchburg, there are some events that may be casually mentioned. July 29, Horace Greeley was here and addressed a large crowd in front of the Washington House. In August, a new pump was erected, the brass on which was from two cannons presented to the State by General Lafayette. The college, which had been greatly damaged by being used as a hospital, and especially by the squatters, was sold for two thousand, nine hundred and fifteen dollars, having cost about sixty thousand dollars. The bell Grace church got, and now uses. Two prominent citizens died, Absalom Williams, August 4, and Dr. Wyatt W.

Hamner, one of Lynchburg's leading physicians, the 18th. Hardin Rucker sold at Friend's warehouse a lot of tobacco raised in Bedford for three thousand, one hundred and fifty dollars per hundred pounds, the highest ever paid for tobacco in Lynchburg. The Mechanics' Library Association, with W. J. Folkes president, and John A. Humphries vice-president, was organized. The dreadful financial crisis September 23, known as "Black Friday," did much harm to the business of the place. Rev. H. Suter resigned as rector of St. Paul's church, and preached his farewell sermon September 26. Rev. Michael Ferran, rector of the Catholic church, was found dead in his bed October 7. Rev. J. J. McGurk came to officiate at his funeral and remained as the rector of the church. The First and Second Presbyterian churches voted to consolidate, but on October 11 it was reconsidered and defeated, the First church voting twenty-five for and twenty-eight against consolidation, and the Second twelve for and twenty-two against. Jackson Street Methodist church, colored, was dedicated October 17, Rev. J. Brown of Baltimore, preaching the sermon. Elisha Sneed, another useful and valuable citizen, died October 11. The Agricultural and Mechanical Society had been organized, and with the twenty-five hundred dollars given by the council, had erected buildings and fitted up Miller Park as a fair ground. The first fair was opened October 26 with prayer by Rev. C. C. Bitting, of the Baptist church. The drouth was terrible, yet the attendance was good. A public meeting was called at

Holcombe Hall to inaugurate a movement to build a railroad from Lynchburg to Covington, Kentucky. December 5, Paulett's Tavern, corner Twelfth and Polk streets, a famous place for wagoners, was burned down.

Three sad affairs closed this mournful decade. Samuel Jones, son of Charles T. Jones, accidentally killed himself with a pistol, November 16; Colonel William B. Brown, an old and honorable citizen, was accidentally shot through the leg in Fisher's store, and died December 3; and, on the 23d, a crowd of drunken and disorderly soldiers shot and killed William Baley, of Campbell, while he was walking along the street here. Great excitement was created, and if the murderers had been caught, Lynchburg would have experienced what it has never experienced—a lynching.



## CHAPTER X.

RECONSTRUCTION and hard times rested upon the place like the pall of death ; everywhere was the depressing influence felt, but still there was hope, for the question of readmission was being discussed in Congress. The Senate, after amendment, passed the House bill, and, January 24, 1870, Virginia was readmitted into the Union. Richmond celebrated the event, but Lynchburg took it quietly, not being especially thankful, except that reconstruction, with its horrors and hardships, had passed away. There was much joy, however, at the inauguration of Gilbert C. Walker, the first governor elected by the people since the war closed.

Some changes had taken place in the churches. Rev. T. M. Carson, the new rector of St. Paul's, preached his first sermon here January 2. On the 29th Rev. E. H. Barnett, assistant pastor of the First Presbyterian church, resigned, and April 25 Dr. J. B. Ramsey, the venerable pastor, also resigned.

Lynchburg, with all Virginia, was again called to mourning. In Richmond there had been a municipal war. George Chahoun, the mayor, appointed during the period of reconstruction, refused to surrender to H. K. Ellyson, the mayor elected by the people. The situation was threatening, and at one time it was feared that there would be bloodshed, but better judgment prevailed, and it was carried into the civil courts. The

Court of Appeals was to render its decision in the case April 27, and the court-room in the capitol was packed with people who had come to hear it. At about eleven o'clock in the morning, just as the judges were coming in, the gallery fell with a crash, and then the floor with its heavy burden went down. As many as were able rushed out and gave the alarm. The gallery and the floor had caught hundreds of citizens beneath the wreck. The scene was awful; within the dust was almost stifling, and the shrieks and groans of the wounded were heartrending. The square without was soon filled with anxious people, many weeping and calling for loved ones who were known to be in the ruins, and when one of the killed or wounded was borne out upon a cot it was the occasion for fresh outbursts of sorrow. This was one of the worst accidents that had happened since the burning of the theatre near the same spot. Sixty or seventy were killed, and more than a hundred wounded. Honorable Thomas S. Bock, of this city, was severely wounded, and Major John W. Daniel slightly. Major Daniel was sitting on the end of a long table, near the bench, with J. A. McCall and G. T. Green. When the crash came he slapped McCall on the knee and said, "Sit still." They did sit still, and the table and all its contents was plunged into the vortex, leaving them clinging to the rounds of the judges' bench. This saved their lives. The citizens wanted to express their sympathy for the bereaved and the suffering, so a meeting was called at Friends' warehouse the next day after the calamity, Judge James

Garland chairman. Several appropriate addresses were made, and resolutions were passed expressing the profound sorrow of the people of Lynchburg. The Governor appointed May 4 as the day of humiliation and prayer, in view of the terrible disaster, but the city did not observe that day, preferring to unite the day of mourning and memorial day, and celebrate both together. Special significance, therefore, was given to the 10th. The papers were in mourning, business houses closed, and many citizens were in line to do honor to the occasion.

There was not much, at this time, to speak of that was of an encouraging nature, unless it was the moving of the officers appointed by the military commander. May 12 Major J. Garland was elected judge of the Hustings Court, and on July 1, James M. Cobbs was installed as mayor, A. Christian commonwealth's attorney, Samuel D. Preston clerk of the court, and Suprey C. Woodroof police sergeant. In June the Virginia and Tennessee and Southside roads were consolidated, and called the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio road. Dr. W. E. Munsey was here July 15, and delivered his profound lecture on "Man," at Centenary church, and on the 21st his wonderful lecture on Elijah. These were the greatest lectures ever heard in Lynchburg, and were unsurpassed for vividness of description. When speaking of the angels coming for Elijah the speaker pointed to the window and said, "Don't you see them," and many turned their heads as if they really expected to see the heavenly hosts. A sad occurrence

was that which took place July 20, when Major E. C. Randolph was killed in his office near Church and Eleventh streets in a rencontre with J. and L. Wimbush. There had also been several deaths of prominent citizens. Samuel Harman, one of the leading merchants, died January 21 ; Patrick Matthews, a very wealthy man, July 1, and Captain George Woodville Latham, a well-know lawyer, August 15.

Little attention was paid to the local news now, on account of the great interest in two outside subjects. One was the trial and execution of a young man named Jeter Phillips, in Richmond, who murdered his wife, Emily Pitts, at Drinkard's farm, near that city. After a long trial he was convicted and hanged July 22. The evidence was mostly circumstantial, and many feeling that he was innocent, appealed to the governor to pardon him, but he refused. All doubt as to his guilt, was, however, allayed by his full confession before the execution. The other absorbing topic was the Franco-Prussian war. Though foreign, this was of special interest since our own experience in warfare.

The recollection of the great dog trouble, when the town became a city, was still fresh in the minds of the people, and now another was threatened. The whole city was stirred, and trouble was imminent. An ordinance had been passed taxing dogs, and requiring that all without tags be caught in a net and put in pound at the old market house. A great many dogs, whose owners had been careless about paying the tax, were caught and held a short while, and if not claimed were

killed. The killing took place on the street, and was by choking or stamping them to death. Even the most hard-hearted could not endure this, and soon a storm of indignation was raised. The people said it was bad enough to kill the poor dogs, but if they must be killed, they must be killed decently. Further trouble was prevented by the Council requiring that the unclaimed dogs be carried outside of the city and shot.

This seemed to be the season for fixing up the churches. Court Street, under Rev. R. N. Sledd, was repaired at a cost of four thousand dollars; St. Paul's, under Rev. T. M. Carson, spent about five thousand in repairs, and Rev. G. W. Langhorne, the pastor of Centenary, began to improve his church. To help pay for this work the ladies held feasts, usually at Dudley Hall, and such feasts they were! Many will remember the fine dinners and the evenings of pleasure that were enjoyed, as well as the turning of their pockets wrong side out to leave with the girls, who helped in the good cause, what change they had with them.

One of the largest fires in the history of Lynchburg took place September 2. Some one set fire to a frame house on Twelfth street, and it soon spread until several tobacco factories, Brown's Seminary, the largest building in the city but one, and several other houses were burned down. Owing to the long drought water was scarce, and at one time it looked as if the whole city was doomed. The volunteer fire companies did valiant service, and after some hours the fire was gotten under control.



The drought which had prevailed nearly all summer continued, without any sign of relief, until Wednesday evening, September 28, when it began to rain. The people were glad to welcome rain, though it seemed as if all the rains of the summer were united in one. It poured down in torrents, and continued all night and all day and all night Thursday. Two dams above the city broke and the river began to rise rapidly. At nine o'clock Thursday night the water was twenty-two feet high and was rising at the rate of an inch a minute. At ten o'clock the gas pipe across Blackwater creek was swept away, leaving the city in darkness. Later, the first lock was washed away and the river began to flow into the canal. Attempts were made to secure the freight and packet boats, but few were saved. The water continued to rise, and soon the first floor of the Piedmont House and the Orange House were submerged, and the women and children had to be taken out in their night clothes and sent up town to a place of safety. At half after ten the toll-bridge was carried away. The packet bell began to ring for relief, the courthouse bell sounded an alarm, and large crowds, almost wild with excitement, rushed to the river's bank to render what assistance was in their power.

At twelve o'clock the water was still rising, and few could tell what was the extent of damage. The city on the hills above, shrouded in dense darkness, looked like a great spectre, while beneath, the hell of waters, howling, hissing and boiling in torture, were tearing to pieces all that came within their ruinous grasp. Trees,



boats, barns, houses, and other things, swept quickly by. Once or twice the watchers heard a scream for help coming from some object in the mad river's clutches ; but in that dark, drenching rain what could they do but pity and pray ? It seemed as if the dreadful night would never end ; that the morning was ashamed to look upon the horrible havoc wrought during the wretched night. At last the light began to break in the east, and the rain ceased. The view made the heart sick ; ruin met the gaze on every side ; the Orange bridge, the toll bridge, the bridges of the A. M. & O. railroad, shops and buildings near the river, boats and dwellings had been swept away, and the canal seemed to be ruined. Major E. A. Goodwyn was caught on the Southside Island, and spent a night of terror. He knew the water was rapidly rising, and expected the house he was in to be washed away, for every moment he could hear the crash of timbers and trees against the building. Many others were caught in trees and on houses where they had gone for safety, and had to stay there until rescued the next day. Ten were drowned, among whom were Mrs. Ransome and her daughter and Willie Whitlow. Mrs. Ramsome and child left their home, threatened by the waters, and took refuge in a bridge below the city. The attention of two boatmen was attracted by a child's voice, and they turned in that direction. As they were striving to reach them they heard the child pleading with its mother, saying, "Don't cry ; the storm will soon be over ; God can see us, and if we are drowned He will know where to find us." Later they heard





THE LYNCHBURG BAR 1899

the little voice say : " Kiss me, mother ; I can hold out no longer," and the bridge went down with its precious burden. Next day, when the husband returned, he wildly wandered up and down the river, calling for his loved ones. Mrs. C. J. M. Jordan has told the story so touchingly in verse that I venture to quote it :

Out in all that storm and darkness, lashed by tempest fury wild,  
On a bridge that spanned the river, stood a mother and her child.  
There in mute, awe-stricken terror, as the tide about them swept,  
All unmarked by any other save the Eye that never slept—  
Stood they clinging to each other, helpless, homeless and alone,  
Mute—until the mother's sobbing woke the child's assuring tone,  
When in accents, low and plaintive, like a harp string softly stirred,  
Spake the little voice, appealing, sweet as evening song of bird:  
" Don't cry, mother ; 'twill be over by and by. I see a spark  
Of light now coming towards us; God can see us in the dark."  
And the mother's heart took courage, and she pressed the little hand  
With a closer, firmer pressure, as she peered towards the land.  
But, alas! the darkness veiled it from her eager, anxious sight;  
And the rushing swell of waters quenched the near approach of light.  
Lone and helpless—faint with terror, dumb with agony untold—  
The feeble woman bowed her head; the child unloosed its hold.  
" Good-bye, mother; I am going, for my limbs are cold and bare,  
But I know if we are drowning God can find out where we are."  
And as out that child-voice floated, on the stormy night-wind borne,  
Dashing waves and roaring torrents mingling with its angel tone,  
Suddenly there swept a current, tossing high its foaming crown,  
And the bridge that arched the river with its precious freight went  
down !

Down alas ! the child and mother, all unmarked by human eye,  
As the waters' angry gurgle swallowed up their dying cry,  
And from noble lips that struggled for their rescue, tempest-tossed,  
Rose the cry aloud to Heaven, through the midnight shadows,  
" Lost ! "

" Lost " indeed were they to danger; " lost " to terror and alarm,  
While around their trustful spirits stretched the Everlasting Arm."

In March of this year there had been a freshet, but it was as nothing compared with this one ; in fact, this was the most destructive ever known, not excepting those of May 1771 and 1847. The water rose twenty-six feet, and many large houses and shops were lifted up and carried away as if they had been drift-wood. The damage to property in Lynchburg amounted to a million dollars, and besides this great loss hundreds were thrown out of work, the city was without light or water, and all travel and transportation was stopped, for there was not a bridge over the river that escaped destruction.

A public meeting was called to help the flood sufferers, and a large amount of money was raised, all of which was needed and more besides. Many outsiders sent help, and among them was General N. M. Curtis, who sent his check for fifty dollars. A relief committee was organized, with P. D. Christian chairman, and Samuel Tyree treasurer, and the people went to work heroically to provide for the destitute.

It seemed as if troubles would never end. News had already been received that General Lee had been paralyzed, and now came the distressing announcement that the great hero and noble Christian was no more ; that he had died of congestion of the brain, at his home in Lexington, at 9:30 A. M., October 12, 1870, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. The funeral was appointed for Saturday, the 15th, and on that day Virginia and all the South put on mourning and lamented their loss.

James M. Cobbs, the mayor, called the citizens together in a meeting at Dudley Hall Friday evening to arrange for a public demonstration in honor of the dead chieftain, and to give expression to the high estimate in which Lynchburg held him. The committee appointed to report suitable resolutions and to arrange for the demonstration was: R. G. H. Kean, Judge James Garland, Wm. T. Yancey, John W. Daniel, H. H. Lewis, Alexander McDonald and E. P. Goggin. I quote in full the preamble and resolutions, in order that coming generations may know what the people of the same time, who had been associated with General Lee and who knew him well, thought of him.

“WHEREAS, It is becoming when a great and good man dies that his fellow-citizens, upon whom he has conferred benefits by his public service and reflected honor by his abilities and nobleness of character, should mark the event in an especial manner; and

WHEREAS, It has pleased Almighty God, on Wednesday, the 12th inst., to remove from his earthly career of usefulness and fame the soul of General Robert Edward Lee; and

WHEREAS, We, the people of Lynchburg, desire to give expression to our sense of the public loss sustained by the world, and especially by the State of Virginia, in the death of her great son, in whom we recognize not only the intellectual gifts which make men illustrious, the graces of character which make them admirable, and the deeds which make them famous, but the sublime virtues which make them truly great, and whose unique character, full-orbed and complete, whose simple grandeur, stainless purity, unselfish devotion to duty, patience, fortitude, energy, truth, steadfastness, wisdom, and, crowning all, earnest faith in God, gives dignity to human nature and sheds lustre through all the after ages upon the country which gave him birth; therefore,

*Resolved* 1. That in the death of General Robert Edward Lee we recognize the hand of God, and bow ourselves before Him with humility, submission and awe.



2. That in the death of General Lee the State of Virginia has lost a son and a citizen—one of the foremost among the characters who have adorned her annals—and has suffered a calamity only mitigated by the rich heritage he has left her people, in his memory and example.

3. That we all acknowledge in this event a personal sorrow as well as a public loss, and in token of both the places of business in this city will be closed to-morrow, Saturday, 15th, at which time the bells of the city will be tolled, and the clergy of the city are requested to hold appropriate religious exercises in all the places of public worship at eleven o'clock, and upon which the citizens will attend.

4. That the people of this city tender the family of the departed hero the deep and true sympathy of hearts deeply troubled with feelings of individual bereavement.

5. That the foregoing be published in the newspapers, and a copy be forwarded by his Honor the Mayor to the widow of General Lee."

Arrangements were made for another public meeting, at which time an oration upon the life and character of General Lee would be delivered.

On the day of the funeral the bells tolled, business was suspended, services were held in the churches, the public buildings and many private houses were draped in mourning, and all the newspapers put on their funeral dress. Never in the history of Lynchburg was such universal sorrow expressed on account of the death of any man as on this occasion.

The severe and continued losses which Lynchburg had experienced would have caused many another place to sit quietly in the shadow of despair, but not so with it; there seemed to be a hardihood born of its rough situation that nothing short of annihilation could destroy. The waters had scarcely assuaged before prepa-

ration was being made for the second exhibit of the Lynchburg Agricultural Fair. It was held October 25, and the city was crowded with visitors. Colonel William Preston Johnson and ex-Governor William Smith were present and made addresses. At night the Conservative party held a great rally at Dudley Hall, and these distinguished men spoke on the political situation.

Another occasion of interest was the meeting of the Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, at Court Street church, November 10. Bishop George F. Pierce presided, and a large number of preachers and laymen were in attendance. The assignment of preachers for Lynchburg this year was: Rev. W. E. Edwards, Centenary; Rev. R. N. Sledd, Court Street, and Rev. H. B. Cowles, presiding elder. The Presbyterian churches also had new pastors; Rev. Richard McIlwaine being installed at the First church, December 1, and Rev. T. W. Hooper at the Second church the next day.

December 2 was appointed as the time for the oration on General Lee, and Professor James P. Holcombe was invited to deliver it. When the day arrived a large audience assembled at Centenary church and listened to the splendid speech. The people felt that the great subject had been well handled, and they received the oration with much satisfaction.

The city was growing, and the Legislature passed a bill, December 9, extending the corporate limits, taking in a portion of Diamond, Franklin, College and Daniel's

Hills. Several years afterward the property-owners on Daniel's Hill appointed a committee to name and locate the streets, and the Council adopted their plan September, 1875. The population of Lynchburg in 1870, after the extention, was ascertained to be: Whites, sixty-eight hundred and twenty five; blacks, fifty-one hundred and ninety-five. Total, twelve thousand and twenty.

Two noted citizens had died within the last few months. October 22 George Bibb, well know here, fell over the wall at the foot of Seventh street and killed himself, and November 25 Albon McDaniel, an old and honored citizen, died.

As the new year opened the people began to turn their attention to amusements, and following that to church matters. The celebrated actor, Edwin Forrest, held the boards at Holcombe Hall three nights, taking the parts of Richelieu, Virginius, and King Lear. Lynchburg showed its appreciation of him by the large crowds that attended. He had just left the city when two revival meetings began, one at the Baptist church, under Rev. A. E. Dickinson, which lasted several weeks, and one at Court Street, under Rev. Leonidas Rosser, which continued for more than a month. During this time there were nearly two hundred conversions, and among them some of the most prominent business men in the city, whose example in uniting with the church exerted a most salutary influence.

The question of public schools had been started here in October, and a board of education consisting of the

following members was appointed : Lynch Ward, Rev. C. C. Bitting, John B. Winfree, and J. N. Gordon ; Henry Ward, Professor C. L. C. Minor, Dr. Robert S. Payne and A. B. Rucker. The board went to work and made plans for opening the school, and appointed A. F. Biggers, Rev. T. H. Early and Rev. C. C. Bitting to appear before the Council and ask for four school-houses costing twenty thousand apiece. Their request was partially granted, and February 1, twenty thousand dollars was appropriated for the four buildings, and a committee on schools appointed. Arrangements were made to open the schools in early spring, and Wednesday, April 5, 1871, the public free schools were opened in Lynchburg. There were separate schools for the boys and girls, the Protestants and Catholics, and of course for the white and black. The location of the schools and the teachers in charge of them were :

No. 1. Girls' school, Odd Fellow's Hall, Miss K. Nowlin, principal ; Miss Mary T. Doniphan, assistant.

No. 2. Boys' school, Diamond Hill, W. G. Waller and E. C. Glass, teachers.

No. 3. Boys' school, Harrison and Twelfth streets, M. E. Shaddock, teacher.

No. 4. Boys and girls, Catholic school, Thornton Triplett, principal ; Miss M. Cornelia Wrenn, assistant.

No. 5. Girls, Court, between Sixth and Seventh streets, Miss M. S. Davis and Miss Mary A. Bolling, teachers.

No. 6. Colored, Second and Jackson streets, J. A. Griffin, teacher.

No. 7. Colored, Polk, between Ninth and Tenth streets, Amos Botsford, principal ; Jacob Yoder, Miss E. A. Stephens, Mrs. Lucy Otey and Mrs. W. C. Fowler, assistants.

No. 8. Franklin Hill, Miss Fannie Harvey.

No. 9. Mrs. S. M. Bolling, principal.

At first some were opposed to the schools, especially when it was known that all would be taxed for their support, and so the attendance was small ; but this was the begining of what is now one of the best systems of public schools in the State.

A great deal of interest now was created by a proposition that was laid before the people ; columns in the newspapers were devoted to it, and on every street corner you would see a group of men discussing it. The city was asked to raise its subscription of \$60,000 to the Lynchburg and Danville road to \$200,000. The election was held February 15, and resulted in a vote of 1610 to 169 in favor of the increase. Threats were made of suing out an injunction to prevent the city from giving the bonds, but nothing was done, and Lynchburg helped another road that was one day to pass it by as a mere station.

Encouraged by what had already been done, a movement was made for another road, and in March a charter was secured for the Lynchburg and North Carolina road, the incorporators being T. C. S. Ferguson, C. W. Statham, George M. Rucker, J. T. Davis, Seth Halsey and R. C. Burkholder. A few months later a road was proposed to Clifton Forge. Neither of these efforts amounted to much, except to direct the attention of the people to the proposed routes.

Two organizations which had gone down since the war were now revived. The Young Men's Christian Association was reorganized in March, with Rev. T. W. Hooper president, and John E. Christian and C. L. C.



Minor vice-presidents. A meeting was called April 23 to reorganize the Home Guard, and many of the old members attended. The organization was perfected on the 27th, with J. Holmes Smith captain and W. H. H. Hopkins first lieutenant. An effort was made to change the name to the Garland Guards, but it was unsuccessful, and the Home Guard continued its organization for another war.

There were several important events that deserve a passing notice. The city bought a steam fire engine, the "Madison Cobbs," which proved a great success and was a great relief to the firemen, who had to pump the old hand machine. Ex-President Jefferson Davis and his wife were in the city a short while, and, though coming unexpectedly, much attention was shown them. A pleasant occasion was when the ladies of the Methodist Protestant church presented General Jubal Early with a gold-headed cane, upon which was inscribed, "The Defender of the Mothers and the Protector of the Daughters of Lynchburg." The city was much excited over the theft of a large amount of money by a citizen in whom the greatest confidence was imposed. He made good his escape and never returned. There was another freshet May 16, and the Orange and Alexandria Railroad bridge and the bridge on the Southside road were swept away, but besides this there was not a great deal of damage done. There were some changes in the pastors of the churches. Rev. W. H. Williams took charge of Grace Memorial, so called on account of a memorial window to Rev. W. H. Kinckle; Rev. C.



C. Bitting resigned his pastorate, and Rev. S. L. Greenfield was appointed to the Methodist Protestant Church.

The third exhibition of the Agricultural and Mechanical Society was opened October 17. The big day was the 19th, when Governor Gilbert C. Walker made an address. There was an immense crowd and all seemed to enjoy themselves, but the day had a sad ending. When a vehicle returning from the Fair Grounds reached Fifth street the harness broke, and as soon as the cowardly driver saw the horses beginning to run he dropped the lines and jumped out, leaving the passengers to the mercy of two runaway horses. Seeing the situation, they jumped too, and all escaped serious injury except one, Dr. Socrates Maupin, the distinguished professor of chemistry at the University. He was badly injured, and was carried to the home of John R. McDaniel, corner of Fifth and Jackson streets, where he was attended by Dr. Davis, of the University, and Dr. Cunningham, of the Richmond Medical College, but died that night about eleven o'clock. His sad death was a great shock to Lynchburg and to all who knew him. The remains were carried to Charlottesville for interment. Dr. Maupin witnessed the laying of the corner-stone of the University, and was one of the first to receive from her the degree of M. A., and for more than thirty years he had been a professor in his alma mater.

This same month the Presbyterian Synod of Virginia met here and many attended it.

During the year several prominent citizens passed

away. February 2, the remains of Rev. T. C. Jennings, who was once pastor of the Methodist Protestant church, were interred in Spring Hill cemetery; and on the 17th William M. Black died. In his death the city lost a useful citizen and a Christian gentleman. July 23, Rev. J. B. Ramsey, D. D., died. He was pastor of the First Presbyterian church from 1858 to a short time before he died, and he and his wife taught school for some time at his home, next to the church. He was a consecrated and devoted man. His funeral, participated in by all the ministers of the city, took place the next day from the church he had faithfully served. On September 21, Captain W. W. Norvell, another old and well-known citizen, died.

The new year 1872 was ushered in by the Methodists in their watch-night services at Centenary church, Dr. R. N. Sledd preaching the sermon. The first important event was the public meeting at Holcombe hall. The object of the meeting was threefold—to get the proposed new lunatic asylum here (not for home use, but on account of the revenue); to invite the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad officials to inspect James river valley for a railroad, and to undertake to get a United States building here. After the usual speeches, committees were appointed, resolutions passed, and the meeting adjourned.

Lynchburg was in a prosperous condition and was rapidly growing. Money was so plentiful in the banks that a man found difficulty placing ten thousand dollars on call, and the Banking and Insurance Company

declared a semi-annual dividend of seventeen and one-half per cent. The wholesale trade was rapidly increasing, and the outlook was encouraging.

The winter was very cold and the river was frozen so thick that a two-horse wagon could go over the ice. Notwithstanding the cold, the Lynchburg high school was opened in February, T. C. Miller teaching the boys and John W. Wyatt the girls. It was about this time that the negro Blind Tom, the celebrated pianist, played at Holcombe Hall. He was indeed a prodigy—never having taken a music lesson, and yet able to play any piece played in his hearing.

In May the political cauldron began to boil, and Jack Averett, who “would not sell his birthright for a mess of partridges,” and Zack Cousins were the political geniuses among the negroes. The great fear the people had was that if they were not careful carpet-bag and scalawag rule would be again thrust upon them, and there would be mixed police, mixed schools, and other hurtful results. There was a new registration, and many prominent citizens were before Radical officials, charged with violation of the enforcement act. Nothing came of it except it served as a species of persecution against these men. Municipal politics was the most important to the citizens, but national affairs were not forgotten. Horace Greeley had been nominated for President by the Democrats and General Grant by the Republicans, and until the election in November the Conservatives were holding rallies, at which speeches were made by many leading citizens.

The government made an improvement in the mail service in July by introducing a card upon which a message could be sent for one cent—the postal card.

The Tobacco Association was organized in October, T. C. S. Ferguson president, and the same month the Orange and Alexandria and the Lynchburg and Danville roads were consolidated into the Washington City, Virginia Midland and Great Southern road. The connecting link, the tunnel under Ninth street, was completed in November.

An attempt was made to hold the annual fair, but the downpour of rain prevented it.

The conference of the Methodist Protestant Church met here in November. There were a large number of changes in the city churches. Rev. W. H. Montgomery was pastor of the Baptist church, Rev. W. T. Hall of the First Presbyterian, Rev. W. H. Christian at Centenary, and Rev. W. E. Judkins at Court street.

The prominent citizens who died this year were: Colonel William M. Shoemaker, February 24; Dr. P. H. Gilmer, a leading physician, March 10, and on the 24th Ambrose B. Rucker, one of the most public-spirited citizens here, a man of great integrity and upright character; James L. Brown, a tobacconist, August 12; October 12, A. M. Tribble, a lawyer, and December 2, James L. Claytor, another tobacconist.

If the beginning was any indication, 1873 was to be one of the successful years in the history of Lynchburg. Already about fifty new buildings were going up, and within a few months "Fort Snacks," that eyesore on

Ninth street, was to be torn down to make place for a large hotel, the Lynch House. To attract more attention to the place, the council sent out a large number of pamphlets entitled "Resources and Advantages of Lynchburg and the Tributary Country." Besides this the four newspapers, the *Virginian*, *Republican*, *News* and *Press*, well advertised the city. The financial condition of the city was excellent, and everything pointed to a rapid and continued growth, but all prosperity was suddenly and radically checked by an unlooked-for occurrence. September 18, Jay Cooke & Co., New York, failed, and this precipitated a general crisis. Black Friday, September 23, 1869, was a financial crisis, caused by an unsuccessful attempt to corner gold; but this crisis was industrial, and was the most general through which the world had ever passed. The panic starting in Wall street, soon spread in every direction. Virginia suffered greatly; in Petersburg four or five banks went under, and several in Richmond, besides many others in the State. The sound financial standing of Lynchburg was shown by the fact that not a single bank failed, and up to September 30 our banks continued to pay in currency. All the other banks had discontinued paying in currency, and it was feared that a run might be made upon us from the outside; so, beginning October 1, certified checks were given for all amounts over one hundred dollars. This proved successful, and, though banks everywhere were failing, Lynchburg weathered the storm without a single wreck. The effects of the panic were very disastrous;



business came almost to a standstill, men were thrown out of work, and there was scarcely money enough to buy food and fuel. A number of private firms failed, and from the general appearance one would have thought that war-times had come again.

Two events in connection with the churches are worthy of our attention. Early in the year the Catholics organized the St. Francis Xavier Total Abstinence Beneficial Society, Patrick McDivitt, president; Patrick Doherty, vice-president; James O'Brien, secretary; John Casey, treasurer; John Kelly, steward, and Rev. J. J. McGurk, spiritual director. The society met every third Sunday after late mass, and accomplished a good deal for the cause of temperance during the time of its organization. The Methodists were growing, and Sunday, September 14, a new church in Madison was dedicated. Rev. W. H. Christian preached the sermon, and the church was presented for dedication on behalf of the trustees by R. F. Henning, a zealous worker in Centenary. From the day of dedication the church has been doing a good work. Standing on the high hill overlooking the city, with its white steeple pointing heavenward, it cannot fail to lift the thoughts, even of the careless, to Divine things.

A great source of amusement to the young people at this time were the open-air exhibitions given by the rope walkers. Every month or two in summer and fall a "professor" would come to town and stretch his rope across Main street from the tops of the houses, and begin his performance. When the crowd had assembled to



witness his wonderful feats, he would descend, take up a hat collection, and if it were good, continue his exhibition a while longer. These were gala days for the boys and the "little niggers," and to them the rope-walker was bigger than the President.

The Old Market, much-abused friend of the days gone by, was now, like the men who built it and many who abused it, about to enter that immutable realm of the past. After much discussion as to the site for the new market-house, the Council, December 22, '71, purchased a lot on Main street, near Twelfth, for seventeen thousand, four hundred and forty dollars. Later, twenty-two thousand dollars was voted for grading the lot and for building. The building, which was according to the plans of Colonel A. Forsberg, was this year completed by W. B. Snead, and the stalls rented November 24. A few days prior to this the "old shanty" was sold to Captain Bolling on condition that it be torn down immediately. When the work of destruction began it was a great frolic for the boys, who amused themselves searching in the debris for lost coins and killing the old gray rats as they ran out from their hiding places. To the old citizens there was a feeling of sadness at seeing the old structure pass away; they recalled the friends they had seen there busy looking after the day's meal, the occurrences that had taken place, the animated discussions on town topics, and, above all, the movements for secession that were made here. But these belong rather to the sentimental of life, and progress takes little heed of sentiment.





LYNCHBURG DOCTORS 1899

The day the New Market was opened, Lynchburg lost a talented citizen, F. J. Fisher, who had then made a reputation as an artist. Since his first oil painting, "The Hyena Club," he had perfected himself in Germany. His studio, with all his pictures, was burned in G. D. Davis' building, November 5, 1868, and now he was leaving for Richmond, his future home.

Many of the leading citizens passed away this year. While attending Nelson Court, Judge William Daniel, father of Major John W. Daniel, died, March 29. Judge Daniel twice represented the town in the legislature, and was a member of the Court of Appeals until removed by the action of the Alexandria Convention. He was a man of marked ability and was among the first jurists of the State. His great legal acquirements and the soundness of his judicial opinions gave his decisions a place with the foremost in the records of Virginia. His funeral was conducted by the Rev. H. Suter from St. Paul's church, and the bar of the city attended in a body.

Colonel Robert L. Owen, another prominent citizen, and for some time president of the Virginia and Tennessee road, died June 4 in Norfolk. His remains were brought here for interment. Then followed the death of the venerable Judge Daniel A. Wilson, July 17. Judge Wilson was in his eighty-fourth year, and had long been a leading citizen of Lynchburg, having come here in 1840 to succeed the elder Judge William Daniel of the Circuit Court. He was a strong man, cheerful and amiable, and was a devoted member of

the First Presbyterian church. His funeral was conducted by the pastor, Rev. W. T. Hall, and the bar, with many other sorrowing friends, followed him to his last resting place in the Presbyterian cemetery.

David W. Burton, a wealthy tobacconist, died September 6, and on the 29th John G. Meem died. He was a high-minded Virginia gentleman, and for a long time was one of the principal business men of the place.

Bishop John Early died at his home on Court street November 5. Bishop Early was born January, 1786, and came to the city very early in life. Although a minister, there are few men who did more towards building up Lynchburg than he. Until borne down by the infirmity of age, he took part in every public movement looking to the betterment of the city. His funeral was from Court Street on the 7th, and, although it was a cold, raw day, the church was crowded. As a mark of respect the schools suspended, the stores, the postoffice and other public places were closed; the bells tolled and the church was draped in mourning. Revs. H. B. Cowles, R. N. Sledd, W. H. Christian, A. G. Brown, W. E. Judkins and James A. Duncan conducted the funeral services, and the remains were interred in Spring Hill cemetery, which he had been instrumental in founding.

The cry of "hard times" heralded 1874, and it was no false report, for the times were hard, and the ruinous effects of the panic were still visible in all directions. However, the people were hopeful, in spite of

all their trouble, for the severity of the sixties had taught them a lesson that would not soon be forgotten.

The first events of the new year that come to our notice are both sad. Early in the morning, January 29, Captain Thornton Triplett was found lying in front of St. Paul's church in an unconscious condition. He was taken up and carried to the Washington House, where he soon died. His death seemed a mystery, but many thought he was murdered, and some suspicion pointed to a man in Lynchburg as the murderer, although nothing could be proved. Captain Triplett's funeral was conducted by Rev. J. J. McGurk from the Catholic church.

Closely following this came the disclosure that a young man, a trusted clerk under Captain J. H. Rives in the revenue department, had stolen over \$36,000. He fled, but was captured after about a week, and was brought back to the city. When he reached here there were a thousand people at the depot to see him, and many of the boys jeered at him, much to the mortification of the thoughtful spectators. He was tried and convicted, and thus another melancholy lesson of the downfall of a bright young man who had entered into crooked paths was given as a solemn warning to all who would follow in his steps.

The general conference of the Methodist Protestant church met here in May, and following that came an event that brought with it trouble. The Freedmen's Bank at Richmond collapsed June 30, and of course the Lynchburg branch also failed. This was a severe



blow to the colored people here, for by hard work and the closest economy they had placed on deposit in this bank here fifteen thousand dollars, all of which they expected to lose.

The people felt that they had a right to look for trouble, for in July another comet appeared, and it came this time over a question in regard to the public school funds. The Catholics had separate schools for all of their faith and they wanted them continued under the management of Rev. J. J. McGurk. This raised a storm of protests from citizens, who held that the State should make no distinction in religious denominations. The discussion continued for a long time in the newspapers and on the streets, and twice it was a question in municipal politics. The decision was finally against separate schools, on the ground of religious belief, but not before the next year.

The advantages of Lynchburg as a manufacturing centre had long been recognized, and now an effort was made to further utilize them. It is true there had been a cotton mill here and it had proved a failure, but that was long ago, even before there was a railroad, and besides that was no reason why one should not prove a success now. There were many who were willing to take the risk, so the Chamber of Commerce, after endorsing the movement, appointed the following committee to solicit subscriptions : Dr. R. S. Payne, Wilson P. Bryant, John W. Carroll, R. W. Crenshaw, R. H. T. Adams, T. H. Ivey, C. V. Winfree, Max Guggenheimer, Jr., C. M. Blackford, Judge J. G. Haythe, S.

C. Hurt, James T. Williams, A. G. Hancock and S. B. Ferguson. The committee went to work and soon raised a large subscription and secured a charter. There was not enough, however, to begin operations, and it was proposed that the city subscribe to twenty-five thousand dollars of the stock. The prospects were bright, and the mill would probably have been built but for the failure of Duncan, Sherman & Co., New York bankers, which caused another panic in the money market. This had the effect of driving capital into hiding, and the project was abandoned.

Special honors were shown to two Lynchburgers of long ago. The monument to Captain Thomas A. Holcombe, the great apostle of temperance, had fallen, and September 23 was the day appointed for its restoration. The occasion was celebrated with a great deal of enthusiasm. A long procession, consisting of the Home Guard, Red Men, Sons of Temperance, and Rechabites, headed by Lyman's band and commanded by T. C. Wray, chief marshal, marched to the Presbyterian cemetery, where Judge Garland made some remarks upon temperance, and then introduced Rev. J. H. Patteson, who made the address. The other Lynchburger was Hon. Allen G. Thurman, of Ohio. He was here October 20, upon invitation of the citizens, to attend the fair. He was born in Lynchburg, in the small house on Harrison street near Fifth, and for some years worked with his uncle, John Thurman, at the saddle and harness trade. Hon. Thomas S. Boccock introduced him, and he made an interesting speech, in which he recalled

many of the scenes and recollections of old Lynchburg. At night the citizens tendered Judge Thurman a banquet at the Norvell House, and later Lyman's band serenaded him. Next day he left, with many memories of his boyhood days refreshed.

Following this there was a time of great rejoicing. Hon. J. Randolph Tucker had vigorously pushed his canvass for Congress—in fact, when he spoke here, in Lynch's warehouse, he made it very warm for his opponents—and a short while afterwards the warehouse burned down. He won the election, and not only that, but there was a conservative victory over the whole State. November 9 there was a great celebration in honor of the triumph. Nearly every house was illuminated, and there was a long torchlight procession, with a large number of transparencies having inscriptions such as "Our next President, Allen G. Thurman;" "Grant is sick;" "Goodbye, Ben, we got you then;" "Of all sad words of tongue or pen, the saddest are, we've lost our Ben." Ben Butler had been defeated for Congress and this gave as much joy as the Virginia victory. After marching through the city the crowd halted at a large warehouse and was addressed by Hon. Thomas Whitehead, Major John W. Daniel, T. N. Williams and General Jubal Early. The result of this election inspired the people with great hope.

This year two well-known citizens died—February 1, W. W. Asher, and July 29, Dr. H. C. Steptoe.

The prospect was brighter at the beginning of 1875 than it had been since the war; the effects of the panic

were passing away and people were working hard to recover the losses of the past ten years.

An interesting occasion was the opening of the Miller Orphan Asylum, January 18. The building was planned by General John Ellicott and built by R. C. Burkholder, and was completed several years before, but was not opened until this time. The officers of the institution were John H. Flood, president; George D. Davis, vice-president; James O. Williams, secretary and treasurer, and Dr. Granville R. Lewis and wife, superintendent and matron. The board of directors: Lorenzo Norvell, Judge D. E. Spence, W. A. Miller, T. E. Murrell, T. C. S. Ferguson, C. W. Button, J. F. Slaughter, Dr. J. J. Terrell, W. A. Strother, J. M. Booker and R. T. Craighill. The asylum is doing a magnificent work, and is a noble monument to its founder, Samuel Miller.

The time for the annual celebration of the volunteer fire companies had come, and their thirty-ninth ball was given at the Norvell House February 1. These were times of great enjoyment, and were participated in by many leading citizens, who were proud to be members of the volunteer companies. The committee of arrangements this year was: Jehu Williams, W. L. Moorman, T. D. Jennings, James T. Williams, John D. Holt, William Kinnier, James M. Cobbs, John A. Kinnier, W. Q. Spence, R. B. Carr, W. H. Robinson and W. T. Crawford. It was these social gatherings, with the excitement of an occasional fire, that kept the companies together and gave the city an efficient corps

of firemen without expense, besides the cost of the annual celebration.

The spirit of improvement was everywhere manifesting itself. The city was still working for the lunatic asylum, and March 16 a public meeting was held to urge the extension of the James river and Kanawha canal to Clifton Forge to connect with the Chesapeake and Ohio road. General T. T. Munford was made chairman, and after a full discussion resolutions were passed endorsing the movement and requesting that the work be begun at once. Another improvement was the new union depot at the junction of the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio and the Washington City, Virginia Midland and Great Southern roads. The gauges of these roads were different, and in order to transfer the sleepers the trucks had to be changed ; to accomplish this without delay a steam car lifter was also erected within a few yards of the depot.

There was much of interest in church affairs. Rev. D. L. Greenfield closed four successful years at the Methodist Protestant church, and was succeeded by Rev. S. T. Graham, and this church and the Baptist church were remodeled. The events that will long be remembered in the history of Lynchburg were the two revivals begun April 1—one at Centenary church, under Rev. Leonidas Rosser, and the other at the First Presbyterian church, under Rev. C. M. Howard. These churches were crowded night after night for nearly seven weeks, and it was not unusual to see a large number of people waiting at the church doors before



dark, so as to get seats. The interest was so great that but little was talked of on the streets and in the public places but religion. A play was advertised to show at Holcombe Hall several nights, but the attendance was so small that they had to close after the first night. The papers gave columns to reports of the meeting, and in one issue thus spoke of them: "Rosser and Howard are making things warm and lively. They are shaking up the foundations of sin, and are going for the sinners with a vim and are hauling them in in crowds. They have got the 'old boy' on the run and are following up the advantage sharply." Before the meetings closed there were over two hundred professions at the First church and over three hundred at Centenary, and among these were many of the leading citizens of the town. Before these services closed the Redemptionist Fathers began a mission at the Catholic church, and conducted it several weeks with great success.

There seemed to be some affinity between religion and poetry, for ere the place had ceased to attend special services, Duval Porter, one of our citizens, issued an edition of his poems. His was the poet's fate; the people did not appreciate his gifts, and the second edition was not demanded, nor was the first exhausted.

Money matters were the subject of much comment also. A clerk in the Lynchburg National Bank was sent to the express office with a package containing ten thousand dollars. He got a receipt for it, and later



took it out and made way with it. This was another sad warning to young men, and, from the trouble which ensued, the maxim that "honesty is the best policy" was strongly emphasized.

At this time a vexed question in regard to the city's finances was settled. The Court of Appeals had already decided that the city could pay the small notes issued during the war in Confederate money, but the question in regard to the bonds issued at the same time had not been settled. It had been discussed a great deal, and was still before the court. The city offered to compromise by paying one-third of the principal and interest, giving new bonds for the amount, payable thirty-four years from date, at six per cent. The bondholders did not accept this proposition and it was referred to a board of arbitration. They decided to strike out the interest on the bonds from date of issue to July 1, 1876; then allow fifty cents on the dollar, payable in two, three, four and five years. This was accepted and a troublesome question was finally settled.

It was the early morning of the beautiful summer day, July 14; the air was laden with the rich perfume of flowers; the city was still wrapped in sleep; here and there you could hear the opening of shutters and see the smoke of the newly-started fire curl lazily from the kitchen chimney, and only a few were beginning to move about the streets. The clock had just struck four when the rude alarm of fire startled the slumbering city. The bell slowly struck three and then resumed its monotonous dong, dong, dong! People

looked over the Third Ward and could see no smoke ; the volunteer firemen were at their machines, but knew not which way to run to find the fire. It soon became known that there was no fire, but worse—the City Hotel had fallen and caught many under the great pile of bricks and timbers. A crowd quickly gathered to behold the awful sight ; the wall, five stories high, from Main street down Sixth, had fallen, including a wing. Fred Hickey, the lessee of the hotel, as soon as the crash came, rushed out into the street and called the names of the occupants of the rooms that had fallen. Willing hands at once went to work to find the bodies of the victims of the unfortunate disaster. The first found was Thomas E. Harris, a commission broker, who was doubled up in a painful position and was badly bruised, but not otherwise hurt. Frank Strong, colored, was held by broken timbers, but was not seriously hurt ; his child, however, was crushed to death ; his wife, the cook, had gotten up and was about breakfast, and thus escaped. The only one of the guests killed was Mrs. Elizabeth S. Brown, sister of L. F. Lucado, who was killed instantly. This was sad, and was made even more so by the fact that she was preparing to leave for the country in a few days. She was buried from Centenary church, of which she was a consistent member. The death rate would have been much larger had it not been that the family of T. E. Harris was in the country and Walter and Elvyn Biggers were out spending the night with a friend. The exact cause of the trouble was not known. The build-

ing was very old, having been a tavern in the early days, then the Union Hotel, and during the war the Ladies' Hospital.

Another disaster soon followed this one. Sunday, September 12, the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio machine shops were destroyed by fire, with about fifty thousand dollars worth of machinery. The fire, however, was scarcely over before the work of rebuilding was begun.

Sawney Early, a well-known negro character, was attracting a good deal of attention. He claimed to be the "second Christ," and went about the streets with feathers in his hat, red and gilt letters and peculiar figures on his coat, and a Bible under his arm. The negroes and small boys looked upon the queer character with a feeling of half fear and half veneration. Times got hard with Sawney and he decided to appropriate a citizen's cow. He killed the animal and was in his house dressing it when the owner called. The "prophet" refused to be interrupted, saying that the Lord had told him to rise, Sawney, slay and eat. He offered a stout resistance to the men, even threatening their lives, whereupon they shot him. The negro was badly wounded, but turned it to some account, for when he recovered, he presented a new claim to the belief of the credulous, declaring that he had been killed and raised from the dead. After causing more trouble, Sawney was landed in the insane asylum.

The First Presbyterian church was undergoing extensive improvements, and October 5, Rev. C. S. Lucas

organized at Holcombe Hall the Disciples church. About the same time Epiphany church was begun, and also an Episcopal church on Daniel's Hill. Every year a number of the old and prominent citizens were passing away. January 22, Dr. William Owen died. He was eighty-eight years old, having been born in Staunton in 1788. His parents moved here when he was three years old, and his mother taught school in the old frame house corner Church and Ninth streets. Dr. Owen was a physician here sixty years, and the good he did will never be told. He was a faithful friend of the poor, and during the epidemic of fever caused by the digging of the canal, he averaged eleven hundred visits a month to the employees. His kindness and gentleness made him like a sunbeam in a sick chamber.

Colonel Seth Halsey, a prominent tobacconist, died February 8, and on the 18th, David R. Edley, a useful citizen, a man of fine attainments, and a leading lawyer, died. Charles Henry Lynch, a wealthy and prominent citizen, and near descendant of John Lynch, passed away March 24. Warren Gannaway, another old citizen, died July 26, and August 7, Henry L. Davis, for many years a teacher here; December 3, Creed T. Wills, cashier of the Lynchburg Insurance and Banking Company, died.

There were not many important events in 1876 to notice. A great expectation that many Lynchburgers would inherit a large fortune claimed the attention of the citizens. It was reported that an estate of one hun-

dred and fifty million dollars was in England for the heirs of the Jennings family. This stirred the people of the United States, and an effort was made to find all of the descendants. It did not take much effort to find them, for it turned out that the Jennings family was second in number only to the family of Adam and Eve. The Lynchburg branch organized, and on March 28, the Jennings Estate Association was incorporated. W. D. Branch was sent to Augusta, Ga., to represent the Lynchburg heirs at the meeting there. Some near relatives felt that they were soon to be rich, and that all that was necessary would be to prove the relationship. The fortune has not been secured at this writing, but there are still possibilities.

The *News*, the *Virginian* (the *Republican* and *Virginian* had consolidated), and the *Evening Star*, a paper started in March, had a spirited controversy over the "gas monopoly," as they called it. It was claimed that the prices were exorbitant and that they should be reduced. The company made reply and went on in the same way it had always gone.

There was great joy in the hearts of the people when a long-banished exile returned. Silver had scarcely been seen since the war began, and now it was coming again into circulation. An inducement offered by a troupe at Holcombe Hall was that silver would be given in change. It was gladly received without any misgivings, or any question as to sixteen to one. Two other distinguished visitors came here May 3. Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, and the Empress. They were



here for a short while, but great crowds went to the depot to greet them.

The spring elections came off May 25, and the entire Radical ticket was elected with the exception of Aurelius Christian, commonwealth's attorney, and Baxter Harvey, high constable. In some unaccountable way the ballots were stolen from the clerk's office several days afterwards. At the next term of the Corporation Court the office of commissioner of revenue was contested, and Judge Garland set aside the whole election and ordered that the present officers hold their positions until the regular election of next year. Another legal fight of interest to the people of Lynchburg at this time was the contest for the appointment of receivers for the Atlantic, Mississippi & Ohio railroad. It was held that General Mahone was mismanaging it. The case was finally won, and C. L. Perkins and Henry Fink were appointed receivers.

The Centennial was in progress at Philadelphia, and many citizens attended. Two Lynchburgers won prizes—John W. Carroll on his "Lone Jack" tobacco and L. L. Armistead on his "Occidental" and "Highlander."

Our fair this year was of great interest. General Fitzhugh Lee and Hon. J. Randolph Tucker were present and made addresses.

This was the year of the presidential election and the people took great interest in it. The Democrats nominated Tilden and Hendricks and the Republicans Hayes and Wheeler. A Democratic pole one hundred and fifty

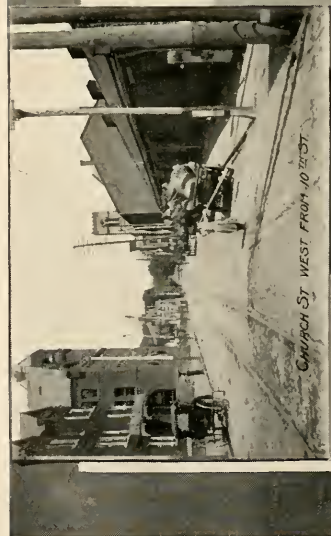


feet high was raised at the corner of Main and Tenth streets. John W. Daniel, W. T. Yancey and Thomas S. Bocock spoke. Several other poles were raised in different parts of the city by both parties. The raising of these poles, with the large flags and streamers, was the occasion for big political rallies. When the election took place there was great excitement; business was suspended and the men went to work at the polls. Tilden and Hendricks were elected, and the people, especially of the South, greatly rejoiced; but this did not last long, for a Republican returning board counted them out, and on March 2 declared Hayes and Wheeler elected. The papers here, as in other places, except the *Press*, which was Republican, denounced the proceedings in strong language; but nothing was done, and the people had to submit.

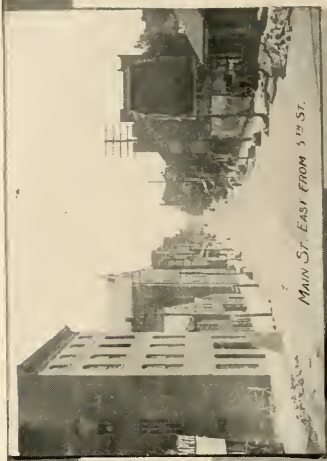
Some facts in regard to the churches this year are of interest. August 7 a new Baptist church, corner of Floyd and Eleventh streets, was dedicated by Rev. Dr. Bitting, assisted by Rev. B. G. Manard. Rev. A. C. Bledsoe was sent to Court street and Rev. H. C. Cheatham to Centenary. The Rev. J. M. Rawlings was called to the Second Presbyterian church, and Rev. S. T. Graham, at the Methodist Protestant church, had a revival in which there were nearly one hundred professions.

We pause again to note the yearly record of prominent deaths. January 6 Captain John B. Tilden died. He had been a citizen here a long time and was a man of great kindness and liberality. During the war he





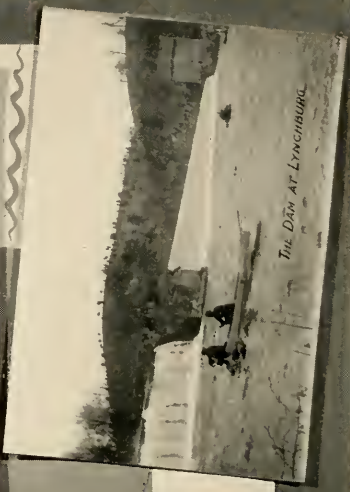
CHURCH ST. WEST FROM 10 1/2 ST.



MAIN ST. EAST FROM 5 1/2 ST.



COMMERCE ST. EAST FROM LYNCH'S WAREHOUSE



THE DEN AT LYNCHBURG

was appointed agent in the field to look after the sick and wounded soldiers from Lynchburg, and well did he perform his task. He was a great apostle of temperance. At one time he was interested in a liquor business, and when he was converted, under Thomas A. Holcombe, he went at once and broke up the business by pouring the stuff into the streets. The esteem in which he was held was shown on the day of the funeral. It was one of the most imposing demonstrations ever witnessed here; the stores closed from 10:30 to 2, the bells of the city tolled, and a long procession, consisting of Masons, Odd-Fellows, Good Templars, Hose Company No. 1, ex-Confederate soldiers and citizens, followed the remains to the grave. The other prominent citizens who died were Christopher Clark, January 12; Alexander Pamplin, the 19th; John H. Tyree, February 8; Frederick Hildebrand, a teacher in the high school, the 20th; David E. Booker, March 1, and James Fretwell, one of the old citizens, November 17.

Lynchburg has always shown a decided taste for good literature, and efforts were constantly made to improve it. The Garland Literary Club, with a membership of over two hundred, did much in this direction, and afforded a pleasant entertainment during the winter months. Mrs. M. C. Tyree was very successful in her literary effort, "Housekeeping in Old Virginia."

There were two pleasant occasions in April, 1877. One when General Wade Hampton passed through the

city on the 5th, the first time since the memorable battle of Trevilian's Station, which saved Lynchburg. He was met at the depot by a large crowd of citizens, and after an introduction by General Jubal A. Early, made an appropriate speech, which was warmly received. The other was the visit of the Norfolk Blues the 24th. The Home Guard and the Light Artillery Blues acted as hosts. Major John W. Daniel made an address of welcome, and a german was given at the Norvell House. The soldiers left well pleased with their visit to Lynchburg. The city now was becoming too large to be supplied with water by one reservoir, and as Samuel Miller had left twenty thousand for a new one on College Hill, April 11th the city began work on the new reservoir, and also decided to put in a new pump.

May 24, the Disciples church on Church street, was dedicated. Rev. L. A. Cutler preached and Rev. C. S. Lucas was pastor. The same month Rev. W. L. Smith was called to succeed Dr. Montgomery at the First Baptist church, and later Centenary church was greatly improved. The signs of improvement were not in the churches alone; all over the city new buildings were being erected.

Another social event was that which took place June 30. The city prided itself on the Tobacco City Boat Club, and among others it had a racing crew: Dr. J. R. Hill, W. O. Owen, J. S. Marshall, W. H. Dudley and J. W. Langhorne. This club challenged the Rives Club, of the University, for a race, and on this day the

race came off. A great crowd was present, some on the train, some in row boats, some in canal boats and many afoot. A large number of visitors were here from Charlottesville and other places, and party spirit ran high. The course was above the Orange bridge near Mint Spring. The start was very pretty, as was the turn, and when the Lynchburg crew came in first the applause was deafening. Following the boat race there were tub-races and other amusements that lent much interest to the day.

The Virginia and Tennessee road, which Lynchburg had built, caused a great deal of trouble, and now another road, a portion of which the city had built, was causing trouble. The Virginia Midland road, J. S. Barbour, receiver, announced their intention of moving their shops from here to Charlottesville. Lynchburg felt great resentment, and decided to take steps to prevent it if possible. An indignation meeting was held at Martin's warehouse, August 6, and a large crowd was present. Speeches were made recalling the city's help to the road, and denouncing the management for this attempt to injure the place. Resolutions were passed asking the merchants to divert their freight from this line if the shops were moved, and reciting the fact that in the charter the city had the right to compel the company to draw their cars through the town with horses, if it so desired, which might be enforced if the contemplated action was taken. The people protested, but in less than ten days the shops were removed and the buildings torn down.



When the time for indignation and fight came, Lynchburg was on the ground, and when the time for hospitality and good feeling came, the Hill City was not wanting. The people believed Samuel J. Tilden elected, but as R. B. Hayes had been seated they looked upon him as President, and honored him for his office's sake; so when it was announced that he would pass through the city September 24, a special invitation was sent him to stop over. The President accepted, and on the appointed day a committee of citizens met him at Lowry's and escorted him here. When the party reached the Union depot they were met by the Home Guard, the Artillery with Lyman's band, and a large crowd of citizens. A carriage drawn by six horses was arranged for the President. When the Norvell House was reached Hon. Thomas S. Boccock made an address of welcome, to which Mr. Hayes warmly responded. In the afternoon a reception was held, and later the Presidential party was driven over the city and visited some of the large tobacco factories. At night a ball and banquet was given at the Norvell House, and Hon. Charles L. Mosby, one of our venerable citizens, made the address. Next morning the party left on the early train, expressing themselves as much pleased with their reception in the Democratic town of Lynchburg.

This seemed a year of social events and the like. October 9 the annual assembly of the Grand Camp, Knights Templars of Virginia, met here, and a few weeks later the fair opened with its characteristic rag-

amuffin parade. November 14 the Virginia conference opened at Centenary church, Bishop D. S. Doggett in the chair. While the preachers were here it began to pour down rain, and on the 23d the river had risen rapidly until it was within two and a half feet of the high-water mark of the freshet of 1870. Amherst bridge and the two Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio bridges connecting Percival's island were again washed away; the gas house was flooded and the city was in darkness; the water-works were damaged, the Tobacco City boat-house and the boats were swept away; the canal and much private property was greatly damaged. The water covered the tracks of the Virginia Midland road on Jefferson street, and the damage was but little less than that of seven years ago. The next day, Saturday, the water began to recede, and after a few more days the James was as quiet as a lamb, apparently forgetful of the terrible havoc it had wrought.

The freshet had opened some new questions. The canal was so badly damaged that it was proposed to abandon it and substitute the James River Valley railroad from Clifton Forge to Richmond, with a branch to Lexington. Besides other advantages, this would give a connection with the Chesapeake and Ohio. The matter was discussed a great deal, and Lynchburg and Richmond finally decided to contribute towards repairing the canal. By the latter part of January the canal was opened to Richmond, and later to Buchanan. A new bridge had to be erected to Amherst, and the proposition was made to have a free

bridge. The council decided to give five thousand dollars, provided Amherst county gave the same and individuals raised another five thousand. The old company surrendered all their rights and privileges, and in March the contract was let for an iron bridge. August 14, 1878, the free bridge was opened, and from that day to this it has been bearing the burden of traffic to and from the city.

There were few deaths this past year. Rev. A. Doniphan, once pastor here, and agent for the college, was buried from Court Street church, February 25. George Percival, a much beloved citizen, called by many "Uncle George," died May 30. He was a man of strong intellect and decided character, a leader in the Methodist Protestant church and a patriarch in the temperance cause. July 2 Rev. Jacob Mitchell, another old pastor, was buried from the Second Presbyterian church, Rev. J. M. Rawlings conducting the service. September 1 Philip D. Christian, an honorable and upright man, died suddenly. He was a good man, a member of the First Presbyterian church. On the 19th J. B. Gaddess died. He was long connected with the fire companies, and had marked with tombstones the graves of many, and now this service was to be performed for him. December 20 John J. Purvis, another old citizen, passed away.

Much interest was again being shown in church affairs. February, 1878, Rev. A. C. Bledsoe conducted a great revival at Court Street church. Despite the cold and snow, the basement of the church was crowded

and there were more than a hundred professions. Rev. Dr. Harrison was also conducting an interesting meeting at the First Baptist church. Rev. J. H. Williams was rector at Grace church, and Dr. L. W. Bates was appointed pastor of the Methodist Protestant church. Ground had already been broken for a new Catholic church, corner Clay and Seventh streets, and on Sunday afternoon, April 28, the corner-stone was laid by Rev. Father Jansens, administrator of the diocese, and Rev. Fathers McGurk, Riley and Donahue. The Protestant Episcopal Council met here May 15, Bishop Whittle presiding.

The recollection of the City Hotel disaster was still fresh, when another, even more terrific, occurred, only two squares from the scene of the first. The large three-story building on the eastern corner of Main and Eighth streets, being vacant, had been used for a picture sale. A few days afterwards, May 28, some ladies were there preparing for a church feast. At 1 o'clock all left for dinner, and about fifteen or twenty minutes later the building completely collapsed. It seemed almost miraculous that it fell when it did, for had it been a half hour earlier, ten or twenty Lynchburg ladies would have been crushed to death; as it was, no one was hurt.

A pleasant occasion was that of May 31, when the Home Guard and the Artillery Blues turned out to witness a presentation to the latter company and to some of its officers. The companies were drawn up in front of the courthouse, and Professor W. R. Abbot

presented the Blues, on behalf of the ladies, with a handsome flag; Colonel Portlock then presented Captain Lee with a beautiful sword, and Dr. H. G. Latham presented Sergeant C. H. Lumsden with a silver goblet, both of which were on behalf of the men. Later a salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the corner of Church and Ninth streets. Besides these two companies, Lynchburg had a volunteer colored company, the Hill City Guards, which acquitted themselves well.

Several events call for some notice in passing. The State regatta was held here June 28, and the University crew won. The day passed pleasantly, and there would have been nothing to mar it had not some miscreant cut a hole in the University boat. The new College Hill reservoir was completed in July, and on the 29th there was a total eclipse of the sun. Times were hard, but Lynchburg was pressing forward. Witt, Watkins & Co. established the first wholesale boot and shoe house here August 3. Earnest efforts were being made to raise money for the Lee monument in Richmond, and also for the yellow fever sufferers in Memphis and Vicksburg. August 18, Epiphany church was opened by Rev. T. M. Carson and Rev. Arthur Grey, and in September there was another freshet that greatly damaged the canal.

The night of October 16 there was another awful disaster, caused by the fear of the people being aroused on account of a condemned building. A revival meeting was being carried on at Court Street Baptist church, colored. On this night a large crowd of negroes



attended to witness the marriage of Jack Averett and Mary Rives. The marriage was over, and the preacher, Rev. Fielding W. Morris, was about to resume the services, when some one gave the alarm that the house was falling. A panic immediately ensued and a mad rush was made for the windows and doors. The doors were jammed and many jumped from the second and third-story windows. The fire bell rang and a crowd of citizens gathered. Many outside tried to rush in to save their friends, and this made the situation so bad that a military company had to be called out. It was a fearful scene—men and women were trampled under foot and crushed to death or severely wounded, and many were hurt by jumping from the windows. When the church had at last been cleared it was a solemn sight to see the dead and wounded borne off on litters or in vehicles and to hear the shrieks and cries of loved ones when they recognized their dead. There were ten negroes killed and twenty or thirty wounded, and the saddest part was that the panic was altogether without cause; there was no sign whatever of the building falling at that time. The city was made sad by the horrible affair, and especially as the dead were borne out one by one the next few days.

Often this year did the tolling of the funeral knell call the citizens to mourning. John Clark, a large tobacco commission merchant, died February 15. John R. McDaniel, one of Lynchburg's most useful and intelligent citizens, died in Washington May 15. He was born here about seventy years before, and had



been closely identified with the history of the town. He was one of the most public-spirited men in the whole country. He was connected with nearly every enterprise here, and when the Virginia and Tennessee road was building he pledged his private fortune to complete it. Being too old to enter the active service during the war, he spent his time in securing supplies for the soldiers' families. He was also a prominent Mason. After the war he, like many others, lost his fortune; but to him the city owed a debt of gratitude that it could not easily pay. On the afternoon of the funeral, at the request of the mayor, all business was suspended, and one of the largest processions ever seen followed the remains to the grave. June 12, James M. Cobbs, another old citizen, died. He had long been connected with the city as mayor and fire marshal. September 6, at the age of eighty, John M. Warwick died. He had been a citizen of Lynchburg fifty-five years, and during that time had acquired great wealth as a tobacconist. He was liberal and public-spirited and was an uncompromising Virginia gentleman. Another venerable citizen died October 30—Peleg Seabury. He was a fine example of high courage and true Christian manhood.

There had been a good deal of discussion as to whether Holcombe Hall, the old Methodist church, could be used for a theatre, and whether the Sons of Temperance were not exceeding powers deeded to them by the Methodists in so doing. The case was brought into court, and January 3, 1879, Judge Garland de-

cided that it could no longer be used for theatrical purposes, but must be confined, by the terms of the deed, to use for moral, religious and scientific purposes only. Milton Noble in the "Phoenix" was the last play there. It was proposed to turn it into a public library, but this failed. In the meantime Hancock & Moorman had completed the present Opera House, and February 6 it was opened by F. C. Bangs, in Julius Cæsar.

The people were still complaining of hard times, and yet many improvements were going on. A new iron bridge was built over Blackwater creek at Sixth street; the colored Presbyterian church, on Clay street, was dedicated February 9. Pace's warehouse was opened with a big ball April 14, A. S. Payne and J. J. Woodroof being managers. Mr. Woodroof had before given the children a ball at the Arlington, June 30, 1877. The Paces had made an innovation by introducing a bell in lieu of the old horn to call men to the breaks. The warehouses were so numerous now that double breaks were introduced the 23d of this month. On the 29th the corner-stone of the new colored Baptist church, corner Court and Sixth streets, was laid. A large meeting was held at the Arlington hotel on the 30th to establish a telephone exchange here. A few of the instruments had been introduced and they seemed a marvel, many of the people coming to see them work.

A spring fair was held May 27; it was a tobacco exhibit and a race meet, with no notable feature except a speech by Governor Zeb Vance of North Carolina.

This was the year of the introduction of the pretty opera, "Pinafore." Mrs. J. W. Stone organized a company of amateurs, and they were so well received that several times they presented the piece at the Opera House.

The canal had been so often damaged by high water that it was determined to sell it, so a bill was passed authorizing the sale of the James River and Kanawha canal to the Richmond and Alleghany Railroad Company. The people were hard at work to build the railroad, and on June 24, a public meeting in interest of it was held at Holcombe Hall, and was addressed by the vice-president, H. C. Parsons.

The Church of the Holy Cross, the beautiful new Catholic church was dedicated September 14. Archbishop James Gibbons, of Baltimore, Bishop J. J. Keane of Richmond, Fathers Healey, of Georgetown College, Murray, of Old Point, Donahue, of Warrenton, McGurk, the pastor, and Hasty, the assistant pastor, took part. Archbishop Gibbons preached the sermon from Revelations, 5 : 8-13, and performed the service of consecration. Bishop Keane celebrated high mass, and then explained the ringing of the bell three times a day at angelus. Bishop Gibbons, over five years ago, September 6, 1874, dedicated the Catholic cemetery here. Since the building of the first Catholic church by the Rev. Daniel Downey there had been a good many rectors. Father O'Donoghue died here December 30, 1845. He was succeeded by Father Farrel, who staid a short while, and returned to his home in Mar-

tinsburg to die. The parish was visited by Rev. Edward Fox, who in 1847 became the priest in charge. August 3, 1850, Father Fox died of consumption at the residence of Michael Connell. Then came the Rev. Thomas Mulvey, who staid until 1855, and was succeeded by Father McGovern, who remained until 1858. Then came Rev. Oscar A. Sears who served until 1865. Rev. Michael Farren then took charge of the parish and continued until October 7, 1869, when he died. Rev. J. J. McGurk came to perform his funeral obsequies and was immediately appointed rector, and continues to-day in charge of the church.

Governor Holliday and a party who were inspecting the route of the Richmond and Alleghany road, arrived here over the canal October 9. They were met by the Home Guard, Artillery Blues and Hill City Guards, colored. The party was escorted to the Norvell House, where C. W. Button made an address of welcome, to which the Governor responded. Next day they resumed their journey, well pleased with Lynchburg.

The time for the election was now drawing near, and the question before the people was, "Shall we pay the State debt or repudiate it?" The old parties were lost sight of and the new parties were the Funders and Re-adjusters. The Funders held a big rally at Pace's, October 23, and were addressed by A. M. Keiley, now of the Supreme Court of Alexandria, Egypt. When the election came off, Lynchburg, much to its credit, voted overwhelmingly in favor of paying the State debt.

A new hotel was opened November 17, the Relay House, and on the 20th, Moorman's new warehouse. The question of furnishing the city with water from Burton's creek was being agitated at this time, but amounted to nothing.

The death rate this year among the prominent citizens was large. January 14, Wilson P. Bryant, an old and distinguished citizen, died, and on the 16th, Colonel Virginius Rodes, a brother of General Rodes. Colonel James M. Langhorne, a prominent tobacconist, passed away March 9, and on the 13th, Charles L. Mosby. He was for a long time the leader of the bar here, and several times represented the city in the legislature. He was an honorable man and a devoted member of the Presbyterian church. On the 27th, Harry Edwards, a bright and promising boy, fell from the top of a house on Main street while trying to fix an amateur telephone, and was instantly killed, and on the next day Abram F. Biggers, superintendent of public schools, died. He was a true man, an accurate scholar and an earnest Christian. Another true man passed away April 27, when Dr. Samuel B. Christian, for a long time one of the leading physicians here and a vestryman of St. Paul's church, died. The medical fraternity of the city bore his body to Spring Hill and laid it in the tomb. May 14, George D. Davis, another old and honored citizen, died, and on June 28, Norvell Langhorne, one of our young men, was killed in a railroad accident at Reed Creek. The death of two other citizens completes the list for this year. October 27, T. C.

S. Ferguson died. He was one of our most useful citizens, being connected with many of our business and charitable institutions. He was conscientious, discreet and laborious. November 2, Dr. Marcellus P. Christian, another leading physician, died of pneumonia. Until 1861 he was surgeon in the United States navy, but when the war broke out, like many others, he came to offer his services to his State. After the war he settled here and soon won the confidence and esteem of all as a man honorable, just and generous.



## CHAPTER XI.

PROSPERITY was the word which characterized the period upon which we are now entering. Never in the history of Lynchburg was the outlook brighter than now; business was good, the wholesale trade rapidly growing, buildings were going up, one hundred and eighty-eight thousand dollars having been spent the preceding year in various structures, and above all iron was king, commanding a high price. Everywhere men were searching for ore, and every land-owner thought his farm had rich deposits on it. The Lynchburg Iron, Steel, and Mining Company was organized, with General Bird Grubb, president, and General T. T. Munford, vice-president and general manager. The company purchased Deane's Foundry and Rolling Mill and soon began the erection of a large blast furnace. The James River Steel Manufacturing Company was also organized and bought the rolling mill property above the city. Then followed the James River Foundry and Manufacturing Company, which was operated by Robinson, Tate & Company, and which bought the Phoenix, or Dabney's, foundry.

The time of amusement has its place as well as business, and on the 13th and 14th of January, large crowds attended the Opera House to see Joe Jefferson in "Rip Van Winkle."

The city claimed twenty-two thousand inhabitants,





but the census of this year showed only fifteen thousand, nine hundred and fifty-nine within the corporate limits. If the city was not so large now as it was thought to be, the next census would find it greatly enlarged. With this in view, the citizens applied themselves to the task of building up the place. The question as to a railroad up the towpath had been settled, and April 1, the Richmond and Alleghany road was begun at Richmond. The work here was soon to begin, and Lynchburg expected to reap large advantages from the new enterprise.

In the meantime a proposition for a street railway had been made, and had provoked much discussion. The movement took form at the meeting held at Holcombe Hall June 30. C. W. Button presided, and Major J. H. Flood moved that a committee of seven be appointed to secure a charter, suggest the route, procure the right of way and solicit subscriptions. A. A. Tunstall, R. T. Craighill, J. P. Bell, L. L. Armistead, Stephen Adams, John P. Pettyjohn and John Helbig were appointed. They went to work with a vim, and soon the company was organized, with Major C. V. Winfree, president, and work on the road began August 30. Some doubted the wisdom of the move, saying that it was doomed to failure, because Lynchburg was not large enough for a street railroad. While the work was progressing, Main street was paved with Belgian block. The road was finished in time for the fall fair, and October 19, six horse-cars were started from the turntable on Twelfth street, near Grace, to the

Fair Grounds. The people were delighted to hear the jingle of the street car bell, and every one who had ten cents wanted to take a ride. The cars were irregular in running both as to time and place; sometimes they would pass within an hour and sometimes earlier, and then they would run on the track and then off; but what did this matter—they were new street cars. After a while they ran with more regularity and were somewhat of a convenience.

Other interesting things were going on. The Methodist church in Danielstown was dedicated June 27, Rev. D. P. Wills preaching the sermon, and September 5, Rev. E. S. Gregory, who had accepted a call to Epiphany, preached his first sermon. But the presidential election seemed to be the most interesting subject before the people. The Democrats had nominated Hancock and English, and the Republicans Garfield and Arthur. Lynchburg heartily approved of the Democratic nominees, and June 24 a great ratification meeting was held in front of the Norvell House. Charles M. Blackford, Thomas Whitehead, T. J. Kirkpatrick, Frank P. Brent, L. S. Marye and J. S. Diggs addressed the crowd from the hotel porch. The Artillery fired one hundred guns from Amherst heights, and at every report there was loud cheering. As the election came on the interest deepened, and October 27 another meeting was held at Moorman's warehouse, and was addressed by J. R. Tucker and John W. Daniel. When the time for voting arrived, Lynchburg went for Hancock and English by a large majority, but Garfield and Arthur were elected.

While many were engaged in politics, a notorious Lynchburger was suddenly sent to the quiet shades of the tomb, October 21 ; Bill Sprouse killed his chum, Spot Rider.

A meeting of importance was that held November 11. A party of capitalists interested in the Richmond and Alleghany road reached here over the canal that day, and at night a large reception was given them at the Opera House. Several speeches were made upon the bright prospect for the new road, and after these exercises were over the guests adjourned to the Arlington, where a sumptuous banquet was tendered them by the citizens. Mayor S. G. Wingfield made an address of welcome, after which there were several cordial responses. The party left next day for the Natural Bridge, being well pleased with the hospitality of the Hill City.

The record of deaths among the prominent citizens was not so large this year as usual. Robert P. Button died January 22, and Rev. John Bayley, pastor of Madison Methodist church, February 25; Lorenzo Norvell, an old citizen and one prominent in banking circles, passed away March 17. Judge J. G. Haythe, a leading lawyer and judge of Campbell county, died May 13, and on the 21st he was followed by Bryan Akers, one of the oldest citizens. Henry O. Schoolfield, another old citizen, died June 1.

When the new year, 1881, opened the city was rapidly moving forward, and everywhere there were encouraging signs. The new pump-house was completed



the month before ; the blast furnace was in operation, work on the Richmond and Alleghany road was being pushed, and in January a handsome new public school building, corner of Fifth and Clay streets, was completed. But the people were not so taken up with material prosperity as to forget the higher things. The Holcombe Hall Association was organized with a view to having at stated times lectures on scientific and literary subjects. The lectures proved very helpful, and many showed their appreciation by attending. Prominent among the lecturers were John W. Daniel, R. G. H. Kean, T. J. Kirkpatrick, C. M. Blackford, C. W. Button, Revs. W. E. Edwards and Edward S. Gregory. The last named had but recently issued a book of poems entitled "Bonnie Belle and Other Poems," which was well received. The short quotation below is characteristic of his poetry, which breathes a tender love of Nature, with a strong leaning towards elegiac verse :

"On western hills the day declines,  
Beneath their violet plumes of pines,  
And where the last ray lingering shines,  
'Tis softly fading into night.

The tender gloaming, shade on shade,  
Comes darkling down on glen and glade,  
What time, in beauty bright array'd,  
The stars bloom into sight ;

Then love takes up the evening song,  
And memory, kindling warm and strong,  
Recalls dead hopes in thickening throng,  
And paints the past in mellow light."

Within the next few months there were a good many

things of interest. In February, the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio road was sold, reorganized and called the Norfolk and Western, likewise the Washington City, Virginia Midland and Great Southern was reorganized and called the Virginia Midland. The National Exchange Bank was begun on the 25th, and about the same time the city was much scared over the smallpox, which had broken out. In March, a new evening paper, *The Advance*, was started by Whitehead & Co., and the same month Major J. W. Daniel proposed a narrow-gauge road from Lynchburg to Brookneal. The proposition created a great deal of discussion, and though not acted upon it served to open the way for a road to be built later. A more important move was that of the Council in appointing a committee to ascertain if the Shenandoah Valley road could not be brought to Lynchburg instead of Big Lick. The committee did its best, but it was too late; the route had been decided upon. Guggenheimer & Co. opened their large dry-goods store May 2, in the first iron-front building erected in Lynchburg.

Dr. L. W. Bates, the newly assigned pastor of the Methodist Protestant church, and nearly his whole family were taken desperately ill immediately after breakfast one April morning. The doctors were called in and pronounced it a case of poisoning, most probably from the meat eaten at the morning meal. Later it was found that only those who had drunk coffee were sick, and at once the coffee was analyzed and found to contain poison. Then the question arose, who had tried to kill

the preacher and his family? Suspicion pointed to the cook, Margaret Fogus, and when questioned she confessed to putting a certain mixture in the coffee, but denied attempting to poison the family. Margaret, like most of her race, was superstitious and believed in the effects of herbs, potions and the like, so she applied to "Dr." Huckstep, a negro, who professed to be familiar with the art of conjuration. He promised to furnish the needed "cunjur," and went to work to prepare it.

"Double, double, toil and trouble  
Fire burn and caldron bubble,  
Fillet of a fenny snake  
In the caldron boil and bake,  
Eye of a newt, and toe of a frog,  
Wool of a bat and tongue of a dog,  
Adders' fork and blind worms' sting,  
Lizard's leg and owlet wing,  
For a charm of powerful trouble,  
Like a hell-broth boil and bubble."

Thus the "doctor" fixed the "cunjur" and gave it to Margaret, who thought that all trouble between her and her employer would vanish and she would hold a high place in their esteem, and be able to fix whatever terms suited her. Her venture into the region of the recondite proved a dismal failure, for she soon found herself, with the "doctor," in the clutches of the law, to answer the charge of attempting to kill a whole family. Her faith in "cunjurs" was now gone, and she went to jail weeping over the effects of her folly.

Who does not remember the burlesque on "Pinafore," "Sarah Jane, or Life on the Freight Boat," by Thomas Simpson. It was especially appropriate at this time,

for the dock at the foot of Bridge street was crowded with freight boats, driven like wild horses into a trap. The railroad was crowding in upon them and there was no future for them but to be food for the flames. The peculiar melody of the boat-horn was about to depart forever from the hills and the vales of the James, and the wild scream of the locomotive was to take its place. Farewell, companions of the early days; many sweet memories go with you.

An effort was made to connect the past and the present, when Mayor Samuel G. Wingfield called a public meeting at Holcombe Hall to arouse the people upon the subject of the Yorktown Centennial, which was to take place the following October. John Goode, president of the Centennial Committee, and John W. Daniel spoke and the people promised their support.

A dull, calm summer day was July 2, and the city was quietly moving along in its accustomed way, until it was learned that the Western Union Telegraph Company had hung out their bulletin-board; then there was a wave of excitement, for this was not done unless there was news of importance. A crowd soon gathered and each one was stretching his head forward to read the dispatch. A feeling of horror passed over each one as he read the sad news that Charles J. Guiteau had attempted to assassinate President Garfield in the Union depot at Washington, and had shot him twice. The report soon spread over the entire city and carried sadness to every heart. The people denounced the dastardly act, and hoped and prayed that the President's

life might be spared. Day after day the newspapers were eagerly sought, that some information might be obtained as to the condition of the distinguished sufferer.

Scarcely had the sensation produced by this terrible affair subsided when another powerfully stirred the whole city. In one of the new stores under the Opera House, a stranger had opened the handsomest grocery store in the town, and on every side there were expressions of satisfaction at the acquisition of the new enterprise. Business was good and the people were glad to deal at the new store, but Saturday, July 30, when the store was full of customers, Officer Coombs suddenly checked the whole thing when he arrested the proprietor, J. Waite, as a bigamist. The warrant was sworn out by James Waite, who claimed that the grocer's name was Burgess, and that he had stolen his wife and child, and had assumed his name. The trial came off Monday in the Mayor's Court, and a large crowd was present. Waite said he had seen men digging in Burgess' yard in Michigan for the dead body of a man supposed to have been murdered and buried there, and that when Burgess heard that he knew something about the affair he became uneasy and said if he would not tell what he knew he would find out from Mrs. Waite. Not being able to find out, he had persuaded the woman to run off with him and take her child, and he had left his own wife, saying that fair exchange was no robbery. Waite took his little girl and departed for Michigan, and the Mayor held Burgess, *alias* Waite, for a requisition from the Governor of that State. After a sufficient



time had elapsed and nothing had been heard from Michigan the prisoner was discharged. Burgess said he intended to remain in Lynchburg, and to lead a new life; so he bought the store of W. D. Hix, and started business again. This, however, did not continue long, for on August 27 he suddenly left town, and has not been heard of since. The store he left about as he had gotten it, and Mr. Hix did not lose fifty dollars.

Another excitement followed this, when, at the convention in Richmond, August 4, Major John W. Daniel was nominated for Governor. The people of Lynchburg rejoiced at the distinction conferred upon their fellow-townsmen, and arranged for a great ovation on the night of the 12th. The houses were decorated with flags and bunting and many were illuminated; the Blues fired a salute from Amherst heights, and a long torchlight procession, headed by the band and military companies, marched through the crowded streets. When the Opera House was reached the column halted, and as many as could went in. J. S. Diggs offered a series of resolutions pledging the support of Lynchburg to the Democratic nominee, and then the meeting called for Major Daniel. R. G. H. Kean introduced him, and amid a storm of applause the gallant Lynchburger limped to the front and eloquently addressed his own people on the issues of the canvass. It seemed that even the heavens were joining in the illumination, for this same night a great comet appeared.

The first train over the Richmond and Alleghany road arrived here August 17, and on the 21st the Third



Presbyterian church, on Daniel's Hill, was organized by Rev. W. T. Hall, D. D., and Major T. J. Kirkpatrick and S. M. McCorkle.

The notes of joy were soon supplanted by the low notes of sorrow, for, after all that medical skill and scientific nursing could do, James A. Garfield, president of the United States, died September 19, the victim of an assassin's wickedness. Now all political divisions and sectional lines were obliterated and the whole country bent in mournful mood over the bier of their dead chieftain. Lynchburg called a public meeting, over which Judge James Garland presided. Resolutions were passed abhorring the atrocious act of the assassin, expressing sympathy with the mother, wife and children of the deceased, and calling upon the Mayor to issue a proclamation in regard to suitable observances on the day of the funeral. Mayor Wingfield telegraphed the city's condolence and received a reply from J. G. Blaine, Secretary of State. When the 26th, the day of the funeral, arrived, all business was suspended from 11 A. M. to 3 P. M.; the public buildings and many private houses were draped, the bells tolled and the hush of sorrow was upon the city. Joint services were held at several of the churches, and the colored societies showed their respect for the occasion by parading the principal streets.

The political situation in the State had become very interesting, and as the time of the election drew near the interest increased. Lynchburg nominated J. S. Diggs as the State Senator. When the news of the

election came Major Daniel was defeated, and W. E. Cameron, the Mahone candidate, was elected. The influence of the Readjusters was still strong, and had much to do with the defeat of Major Daniel, who was a pronounced Funder.

The coming generation came in for its share of notice November 29, when thirty babies, in their carriages, paraded the streets. What a sight it was, and especially to the parents ; but the old bachelors and the maidens from thirty to fifty fretted and complained because the sidewalk was obstructed by baby carriages. Some, however, dared to say that envy was the real cause of the complaint. The baby show was a success, and each of the young men and women who were in it may have the satisfaction of knowing that he was thought the most beautiful baby—by his own father and mother.

This year death claimed some useful citizens. John M. Miller, a prominent citizen and excellent business man, died January 25, and Powell Kinnear, a promising young man, March 7. Rev. Fielding W. Morris, colored, the respected pastor of Court Street Baptist church, died March 15. T. J. Jellis, for a long time connected with the Virginia and Tennessee road, died September 27, and William T. Booker, a well-known citizen, December 5.

The signs of prosperity that marked the past year were not wanting in 1882. The principal question before the people at the beginning of the year was that in regard to the reorganization of the fire department.

Ever since Lynchburg was started it had been protected against fire by volunteer companies, and now the proposition for a paid fire department was brought up. The question was discussed at the November meeting of the council, and was compromised at the next meeting by having paid drivers for the apparatus. This did not prove satisfactory, and it was proposed to have electric fire alarms, and to reorganize the volunteer companies, but this was impracticable, and there seemed to be nothing left except to have a paid department. The question was by no means settled, and would not be for some time to come. The colored Presbyterian church on Clay street was destroyed by fire January 27, the second church ever burned in Lynchburg.

The new Wood pump had failed to come up to contract and had to be rejected. Many were the signs of progress; a new dam across the river was being built by the Richmond and Alleghany road for right of way through the city. Sixty thousand dollars was raised for a manufacturing company called the Lynchburg Foundry and Machine Works, afterwards the Glamorgan Company. The Lynchburg and Southwestern road had been incorporated, and efforts were made to start a new bank, the Commercial, which was opened the next summer, with John W. Daniel president, S. P. Halsey vice-president, and James F. Kinnier cashier.

May brought another small-pox scare, and it was not without foundation, for five cases were known and perhaps some others. About the same time all the houses in the city were renumbered preparatory to a free mail

delivery. A railroad from Lynchburg to Pittsburg was proposed, but did not materialize. The Bonsack Cigarette Machine Company was organizing, and gave promise of great success, and in October the improvement of Courthouse Hill was begun with the expectation of putting a fountain in place of the old hose house. The usual fair was held, but Lynchburg was much disturbed over the report that the Norfolk and Western railroad contemplated moving its offices and shops from here to Roanoke, a place just started at the junction of that road and the Shenandoah Valley. Great resentment was felt in view of the fact that the town had struggled so hard to build the road, and now it was to be used against it. "How sharper than a serpent's tooth to have a thankless child." The rumor proved to be true, and soon everything that could be moved was moved, and Lynchburg left to make the best of it.

Since the war there had been no Young Men's Christian Association except for a short while. Realizing the good it had done, some of the citizens called a meeting at Holcombe Hall, October 31, and a new association was organized. The next month the Chamber of Commerce was organized, with George M. Jones president. At the November election the Democrats were successful, and on the 11th the victory was celebrated by a torch-light procession and public speaking. A new paper, *The Lynchburg Gazette*, was started by Pollock and Buehner. But the most important event was that which took place December 23. The bar had

tendered to Judge James Garland a banquet on June 6, in honor of his ninetieth birthday, and now as he was about to retire from the bench, farewell ceremonies, suitable to the occasion, were held. R. G. H. Kean spoke and then read the following resolutions adopted by the bar:

WHEREAS, The term of service of Honorable James Garland, the venerable Judge of the Corporation Court of Lynchburg, has now drawn to a close, and he full of honors and years is about to withdraw to private life after an active and distinguished pursuit of the legal profession for a period of seventy years, the last twelve of which have been devoted to a full, zealous and able discharge of all the duties pertaining to the judgeship of the Corporation Court of the city of Lynchburg, therefore be it—

*Resolved*, By the Bar of Lynchburg. 1. That we tender to Judge Garland this evidence of our admiration and regard as well as a recorded testimony to the ability, fidelity, efficiency, courtesy and impartiality with which this court has been administered by him from the time of its organization to this hour.

2. That in his return to private life Judge Garland carries with him the hearty reverence and good wishes of every member of the Bar.

3. That we indulge the hope that the evening of his unusually long, laborious and useful career may be calm, happy and peaceful.

4. That R. G. H. Kean be deputed on behalf of the Bar to present these proceedings to Judge Garland in court on the last day of the December term, 1882, and request that they be entered upon the order book of the court.

Judge Garland seemed to be greatly moved, and made a feeling response. He was a strong man and in many respects remarkable. Though totally blind, his other faculties were well preserved, and he was an efficient judge even in his ninety-first year. He began the practice of law in 1812, represented this district in



Congress 1835 to 1841; was commonwealth's attorney from 1852 to 1870, and judge of the court from 1870 to 1883. He was succeeded by Charles P. Latham, January 1.

Lynchburg had lost some good citizens this year. James F. Payne died February 3; Wister Langhorne, April 2; Captain Samuel A. Bailey, at one time mayor, April 27; and October 3, Charlie Jones, a bright young man, was run over by the shifting engine and killed. On the 29th, Mrs. Margaret Cabell, the author of "Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg," died; November 2, W. F. Saunders and W. F. Hickey died; and Clifford Statham, the postmaster, on the 19th.

The year 1883 opened as auspiciously as the several preceding, and the city continued its progress. There were several changes in the churches. Rev. George C. Vanderslice had succeeded Rev. J. S. Hunter at Centenary, Rev. J. M. Rawlings was pastor at the Second Presbyterian church, and the Rev. Dr. S. B. Southerland at the Methodist Protestant. Court Street began a movement February 25 for a new Methodist church, corner Ninth and Floyd streets, and on the 27th the Baptist Convention met here. April 27, the State Convention of the Y. M. C. A. also met here.

This same month the negroes in the tobacco factories struck for higher wages, and the new reservoir on Clay street was begun.

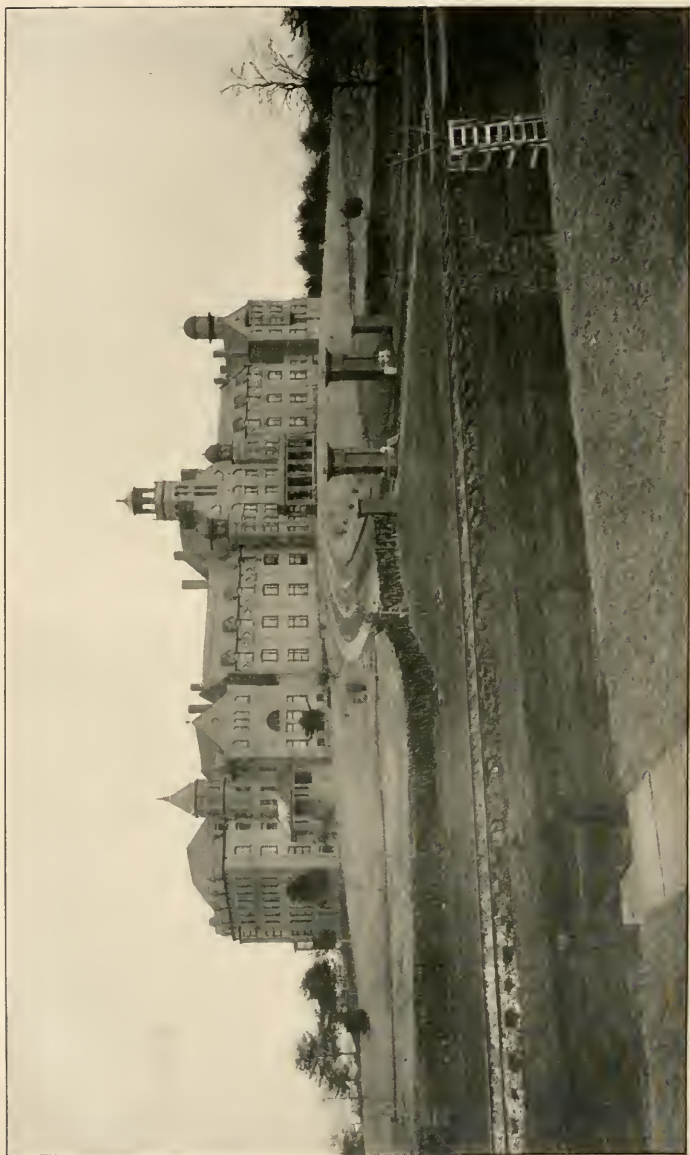
The question about the paid fire department had not been fully settled. March 28, Alexander Thurman was elected chief, and the work of organization started.



The Fifth Street station had been finished, and in May the Gamewell electric fire alarm was in operation. None dreamed of the fearful experience that awaited the new department so early in its history.

There was nothing unusual in the early morning of May 30. It was a hot, dusty day and business was moving along as usual, when about ten o'clock the city was startled by a rude alarm of fire. The alarm came from the box at Main and Ninth streets, and before the fire department arrived Jones, Watts Brothers & Cos'. big iron front hardware store seemed to be in a blaze from bottom to top. It seems that a clerk threw a lighted paper upon the basement floor where the oil was kept, and it immediately caught fire. The elevator shaft was open and the building caught so quickly that there was not time to close the safe. The newly organized department began to fight the fire in earnest, but it was powerless. The streams of water seemed to feed the flames, and soon the Virginian Building, corner Main and Tenth street, was a fire. Then the Sample Room, a tailor shop, a frame stable corner Church and Tenth streets, Peters & Flood's tobacco factory and two frame houses on Church street caught, and were soon wrapped in flames. Holcombe Hall, Friends' warehouse, Mrs. C. J. M. Jordan's house and several other buildings caught, but were extinguished before much damage was done. At one time it seemed as if two or three blocks would be destroyed, but fortunately the wind changed and they were saved. The people were almost frantic, and once it looked as if there would





RANDOLPH-MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE

be a riot; men wanted to take the hose from the firemen. The Home Guard and the Blues were called out to preserve order, and they had scarcely gotten on the ground when another disturbance arose and a race riot was imminent. The fire was at length confined to the buildings already burning, and the firemen turned their attention to them. Edward McCrossin and W. P. Redman climbed to the top of the reeling iron front of the hardware store to attach a rope in order to pull it down, before it fell and killed some of the men. This was successful, and when it was over the Virginian Building blazed up and Halsey Gouldman, J. A. Vaughan, J. T. Clement, Captain W. R. Moore and Felix Delbelvre went into the house with two streams of water. They had been there about thirty minutes when the division wall fell with a crash and buried them beneath its ruins. A shudder of horror went through the crowd as soon as it was learned that the men were buried under the hot bricks. The citizens rushed in to help remove the debris and it was with difficulty that the police and the military companies could keep them back and prevent other accidents. Willing hands worked for hours searching for the bodies. None thought that any escaped death, and they were correct, for when the bodies were reached it was found that they had been killed almost instantly.

Besides the great loss of property in this, the most disastrous fire ever known in Lynchburg, the awful death of these brave men carried sorrow to every heart. The city council called a meeting that night to honor

the heroic dead, to arrange for their funeral, and to have a monument erected to their memory by the city.

The funeral was appointed for Thursday, May 31, at 4 P. M., at the Opera House. When the time arrived all business was suspended, the houses were draped and the streets were crowded with people. The five caskets rested in front of the stage, and every available space in the building was occupied by citizens eager to show their last respect to the brave men. Revs. T. M. Carson, S. B. Southerland, G. C. Vanderslice, W. T. Hall, W. E. Edwards, and W. R. L. Smith took part in the service, and Major John W. Daniel delivered the funeral oration. After these ceremonies were concluded the longest procession ever witnessed in Lynchburg, consisting of the white and colored military companies, various orders and associations, fire companies, city officials and citizens took up its line of march to the Presbyterian cemetery. There the services at the grave were performed by Revs. J. H. Williams, R. R. Acree and J. M. Rawlins.

A subscription for the widows and orphans of the dead firemen was at once started, and in a few days after the funeral a mass meeting was called at the Opera House to arrange for the investment of the funds raised. Peter J. Otey, N. R. Bowman, R. L. Waldron, Charles M. Blackford, and W. A. Strother were appointed trustees. The total amount was three thousand, four hundred and sixty-eight dollars. Later the council decided that instead of a monument in the cemetery it would erect a memorial fountain at the foot of Courthouse Hill. This

was done and the fountain stands there today as Lynchburg's recognition of the brave deed of these faithful men.

The people did not rapidly recover from the effects of the terrible calamity, and for many years afterward this day was referred to as one of the saddest in the city's history. However, there were some events of a social nature during the summer months. Father Ryan, the Southern poet, lectured here July 2, and on the 4th the State regatta was held here, and the Appomattox and Potomac boat clubs won the prizes. On the 25th, the city was crowded with delegates to the Democratic State Convention. C. A. Licklider had been engaged as the secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, and on August 2 permanent rooms were opened on the second floor of the building on the south corner of Eighth and Main streets.

The great fire had taught the city a lesson, and in June the organization of the paid fire department was completed ; and this was none too soon, for within two months a species of vandalism began which, though unwelcome, was by no means unknown. W. B. Snead's shop was set on fire August 12 ; then closely following this was another and another, and on the 29th six old buildings, including outhouses, stables and shops, were set on fire. Sometimes the fire department was kept going all night, scarcely putting out one fire before another would break out. This was kept up through August, September and October, and the whole city was stirred over it, many being afraid to go to bed for fear their



property would be burned up. Nearly every day the papers would have reports headed "Two Incendiary Attempts," "More Fires," "The Incendiary Does Not Let Up." The mayor offered a reward of \$500 to the one who should catch the rascal, and several arrests were made; but the evidence necessary for conviction was lacking, so the parties were turned loose. November 15 Moses Lacy's stable, on Church street, near Twelfth, was fired. As soon as the alarm was sounded Sergeant Samuel Johnson, Samuel T. Sutor and J. R. Coombs, who were on Diamond Hill, separated and came down towards the fire, in order to catch the incendiary if he came that way. Just as Mr. Sutor got to C. E. Heald's back fence he met a man getting over the fence. He drew his pistol and halted him, and soon the officers came up and carried him to jail. The prisoner was Harrison Crews, the negro baker at the Norvell House. He had been at the incendiary business for more than three months, and during that time had several times set fire to the Norvell House stable, once while an officer was in the building to prevent it from being fired. Crews was tried at the December term of court, and was convicted upon his own confession and given twenty-six years in the penitentiary, where he is still looking after fires, but in the capacity of a cook. Some thought his sentence very light, others thought it heavy enough for him, but that there were others engaged in this nefarious business who, though innocent of being caught, were not innocent of being parties to the crime. However, when Crews was

behind the bars the incendiary fires ceased, and the fire department and the people felt a great relief.

The election came off in November, and the Mahoneites were overwhelmingly defeated, the legislature being Democratic by a large majority. This was especially gratifying to the people of Lynchburg, for the evil effects of Mahoneite political trickery had been felt in many ways, and in none more than in putting improper men in places of responsibility as a reward for their political machinations. The city expressed its joy over the victory in the greatest celebration of the kind it ever held. The whole place was illuminated, cannons boomed, bells rang, tin horns sounded over the hills, and a large torchlight procession paraded the streets until the time for political speaking at one of the warehouses.

This year there had been only two deaths among the leading citizens—James O. Williams, October 10, and Dr. Robert Early, December 29.

The capitalists of Lynchburg, always careful with their money, had begun to invest in other manufacturing enterprises besides that of tobacco, and the effects were beginning to tell upon the prosperity of the town. The Old Dominion Nail and Iron Works had been organized by A. H. Leftwich, and the rolling mill property, above the city, had been secured as a plant; so even here, at the beginning of 1884, there was good prospect of success. On every side marked evidences of success could be seen. But the people of the Hill City were not like some; success did not spoil them.

They have never been noted for overweening pride and haughty manners—neither have they been the slaves of foolish fashion, but have gone on easily and naturally, feeling themselves as good as the best and sacrificing style to sense and comfort. Withal a remarkable energy, a reasonable conservatism and a generous hospitality have been distinguishing characteristics of this people.

Lynchburg has always been a generous patron of music and literature, and has given a helping hand to movements looking to the cultivation of these, such as the Mozart Association, started at this time.

The city to this time had been “brilliantly lighted” with gas-posts here and there, and now it was proposed to introduce a new light, brighter even than the comet visible January 28. Six or eight electric lights were put upon the cupola of the Courthouse, and on March 9 they were lighted. Hundreds of people turned out to witness the new invention, asking in amazement, “What will man do next?” The test was so satisfactory that the people were eager to have the city lighted with electricity, and P. A. Krise, chairman of the light committee, soon arranged to have the lights in operation.

The business men of Lynchburg, once since the war, had worked hard to establish a cotton mill and had failed. The Chamber of Commerce took the matter up March 24, and again tried to establish the enterprise. Max Guggenheimer, Jr., R. H. T. Adams and S. C. Hurt were appointed a committee to solicit

subscriptions to the stock of the new company. They worked hard, but with such little success that they abandoned the idea for several months. Again they took the matter up and pushed it with some success until June, when it was again given up. The failure of the first cotton mill perhaps had much to do with the failure of this project.

Some events of interest were transpiring in church affairs. West End Presbyterian church, which was built in 1881, was dedicated, March 16, by Rev. J. M. Rawlings, of the Second church. A revival of much interest was conducted at the Baptist church by the pastor, Rev. W. R. L. Smith, at which there were seventy professions. This meeting had scarcely closed when one was started at Centenary by the pastor, Rev. George C. Vanderslice, assisted by Rev. James Howell. This continued until May, and there were two hundred and sixty conversions. At the Young Men's Christian Association, William Cummings had succeeded to the secretaryship.

The Baptist congregation had outgrown the capacity of their building on Church street, so they decided to build a new one. A lot at the corner of Court and Eleventh streets had been secured, and work begun. Tuesday, June 3, the corner stone was laid. It was estimated that several thousand people were present, besides the Home Guard, Artillery Blues, Knights Templar and Masons. Grand Master H. W. Murray, assisted by Grand Senior Warden A. I. Clark, and Grand Junior Warden R. T. Craighill, laid the stone

according to Masonic rites. Rev. Drs. W. R. L. Smith and C. C. Bitting made addresses, Rev. R. R. Acree conducted the devotional service, and Rev. Dr. Southerland, of the Methodist Protestant church, pronounced the benediction. The building committee of the new church was A. W. Talley, N. R. Bowman, William Hurt, James A. Ford and F. D. Johnson.

Trinity, a beautiful chapel erected by Centenary church at a cost of eighteen hundred dollars, was dedicated July 20, Rev. George C. Vanderslice preaching the sermon.

One of the most remarkable railroad accidents on record took place near Lynchburg Sunday morning, June 29. The southbound train on the Virginia Midland road, due here at 5 A. M., got loose, the brake being out of order, and in turning the curve at the entrance from Amherst of the first Orange bridge the cars jumped the track. They plowed up the timbers of the bridge fearfully until the ladies' car reached the second pier and the train stopped. The two Pullman cars, being near the middle of the first span, immediately plunged through to the water beneath, a distance of more than forty feet. When the cars fell they did not strike any of the timbers of the bridge, and so retained their upright position. They went to the bottom of the river, and the waters covered them except the ventilators. In the first car were four women, one with an infant one month old, and ten men, and in the second, ten men. The only passenger awake was Captain Charles M. Blackford, who was preparing to get off at Lynchburg. There was no jar, so the passengers were



not aroused until the water poured in upon them. They then held to the curtain rods to keep their heads above water. James Marks, a young man living near the river on the Amherst side, saw the accident and quickly came in a boat with an axe to rescue the passengers. His father, Thomas Marks, also came. A hole was cut in the top of the cars, and the passengers drawn out. These men worked heroically to save the unfortunate people, as did Captain Blackford, who saved C. G. Holland, of Danville, just as he was sinking. At first it was thought that many were drowned, and they would have been had it not been for the timely aid of the young man in bringing the axe. Conductor King, who was at the brake on the end of the ladies' car, had two ribs broken, but besides this, marvelous to relate, not another person was even hurt. The wet passengers were brought to Lynchburg, and were rejoiced that they were unhurt after such a terrible experience. Nearly all the valuables were found, and the cars were pulled out of the river, repaired, and again put on the road. The railroad company had to pay a large amount of damages, and thus ended this miraculous affair.

Lynchburg looked forward with pleasure to the encampment of the Third Virginia Regiment at the Fair Grounds. The city was decorated and great preparations were made, so that when the soldiers arrived a royal welcome was given them.

Politics now began to occupy the people's attention. Grover Cleveland had been nominated for President by



the Democrats, and James G. Blaine by the Republicans, and on August 7, the Democratic convention at Roanoke nominated John W. Daniel for Congress from this district. Cleveland, Hendricks and Daniel clubs were organized in different parts of the city, and flag poles were erected. Not since the war had there been so much interest shown in an election. A great Democratic demonstration was held November 3, when three thousand were in line with torches and transparencies, and on every side was a magnificent display of fireworks. The procession marched to Moorman's warehouse, and Judge Waller R. Staples and B. B. Munford addressed the citizens. The next day Grover Cleveland was elected President of the United States, and John W. Daniel to Congress. The people were jubilant; they could scarcely realize that the Democrats had for the second time since the war elected their candidate. Another great demonstration was held November 11 in honor of the victory.

The Virginia Conference met at Court Street church, November 12. The new pastors appointed for Lynchburg were: Rev. Dr. John Hannon, Memorial; Rev. P. A. Peterson, Court Street, and Rev. J. Powell Garland, presiding elder. Soon after the adjournment of Conference, Sunday, November 23, Memorial church was dedicated. Rev. Dr. David Sullins preached the sermon, from Zachariah, 4: 6, and the trustees, W. C. Ivey, J. D. Bondurant, J. W. Dickerson, C. V. Winfree, J. B. Winfree, M. N. Moorman, R. W. Morgan, H. Silverthorn and John P. Pettyjohn, presented the building to Rev.

Dr. W. E. Edwards, who dedicated it to the worship of God. The Sunday-school was organized that day. The first board of stewards was: C. V. Winfree, M. N. Moorman, H. Silverthorn, J. B. Winfree, W. S. Southall and A. Maupin.

There had been this year some sad deaths of prominent citizens. February 23 A. G. Dabney, an old and esteemed citizen, died; and on April 11 Dr. Henry Latham, the oldest practitioner in the city. He had lived here a long time and was greatly honored for his noble qualities of head and heart. The next day Captain Thomas B. Horton, a brave Confederate soldier, passed away; May 14 C. H. Rucker, a prominent tobaccoist, died; Dr. Robert S. Payne, another old physician and a man who stood high in the regard of the people, died September 28; and November 20 Captain B. H. Nowlin, a well-known citizen. The saddest death of the year was December 19, when Rev. Edward S. Gregory passed away, in the forty-first year of his age. He was a good man, an earnest minister, and a writer of ability, having been editor-in-chief of the Petersburg *Index-Appeal* when he decided to enter the ministry. After a brief course at the seminary he was ordained here at St. Paul's, and took charge of Epiphany church. Revs. T. M. Carson, J. A. Williams, P. A. Peterson, W. T. Hall and R. R. Acree took part in his funeral, which was from St. Paul's church, Sunday, the 21st. A large crowd of people gathered to show the last mark of respect to the gifted minister, departed.

The union services of the week of prayer at the beginning of 1885 were of so much interest that they continued week after week until the pastors were compelled to bring them to a close.

Early in the year the people of Lynchburg began to look forward to the inauguration of Grover Cleveland, the first Democratic President since the war. The Lynchburg Home Guard, Captain M. P. Davis, attended and were in line, and a large crowd of Lynchburg people were present.

The Rev. Henry Ward Beecher lectured here March 18 on "The Reign of the Common People," and in April Rev. Dr. Guerrant held a successful revival at the First Presbyterian church. The same month Rev. T. E. Coulbourne was appointed pastor of the Methodist Protestant church.

The question of a railroad from Lynchburg to North Carolina, which had several times been before the people, was again up for discussion, but had to give way to the Lynchburg and Southwestern road. A large public meeting was held at Moorman's warehouse and much interest was shown in the movement, but when the vote was taken, May 28, to decide whether the city should subscribe to three hundred thousand dollars of its stock, twenty-one hundred voted for it and two hundred and seventy-five against it, and there not being three-fifths of the registered voters, the proposition was defeated. The fact that the city was making large expenditures at this time for necessary improvements may have had some effect upon the vote.

Under the wise management of Dr. W. H. Dulaney, chairman of the water committee, the handsome stone basin of the Clay street reservoir, corner of Sixth street, was completed in December, 1883, at a cost of sixty-one thousand, four hundred and ninety-two dollars; and on June 8, this year, water was pumped into the second basin, corner of Seventh street, which cost forty-seven thousand dollars. On this latter occasion the city council, water committee and a large number of people were present. The scene reminded one somewhat of that which took place on the same spot more than sixty years before.

The Methodists of the city were very much interested on the subject of education, and July 15 a meeting was held at Court Street church to inaugurate a plan to raise one hundred thousand dollars to endow the Lynchburg chair of English at Randolph-Macon College. The leaders worked earnestly over it, and in a few months the whole amount was raised.

Lynchburg heard with sadness the news of General U. S. Grant's death, July 23, for it honored him for his chivalrous treatment of General Lee at Appomattox, when he refused to take his sword, and later, when there was talk of punishing General Lee, he said he would take the field in his defence. These two acts alone endeared the Federal leader to every Southerner, and especially to the Virginians.

The fair this year was of special interest; besides a competitive drill, General Fitzhugh Lee, the candidate for Governor, was to be present. His arrival, October

15, was made a great occasion ; the city was decorated with flags and bunting, and great crowds of people turned out. General T. T. Munford met the distinguished visitor. Then followed a great street parade. There were in line Confederate veterans from the city and the surrounding counties ; Fitz Lee Troop, Captain B. W. Boccock ; Home Guard, Captain P. T. Withers ; Artillery Blues, Lieutenant S. H. Dillon ; Lynchburg Rifles, boys' company, Captain John Clark, and Alexandria Light Infantry, Captain Mushback. General Lee spoke at the Fair Grounds, and it was estimated that ten or fifteen thousand people were present. At night a political meeting was held at Moorman's warehouse, and General Lee spoke again to the great throng of people.

The Presbyterian Synod met at the Second Presbyterian church October 20. Much interest centred in this meeting because of the trial of the case of Rev. F. P. Ramsey *versus* The Abingdon Presbytery. The presbytery had condemned Mr. Ramsey for teaching evolution and saying that Dr. Woodrow's theory was not contrary to the Scriptures nor prejudicial to the church. Mr. Ramsey appealed on the ground that he had been condemned without a trial and thus done a personal injury, and that the condemnation of his views were unnecessary and hurtful to the church. After a full hearing of the case the synod sustained the presbytery in both the positions it had taken.

A hotel that had witnessed the growth of Lynchburg from a small town to a city of considerable size was



now about to pass away. The Norvell House was closed November 1, and R. S. Terry, the proprietor, made arrangements to pull the old building down at once to make room for some modern storehouses.

General Fitzhugh Lee was elected Governor November 3, and there was great rejoicing, but Lynchburg was especially gratified, December 15, when John W. Daniel was elected to represent Virginia in the United States Senate. In honor of the event the citizens tendered Major Daniel an elegant banquet at the Norvell-Arlington, December 30.

The death rate among the well-known citizens was larger this year than it had ever been since the war. Rev. E. A. Cumpston, at one time pastor of the Second Presbyterian church, died January 1, and on the 12th, in the forty-ninth year of his age, Aurelius Christian died. He succeeded Judge James Garland as commonwealth's attorney in 1870 and held the office until his death. He was a faithful officer and an honorable citizen. The bar attended the funeral in a body, and at the February term of court resolutions of regard were spread upon the record, and C. M. Blackford, T. N. Williams, J. S. Diggs, Thomas Whitehead and W. V. Wilson made appropriate and touching remarks. March 26, W. C. Biggers, a popular young man, died; April 9, James Matthias, an excellent man; 12th, J. R. Guy; 16th, Middleton Chambers, a prominent tobaccoist and a man of high character; May 5, Isaac N. Price, the last of the "night watch," which preceded the police; 20th, William King, the teller of the



People's Bank, and a man of integrity; June 8, Sidney Guggenheimer, a popular young business man; July 17, William P. Percival, an old and well-known citizen; 20th, Dr. Frank Spencer, who came here after the war and built up a large practice. August 8 the venerable Judge James Garland passed away in his ninety-fourth year. He was a man of high character, and a judge noted for integrity, modesty and great legal acquirements. The bell on the court-house tolled on the day of the funeral as a mark of respect. At the September term of the court E. S. Brown, C. M. Blackford and N. C. Manson, the committee appointed, brought in suitable resolutions, which were recorded. Many addressed the court upon the life and character of Judge Garland, after which Judge Latham adjourned the court in honor of the departed jurist. October 3 John O. Taylor, an old citizen, died; and on the 18th, R. L. Waldron, a good man and leading citizen. December 24 a sad accident occurred, when Thomas J. Wade went into the room where his dead wife lay, and, through mistake, drank carbolic acid, from the effects of which he soon died.

Early in 1886, Rev. Thomas Needham was conducting a successful revival at the First Baptist church, and it was in good time for the severe fight that was soon to take place. A petition signed by twelve hundred and twenty-seven citizens was presented to Judge Latham, March 13, requesting him to order a local option election. At first it could not be determined who got up the petition; the temperance people said





OLD FIRST PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH AND MANSE



COURT ST. BAPTIST  
CHURCH



THE OLD  
ST. PAULS CHURCH



FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH  
NOW, SCHOOL OF THE HOLY CROSS



CLAY ST. RESERVOIR AND  
CHURCH OF THE HOLY CROSS



MILLER ORPHAN ASYLUM



VIEW FROM WHITE ROCK HILL



FIRST BAPTIST  
CHURCH FROM DIAMOND HILL

they did not, and the liquor people said they did not. Afterwards it appeared that the business men were the originators of it, in order to have the question settled, and done with. There being more than the number of signatures necessary, Judge Latham appointed Monday, April 26, as the day for the election.

The contest was just beginning when the Rev. Dr. W. T. Hall published an open letter advising that the fight be kept out of the churches, that the church as such had nothing to do with it, for the Scriptures told us to drink wine moderately. This immediately brought forth the church people. Dr. John Hannon wrote a long reply in which he quoted the Presbyterian church against Dr. Hall and in favor of prohibition. Then Revs. J. Powell Garland, W. G. Lumpkin and others replied. For weeks the papers were well filled with articles relating to this letter. During the time Rev. Dr. Wharton, a Baptist preacher of Baltimore, spoke at the Opera House in favor of local option.

There was cold water in abundance, April 1, for the river was twenty-four feet above low water, but did little or no damage. The discussion ceased for a while in order that the people might turn their attention to a religious meeting which was begun at the Opera House, April 9, by Moody and Sankey. The crowds that attended these services were so large that an overflow meeting had to be conducted by Mr. Sankey at Centenary church. A profound impression was produced, and at the hour of the day service many stores closed to allow their employees to attend. The city pastors worked

faithfully, and during the three days the evangelists were here a great work was accomplished.

This meeting had scarcely closed before the prohibition fight was resumed. A large temperance meeting was held at the skating rink on Madison street, between Fourth and Fifth. Rev. James Rawlings, of the Second Presbyterian church, opened with prayer, E. S. Brown introduced Senator Colquitt, who made a strong address, and he was followed by Honorable John E. Massie, whom Colonel Thomas Whitehead introduced. A great crowd of people were present, and enthusiasm seemed to be at flood tide. A few nights later a meeting of the colored people was held in the same place. Rev. H. A. Carroll, G. E. Stevens and Rev. J. H. Taylor, colored, took part.

Excitement was increasing. April 16, the anti-prohibitionists held a meeting at the Arlington. W. A. Strother was elected chairman and the following committee on resolutions was appointed: Dr. Benjamin Blackford, L. S. Marye, J. H. Flood, Max Guggenheimer, L. M. Kean, A. W. Talley, W. L. Moorman, Dr. E. A. Craighill, R. S. Terry, Joseph Cohn, George Watkins and S. M. McCorkle. Nearly every night a meeting was held by one side or the other, and some nights by both. L. M. Kean, J. H. Flood and W. A. Heffernan spoke at the Opera House for the "wets," and April 21, R. T. W. Duke also spoke for them at the same place. That night the Business Men's Prohibition Club met at the Arlington. John P. Pettyjohn called it to order and J. T. Edwards was elected

chairman, and R. E. Gish, secretary. W. A. Miller, M. H. Payne, N. R. Bowman, E. L. Bell, James Hancock, F. D. Johnson, T. W. Gilliam and C. T. Plunkett were appointed a committee on resolutions. At the rink Rev. W. H. Brooks and D. N. Vassar, colored, addressed a "dry" meeting. Then came the meeting of the Local Option State Committee, W. W. Smith chairman. Rev. Dr. J. William Jones opened with prayer. R. G. H. Kean spoke against local option at the Opera House on the 23d, and the same night the speech was reported to the prohibition meeting, and Rev. P. A. Peterson replied. The next night Rev. Dr. Hawthorn spoke at the rink, and there was unbounded enthusiasm. Little attention was paid to anything now but the fight on hand. On the street corners, at the hotels, in the stores, everywhere men met, there were long and hot discussions on the subject, and nearly every one wore either the blue badge of the temperance people or the red of the other side. The last speeches were on Sunday night; Bishop A. M. Turner, colored, spoke for the "drys" at the rink, and J. H. Rives for the "wets," at the Opera House. Monday was the election, and there was intense excitement. Many of the women met together, and furnished lunches for the temperance meeting and others spent the day at the prayer meeting. When the vote was counted it stood:

	<i>For License.</i>	<i>Against.</i>
First Ward—First precinct.....	535	297
Second precinct.....	356	156
Second Ward.....	563	289
Third Ward.....	833	357
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	2,287	1,099

Total, 3,386; majority for license, 1,188.



The *Virginian*, Colonel Marye editor, said : "There will never be another vote in Lynchburg on the local option bill ; the act itself will be swept away." Thus closed the first and bitterest fight of the kind ever held here.

Good resulted from the contest, for after the election the Liquor Dealers' Association met and resolved to amend by obeying the law and stop selling on Sundays, to minors, etc. April 30 the anti-prohibitionists met at Holcombe Hall to organize for the work of temperance and to perfect an organization for the wholesome and rigorous restriction of the liquor traffic. Major T. J. Kirkpatrick addressed the meeting, and then, without further work, it adjourned *sine die*.

Lynchburg had long needed a hospital, so in May this need was met when the Marshall Lodge Home and Retreat was opened—J. P. Bell, president ; T. D. Davis, vice-president ; Dr. C. E. Busey, secretary ; T. D. Jennings, treasurer ; and these, with Dr. A. I. Clark, Samuel D. Preston, R. T. Craighill, Ed. N. Eubank, R. T. Aunspaugh and T. M. McCorkle, constituted the board of directors. Mrs. B. B. Cole was matron. The largest contribution up to the time was three hundred dollars by J. T. Hegetschweiler.

June 1 all traffic on the Norfolk and Western road was stopped and the gauge of the entire road from Bristol to Norfolk was changed by one thousand men in eight hours.

This same month the proposition for the road to North Carolina began to take definite shape. A good

deal of stock had been taken privately, and on the 16th the question as to whether Lynchburg should subscribe to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars worth of the stock was submitted to the people and decided in the affirmative by a vote of eighteen hundred and seventy-three to two hundred and ninety-eight.

The whole town was much excited over the severe shaking it received about 9:30 P. M., August 31. The earthquake was so severe that beds were moved from their places, furniture thrown down and bricks shaken from the chimneys. The effects here were not serious, but in Charleston, S. C., buildings were destroyed, great damage done and many people killed.

A large crowd assembled at the First Baptist church September 12 to witness the dedication. Rev. W. R. L. Smith was the pastor and Milton Holmes leader of the choir. Rev. J. S. Massey read a Scripture lesson, and the venerable Dr. Ryland, the first pastor of the church on Church street, gave a brief sketch of the Baptists from the time he came here, in 1828, until he left. Rev. Dr. John A. Broadus then preached the dedicatory sermon from Psalms, 122:1. In the afternoon addresses were made by Rev. Drs. Penick and Dickerson, and at night Drs. Goodwyn and Hatcher spoke. On Monday night Rev. T. M. Carson preached, and on Tuesday Rev. W. T. Hall. The Baptists, as well as the city at large, had reason to be proud of the beautiful building.

The centennial of Lynchburg was this year, and already there had been talk of a suitable celebration.

The matter took form when a public meeting, presided over by Mayor N. C. Manson, was held at the Opera House, September 16, for the purpose of organizing the work by the appointment of committees to look after the various interests. Great enthusiasm was displayed at the meeting, and when the gentlemen started out to solicit subscriptions they went to work with a vim, and were encouraged by the ready responses of the citizens. Nor was Lynchburg alone interested in the movement—all of the surrounding counties hailed the proposed celebration with delight. A centennial fair was decided upon, and October 12 to 15 was fixed as the time. Among those who took the initiative and worked faithfully for the movement were John W. Daniel, Dr. E. A. Craighill, Alexander McDonald, Charles M. Blackford, Max Guggenheimer, Jr., E. J. Folkes, Witt & Watkins and the Tobacco Association. Careful preparations were made for a big occasion and the matter widely and judiciously advertised, so that when the opening day arrived the attendance was far beyond all expectation. The city was crowded with visitors, the number of which was estimated at about twenty-five thousand. Nearly every house was tastefully decorated, and across the streets in many places were hung banners with words of welcome inscribed upon them ; in fact the whole city was in holiday attire. The first day's exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. John Hannon, and the address of the occasion was made by Major John W. Daniel. He spoke eloquently of old Lynchburg and then reviewed

its present prosperous condition. The second day was marked by a great trades parade, and by other interesting exercises at the Fair Grounds. Captain James Barron Hope read the centennial ode, composed by him, and Charles W. Button introduced Rev. Dr. O. P. Fitzgerald, now bishop, who at one time was a Lynchburger, having been a typesetter in the *Republican* office. He made a characteristic address upon "The Old Boys of Lynchburg," in which he spoke of many well-known citizens who were the boys of his day. The next day there was a competitive drill, in which the Home Guard won the prize, and other features of interest. Every one pronounced the centennial a great success and the fair one of the best ever held.

As a sequel to this celebration the centennial oak tree was planted at the Fair Grounds November 29, and a large number of people were present to witness the ceremony. Alexander McDonald made the address, and John H. Christian read a poem, written for the occasion by Mrs. C. J. M. Jordan, entitled "Planting the Centennial Tree." After the tree was placed in the ground, Miss Lizzie Button threw in the first shovel of dirt and was followed by many others.

There were two other events in November. The election came off and Samuel I. Hopkins was elected to Congress over Major Samuel Griffin, the regular Democratic nominee. This was a surprise to many, but every one had confidence in the integrity and Christian character of Mr. Hopkins. The Young Men's Christian Association had bought the old Baptist church on Church

street, and after remodeling it, had made a beautiful home, which was opened November 4. Revs. John Hannon, George C. Vanderslice, and T. E. Coulbourne took part in the services, and N. C. Manson, mayor, and Captain L. L. Marks, of Petersburg, made addresses. The building cost seventeen thousand dollars complete, much credit for which is due C. A. Licklider, who worked hard to raise the full amount necessary.

Some changes were made in the Methodist churches ; Rev. H. C. Cheatham was sent to Centenary ; Rev. W. A. Laughon to Danielstown, and Rev. Paul Whitehead was made presiding elder. In December, the lot corner of Clay and Seventh streets was bought for a new Episcopal church, and on the 10th Booker's warehouse, on Lynch street, was opened.

Upon the death roll of this year appear the names of many well known citizens, the first being that of the venerable Ambrose Page, who had been here seventy-six years, having come when but eight years old. He died January 2, and then passed away a man whose life was nearly co-extensive with the city. On the 18th, Rev. Dr. R. B. Thomson died at the residence of Mrs. Grace A. Patteson, corner of Eleventh and Church streets. He was a learned man and noble Christian, and had been pastor of the Methodist Protestant church here and president of Lynchburg College. May 7, P. Clay Grigsby, a teacher in the public schools, and at one time superintendent, died. Major John S. Langhorne, Second Virginia Cavalry, and a man of strong intellect, passed away August 29. W.



H. Dudley, a young lawyer, died in Washington Territory, September 3, where he had recently gone, and his remains were brought here for interment. John O. Taylor, a successful grocer, died on the 10th, and on the 21st, Rev. Stockton T. Mosby, a young Presbyterian minister of decided talent and lovable disposition, having just completed his second year at the seminary, went down to the tomb. He was soon followed by three other young men of promise, Edwin P. Bowyer, J. Braxton Leftwich, and Charles C. Goggin. There died in October: George Lyman, a well-known citizen, the 12th; Henry Sherman, a good man, 16th; and on the 27th, George Baber, a Lynchburg boy, was burned to death in a hotel at Pocahontas, and a few days later his brother, Charles Baber, died from injuries received at the same fire. W. C. Burton, an old citizen, died December 8.

January, 1887, the city was very much wrought up over a case similar to that of Jeter Phillips. T. J. Cluverius, after a long trial, had been condemned to be hanged in Richmond for the murder of Fannie Lillian Madison. The evidence was largely circumstantial, and there was some division of opinion as to his guilt. He had been once reprieved, and many hoped he would be again. When the 14th, the day of execution, arrived, large crowds gathered around the bulletin boards to hear what the outcome was. There was great excitement, and when the news came that he was hanged some felt that justice had been meted out, while others were depressed by the thought that perhaps an innocent man had died.



There were many evidences of Lynchburg's continued prosperity: The Glamorgan Works were sold for twenty-six thousand dollars, and H. E. McWane, who reorganized it, started it on its present prosperous career, and before the year was over added a pipe foundry to it; the Nail and Iron Works built a blast furnace, and enlarged their plant; the Lynchburg Land and Improvement Company was organized about the same time; the Virginian Company, J. R. Clark, president; Dr. Ben Blackford, vice-president; E. J. Folkes, secretary and treasurer, and Alexander McDonald, editor, was organized to succeed Sherman Brothers, in publishing the paper; the Lynchburg, Halifax and North Carolina road consolidated with the Roxboro and Durham, and formed the Lynchburg and Durham road, upon which work was begun in September; and a large number of buildings were going up within the city.

The Peabody Normal School, under the management of E. C. Glass, superintendent of schools, opened here June 22, with a large attendance of teachers. There were many items of interest among the churches; a great revival at Memorial, under Rev. Mr. Reney, of North Carolina, had resulted in two hundred and fifty professions of religion; Rev. Dr. J. M. Rawlings preached his farewell sermon at the Second Presbyterian church, June 26, before leaving to accept the chaplaincy at the University, and was succeeded by Rev. R. H. Fleming, who was installed November 27; Rev. R. R. Acree resigned the pastorate of College Hill

Baptist church, and was succeeded November 22 by Rev. Calvin G. Jones; Rev. Dr. John Hannon was ordered to San Francisco, and Rev. T. McN. Simpson was sent to Memorial in his place; Rev. Edgar Potts was sent to Trinity; and November 10 the Baptist General Association met here.

President Cleveland was expected to attend the fair this year, but was prevented. However, Governor Lee came and made an address. Shortly after the fair closed the papers began to discuss Lynchburg's need of a woman's college, but nothing came of it, for the right man to undertake the work could not be found. The city had always felt proud of its military companies, and it was not without reason, for at the laying of the corner-stone of the Lee monument in Richmond, October 28, the Zouaves, a company of young men, attracted much attention, and during the riot at Pocahontas, November 12, the Governor ordered the Blues and the Fitz Lee Troop to quell the disturbance.

Several times ineffectual efforts had been made to establish a cotton mill, but the project was never abandoned. Max Guggenheimer, Jr., still believing that it could and ought to be built, began to arouse the people on the subject, and soon a large amount of the stock was taken, George W. Palmer, J. P. Pettyjohn & Co., and S. C. Hurt & Son, each taking ten thousand dollars' worth. At a meeting of the business men at the Young Men's Christian Association, December 21, it was announced that stock amounting to one hundred and two thousand dollars had been taken and that the mill

was now assured. This was gratifying news, and the city looked for large results from the new industry.

Year after year the Great Reaper was claiming many of our citizens. There died in January : J. O. Williams, a good man, and cashier of the People's National Bank on the 3d, next day E. B. Estes, an old citizen ; and on the 21st, C. S. Bliss, a prominent merchant ; April 23, Mrs. Ann M. Saunders, a noble Christian woman, in her eighty-fourth year ; and on the 26th, John Okey, a good citizen ; May 23, John T. Murrell, a prominent merchant ; and June 10, Edward D. Christian, a leading citizen and successful lawyer here since '49 ; July 6, Dr. R. H. Lemmon, a young physician ; 13th, Edward Norvell ; 31st, Culvin Ford, and August 7, Maurice Moore, two aged and honored citizens ; September 5, Thomas V. Strange ; October 25, James T. Barnett ; November 11, E. A. Button ; December 14, William McNamara, an aged Irish citizen ; and December 30, John H. Seay, the oldest merchant of the city at the time of his death, and an excellent man.

Why should not Lynchburg be a large city ? It boasts of a healthful situation, an excellent climate, fine water power, and good facilities for transportation, four railroads centering here. And it seems as if it were on the road to better things, for the past year had been one of great activity. Besides the enterprises mentioned, a chewing-gum factory and pork-packing establishment had been started, a belt line chartered, and the wholesale trade was rapidly increasing.

The time for the election of judge of the hustings court had arrived, and A. R. Long, S. G. Wingfield and J. S. Diggs were mentioned in connection with it. Friends of each one pressed their claims and Mr. Diggs was elected.

February 19 a distinguished visitor, Dr. Young J. Allen, an important officer at the Chinese court and a successful missionary, spoke at Court Street church.

Colonel George W. Carter, after his reformation, lectured on temperance at the Young Men's Christian Association hall; and at the same place, March 14, Charles Dickens, son of the novelist, gave a reading from his father's works.

The next month Carter Glass took charge of the *News* as editor and proprietor.

The spirit of improvement was taken up by 1888 and carried forward. The city was trying to get a gun foundry; a new pump was to be put in, electric cars started, a new union depot had been begun, the public building begun in 1885 was completed and turned over to the custodian June 15; a site for the cotton mill near the intersection of the Virginia Midland and the Lynchburg and Durham roads had been chosen, and the company organized, with G. M. Jones, president; Max Guggenheimer, Jr., vice-president, and J. W. Watts, secretary and treasurer. Six acres of ground had been secured near the site of the mill for a colored Baptist seminary, and July 19 the corner-stone of the building was laid.

Lynchburg was especially interested in the Presiden-

tial election this year, because with Grover Cleveland, Allen G. Thurman, a native Lynchburger, was nominated for vice-president, and in the convention Major John W. Daniel, in an eloquent speech, seconded the nomination. When the news of the nomination reached here a salute was fired, and bandanna handkerchiefs were displayed on all sides.

At the fair this year General W. H. F. Lee made the address, and on the night of October 4, a Confederate reunion was held at Moorman's warehouse. It was estimated that seven hundred veterans were present. Several speeches were made, and a poem, written for the occasion by Mrs. C. J. M. Jordan, was read, after which a bountiful supper furnished by the ladies was served. This was the last gathering at the warehouse, for November 1 it burned up with several other buildings, making a loss of fifty thousand dollars, the largest fire since the one of 1883.

The election came off, and Lynchburg had high hope of again seeing a Democratic President, but was disappointed, for Harrison and Morton, the Republicans, were elected. Paul Edmunds was elected to Congress from this district.

The churches were as active as ever. The venerable Dr. Leonidas Rosser was holding a meeting at Court Street when, on September 17, as the congregation arose to sing, W. S. Hughes died in the church. October 7 the Diamond Hill Baptist church, colored, was dedicated. Rev. R. G. Pearson was holding a successful meeting at the First Presbyterian church, and the



crowd was so large that November 13 it was moved to the First Baptist church. Bethesda Presbyterian chapel was dedicated December 9 by Rev. Dr. W. T. Hall ; and the same month Rev. Dr. John E. Edwards was sent to Court Street, Rev. G. H. Wiley to Trinity and Rev. W. S. Boggs to Danielstown.

The death list this year was long. February 1, Thomas N. Peak, an excellent young man, died ; the 2d, John J. Mays ; 18th, Judge Gustavus A. Wingfield, for sixteen years the judge of the Lynchburg district ; 28th, J. P. Bell, Jr., a bright young man ; April 15, J. Newton Gordon, a prominent lawyer, and on the same day, Captain Samuel D. Preston, for eighteen years clerk of the court here—both men of culture and piety ; May 14, Ammon G. Hancock, one of Lynchburg's oldest and best citizens ; June 16, R. F. Henning, another excellent man ; June 17, George O'Brien, and July 19, Dr. E. G. Vaughan ; 22d, Thomas Kyle ; October 22, Stiles Goggin ; 26th, R. J. Ivey ; November 13, S. L. Moorman, a prominent tobacconist ; 20th, D. B. Payne, a good and useful citizen, and 23d, L. E. Stratton was killed on the Virginia Midland road ; December 12, John T. Davis, an old citizen, a prominent merchant until his retirement, and a straightforward man.

The year 1889 was the real beginning of the boom in Lynchburg. January 4 the business men of the city held a meeting at the Opera House to organize, so as to forward industrial enterprises. N. C. Manson, Mayor, was chairman, and R. H. Glass, Jr., secretary ; C. M. Blackford, W. A. Heffernan, J. W. Daniel, John



Clark and W. H. Payne spoke. There was great enthusiasm, and it was decided to take steps at once to establish zinc works here, much stock being taken that night. Another large meeting was held at the same place on the 10th, and the Lynchburg Land and Improvement Company was organized and eight thousand and ninety-three shares of stock taken. The company secured option upon eight hundred acres of land west of Lynchburg and work was soon to begin. Following this was the Lynchburg Improvement and Manufacturing Company, R. L. Miller president, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. Then came the White Lead and Color Company, J. W. Faulkner president, and the Investment and Loan Company, A. W. Butler president. Besides the zinc works there were to be paint works, a knitting mill, a silk factory, a glove factory, a woolen mill, a car plant for which one hundred and eighty-three thousand dollars was subscribed, a brass foundry and a paper mill.

Surely these were stirring times, and any kind of factory could be started if only one could think of one not already projected. Lynchburg was to be the Pittsburgh of the South, and in three years was to have one hundred thousand inhabitants. Those who dared to doubt were subjected to severe criticism and were called "old fogies." Of course wealth and population would pour into the Hill City and the greatest expectations would be realized. Already the West Lynchburg Land Company, John D. Holt president, had secured an engine and boiler works from Williamsport, Pa., and





MEMORIAL METHODIST CHURCH



RIVERMONT AVE  
METHODIST CHURCH



GRACE EPISCOPAL  
CHURCH



1ST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
BUILDING



CENTENARY METHODIST  
CHURCH



COLLEGE HILL BAPTIST & FLOYD ST.  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES



JACKSON ST. METHODIST CHURCH COLORED  
& COLORED HIGH SCHOOL



ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL  
CHURCH



3RD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



CHRISTIAN CHURCH

in the summer they began to prepare for the crowd by laying off streets and avenues through their property, as did the South Lynchburg Company.

Even the churches caught the progressive spirit. The First Presbyterian church contemplated a new building, and May 9 ground was broken for new St. Paul's on Clay street. The Methodist Protestant Conference was here April 3, and May 15 the Episcopal Council. Rev. F. F. Bullard succeeded Rev. E. L. Waldrop as pastor of the Christian church. The Chase farm was purchased by Rev. Dr. Jaeger, May 30, for a colored orphan asylum and industrial school, which was chartered in 1890; E. J. Folkes, president, and Dr. G. R. Lewis, vice-president.

The Home and Retreat was in great need of help, and there was talk of closing it if the money was not forthcoming.

Some time back Lynchburg had tried to get the Western Lunatic Asylum here. About this time it sent to it one of its leading physicians, Dr. Ben Blackford, who had been elected superintendent.

The latter part of May it began to rain, and continued from day to day until June 1 there was a large freshet in the river, and much damage was done, especially to the Richmond and Alleghany road.

The same day news of the awful flood at Johnstown, Pa., was received, and the whole community was shocked at the fearful loss of life and the great destruction of property. Lynchburg wanted to give expression to its sympathy, so a meeting was called at the

Young Men's Christian Association hall June 7 to raise money for the sufferers.

This was a very wet summer; nearly every day it rained, and as a result there were many disasters. Great sadness was produced July 30 by the report of another calamity, and one near home. The early morning train on the Norfolk and Western road had left Thaxton's and was coming east. When it had gone about a half mile over a track partly covered with water it suddenly plunged into a washout and went down twenty-five feet. The culvert was washed away and the track undermined. More than thirty were killed, and before their bodies could be rescued the wreck took fire and they were burned up. Patrick Donovan and John Kirkpatrick, two citizens of Lynchburg, were among the killed, and others injured. Among those seriously hurt was Bishop A. W. Wilson. This was the most disastrous wreck on the road since it was built.

The heroic deed of a Lynchburg young man is worthy of mention here. A mine near Cumberland, Md., was flooded in August and forty-five men were imperiled. Gilbert C. Meem, a grandson of John G. Meem, at the risk of his own life, went into the mine and rescued the men.

Another successful normal school was held at the Bigger's building in June, three hundred and sixty teachers being present. But preparation was being made for the great meeting of the year at Pace's warehouse. Rev. Sam Jones, the well-known evangelist, and

his helper, Rev. Mr. Culpeper, were to conduct a ten days meeting here, beginning October 19. Mr. Jones had already created a great sensation, and when he held his first service an immense crowd was present. Revs. H. C. Cheatham, W. T. Hall and W. R. L. Smith conducted the preliminary service. At every service the building was crowded, and sometimes thousands who could not gain entrance were turned away. The whole city was stirred and hundreds pledged themselves to lead a new life, among them some of the most ungodly people of the place. Among other good results of the meeting, the debt on the Young Men's Christian Association building was provided for, and the people were aroused to undertake the suppression of the liquor traffic. A meeting for local option was held at the Young Men's Christian Association, November 11; John P. Pettyjohn called it to order, and Captain Stephen Adams was made chairman. Judge Diggs, C. W. Button and others spoke, and the following executive committee was appointed: James Hancock, M. H. Payne, W. F. Matthews, James I. Lee and W. A. Ford.

The liquor men began to organize, and another hot fight was imminent. A petition for a local option election was gotten up and presented to Judge Diggs. As soon as it was handed in, it was challenged, R. G. H. Kean appearing for the "wets," and Captain Stephen Adams and John H. Christian for the "drys." The Judge decided that the petition must be amended, and handed it back. After a short while the necessary



amendments were made, and the election was ordered for January 14, 1890.

The fight began in earnest when a large local option meeting was held at the Opera House, December 28. John P. Pettyjohn was chairman; Rev. H. C. Cheat-ham opened with prayer, and Captain Stephen Adams and T. N. Williams made the addresses. This was followed by another meeting at the same place on the 30th, addressed by Hon. John E. Massie.

Other things were happening. Dr. W. R. L. Smith had accepted a call to Nashville, much to the sorrow of the community, and Rev. Dr. Henry McDonald had been called to succeed him. Rev. G. H. Wiley and F. M. Threadgill opened a night school on Twelfth street, which proved a great help to the poor boys who had to work during the day, and who but for this would have been denied an education. The DeMolay Commandery gave a banquet at the Norvell-Arlington, and General N. M. Curtis, the military officer here just after the war, was among the invited guests.

Ex-President Jefferson Davis died December 7, and on the 11th, a public meeting in honor of his memory was held at the Opera House; N. C. Manson, mayor, presided, Rev. R. H. Fleming opened with prayer, and addresses on the life and character of the great man were made by Rev. Dr. John E. Edwards, Rev. Dr. W. T. Hall, W. W. Larkin, and Colonel L. S. Marye. On the day of the funeral, business was suspended, the bells tolled from twelve to one, and the artillery fired a solute.

The deaths this year were : January 7, D. C. Guy; 12th, Dr. George T. Latham, a promising young physician ; 31st, John W. Holt, long proprietor of the Norvell House ; February 7, A. W. Carter ; March 27, W. D. R. Tyree ; April 23, T. H. Simpson ; May 31, Charles W. Statham, leading tobacconist ; August 5, C. J. Sehorn, a young lawyer ; 10th, W. T. Yancey, a leading lawyer when Garland, Mosby and Dabney were in their prime ; 24th, John G. Christian, and September 8, George C. Hutter, two young men ; October 23, S. R. Dawson, and 25th, J. J. Scott, two well-known business men ; November 14, S. M. Rose, and December 3, Captain W. L. Luckett.

## CHAPTER XII.

“WET or dry” was the question of greatest interest in Lynchburg at this time. Both sides were fighting hard for the victory, but there was not as much bitterness as there had been in the previous fight. The local option people secured the Opera House for their speakers, Rev. George W. Carter and Colonel Cheves, while the license people were addressed by William A. Heffernan and Major Thomas J. Kirkpatrick, at the old armory on Madison street. Each side was giving blow for blow, and when, on January 9, the “drys” had a torch-light procession, and a great meeting at the Opera House, the same night, the “wets” also had a parade and a meeting at the armory. In nearly every issue of the newspapers, columns were devoted to the discussion; the street corners had been turned into a forum; in almost every office and store you could hear a debate, and even the homes were not free from it, for it was often the case that a house was divided against itself. This was kept up until the day of the contest; and such a day it was! The women held all-day prayer meetings, and furnished lunches for the temperance workers, and many of the men left their business and spent the day at the polls. Nearly every one wore a blue or red badge, and earnestly championed his cause. All day the printing presses were kept busy getting out handbills telling the people that this side and then that was

sure of victory if they would only vote in time. Then would come a dodger making some statement, and one from the other side denying it. As evening came on the workers did their best to get in every vote, and when the polls closed both sides claimed the victory. The official count gave this result :

	<i>Against License.</i>	<i>For License.</i>
First Ward—First precinct.....	468	413
Second precinct.....	200	260
Second Ward.....	414	431
Third Ward—First precinct.....	314	277
Second precinct ..	306	328
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1702	1709

A majority of seven was given for license. The act was not wiped out, as the *Virginian* predicted, and Lynchburg did have another election.

About this time another thing made its appearance in Lynchburg, and interested as many people as the local option election. It took with the "wets" and the "drys," the rich and the poor, the old and the young, and its effects were lasting. This was the first epidemic of la grippe that ever visited the city. Where had it been all these years? Why did it strike the country so suddenly? Was it catching? These and hundreds of other questions were asked about it; but all were satisfied that it was here, and it seemed to have come to stay.

Lynchburg's business was rapidly increasing; the figures for the year ending December, 1899, showed that the wholesale business had reached five millions, three

hundred and seventy-two thousand, against three millions and four hundred thousand in 1885. The Board of Trade was active in trying to promote the city's welfare and increase its population, which this year was nineteen thousand, seven hundred and twenty-five. To introduce the merchants along the Lynchburg and Durham road in the city, the Board gave them a banquet at the Opera House. About two hundred were present, and the occasion was one of pleasure and profit. This was pre-eminently the year of booms and the Hill City was receiving its share. A street railway to the Presbyterian cemetery was proposed, and a bridge from Federal to Diamond Hills, across Harrison street. The Lynchburg and Southwestern Development Company was chartered, and the West Lynchburg Land Company, with an authorized capital of a million dollars, W. W. Flanagan, president, was actively at work. It was announced that the Midland Virginia Steel and Iron Company was to locate here, sewing machine works were to be established, and other industries were begging to come. It looked as if Lynchburg was to be the manufacturing centre of the United States, from the enterprises that were being started. Already there were one hundred and eighty-two manufactories, and over four thousand operatives, and the hundred and fifty thousand dollar car-works was expected to be in operation before long.

Some were determined that the city should not altogether take Horace Greeley's advice to "Go West;" so the North Lynchburg improvement scheme, afterwards

known as the Rivermont Company, was organized, with a million dollars capital. The land was to be connected with the city by a bridge from the head of Main street across Blackwater creek, and a street-car line was to run through the whole addition. This was organized April 19, and on the 27th the Park Avenue Land Company, with J. B. Winfree president, was started. This company secured a shoe factory, and expected soon to start a paper mill. Following this came the East Lynchburg and James River Land and Improvement Company; and, in view of the city's anticipated rapid growth, there must be a new hotel. It was proposed to build it at the corner of Ninth and Jefferson streets, but this place was not thought suitable, so eighty thousand dollars was subscribed towards building a one hundred and fifty thousand dollar hotel on Main street. The new Union depot was completed April 21, and a large crowd of people assembled to see the first train come in. It was a memorable occasion, for the old depot was a disgrace to the city.

If Lynchburg had been slow and conservative in the days gone by, it had gloriously recovered from it. Every one except a few croakers seemed to see a future metropolis in the modest town. The *News*, in its commercial issue of May 24, showed what the city had done and boasted of what it would do in a few years, notwithstanding the doubters who seemed as if they would stop the wheels of progress, by asking where the people and the capital for these additions were to come from.

There were a few other things at this time besides



the boom that are worthy of notice. The Australian ballot system was used at the spring primary in nominating, R. D. Yancey, mayor; Frank P. Christian commonwealth's attorney; W. H. Snead, commissioner of revenue; S. H. Johnson, city sergeant; and W. E. Callahan, high constable. The Massachusetts Press Association visited the city May 16. The citizens gave them a royal reception at the Opera House, and perhaps induced them to buy a few town lots before they left. Already English capitalists had bought five hundred in West Lynchburg. The Home Guard, Captain E. A. Biggers, the Zouaves, Captain R. E. Craighill, a large number of veterans and many other citizens left to attend the unveiling of the Lee monument at Richmond, May 29. Rev. J. S. Felix was installed pastor of the First Baptist church, March 2, and Rev. W. T. Walker pastor of the Third Presbyterian, June 15. The Lynchburg and Durham road was completed to Durham July 19, and one month later the first passenger train went through from here. Sam Jones came to Lynchburg again September 12, and held another ten days meeting at Pace's warehouse; great crowds attended and much good was done.

The old Cabell House, on Main street, near Tenth, and several other buildings burned September 14. A few days afterward General Early was in one of the damaged buildings when it suddenly collapsed. The news soon spread that he was killed, and men were put to work to remove the debris and recover the body. When the bricks and timbers had been taken away, to

the amazement of all, the old General was alive, having escaped serious injury. The floor had caught in some way and protected him.

Onward the boom quickly moved. The Rivermont Company, C. M. Blackford president, seemed to be in a flourishing condition; two hundred and nineteen thousand dollars worth of the stock had been taken, and seventy-five thousand dollars had been set aside for the new bridge, the contract for which was let June 17. A proposition was made to build an electric road up Ninth street, and thence to Diamond Hill. This was not carried out, but despite much opposition a charter was granted for an electric road from the Presbyterian cemetery across Diamond Hill to the corner of Main and Fifth streets.

The fair this year was called the boom fair. A large number of excursions had been run from here to Salem, Roanoke, Buchanan and other places, to give our people an opportunity to attend the sales of lots, and now the compliment was returned and several excursions were run to Lynchburg. Many came and invested all they had and more besides in town lots, paying from five hundred to five thousand dollars for a lot in an old field, but which on the plat was in a large city. Notes were given for the deferred payments, but what did that matter? Every one hoped to sell at a large advance before the first note came due. Within two weeks more than a million dollars was invested in Virginia in these town lots.

Nearly all kinds of industries had been proposed by

the different land companies, but no one had thought of educational institutions. Dr. W. W. Smith was here in interest of Bedford City Academy, when he met George M. Jones on the street car, who asked him why he did not try to establish a woman's college here. The papers had already spoken of it several years ago. Dr. Smith took the matter under advisement and soon worked out in his own mind the plan of a college for Lynchburg, to be the Vassar of the South. He made the proposition to several land companies that he would raise an hundred thousand dollars endowment and put the college on the property of the company if it would give the site and an hundred thousand dollars for buildings. November 12, the Rivermont Company accepted the proposition, and the site for the college was settled upon. Conference met here the same day, Bishop Hargrove presiding, and Dr. Smith laid before the ministers his plans for Randolph-Macon Woman's College. His efforts were approved, and he immediately set to work to raise the endowment. After three months of earnest work he raised, among the Lynchburg people, the hundred thousand dollars, and announced that the college was secured. Lynchburg and the Methodists of the State rejoiced at this great achievement. W. M. Poindexter, of Washington drew the plans for the building, and work was soon begun.

Conference made a good many changes among the Methodist pastors here. Rev. H. C. Cheatham, of Centenary, was succeeded by Rev. Dr. S. S. Lambeth, and Rev. James A. Duncan succeeded Rev. T. McN.

Simpson at Memorial ; Rev. J. L. Bray was sent to Trinity ; Rev. G. H. Wiley made city missionary, and Rev. J. Powell Garland, presiding elder.

There were some people who had said from the first that the boom was commercially, if not morally wrong, and could not last. This number was now rapidly increasing, and many investors and lenders were getting afraid. The scare reached Wall street and prices took a tumble. The large banking house of Baring Brothers became embarrassed and went into liquidation. This caused many to lose confidence, and failures and losses became frequent, for a time of such unheard-of prosperity. The effects did not reach Lynchburg at once, and it went on trying to make the best of the situation. The Rivermont Bank was proposed November 27, but was never established. The people who held land company stocks and town lots were willing to sell at par, and that without a great deal of begging. Thus closed one of the most remarkable years in the city's history.

The citizens who had passed away this year were : Moses Lacy, in his eighty-second year, January 22, and Stephen G. Morgan, another old gentleman, the 25th ; February 1st, Hugh G. Meem, the hero of the mine ; 13th, Martin L. Coman ; April 21, W. Hays Otey ; May 31, W. L. Page ; June 18, Joel W. Jennings ; July 21, A. L. Sutphin ; 28th, M. L. Stuart ; September 11, Richard J. Payne, October 18, R. Wellford Bell ; November 12, David Oglesby, and 22d, A. S. Engledove—two old citizens ; December 1, Frank C. John-

son, a bright and loveable young man, who was preparing for the Baptist ministry.

The uneasiness felt at the close of last year was now increasing, and 1891 was destined to see the passing of the boom. Failures became frequent and money was getting scarce. The work of building had not stopped, for most of it was already under contract. The West Lynchburg hotel was under roof, and besides there were one hundred and thirty-four buildings being erected in the city. The council endeavored to meet the long-felt want for a city hall, by buying in February the Friends' warehouse property for the purpose.

The city was called upon to mourn the death of one of its leading ministers March 31. Rev. Dr. John E. Edwards, the pastor of Court Street church, had been in failing health for some time, and on this day died. Dr. Edwards was one of the leading ministers in his church, having been engaged in this work since 1834. His funeral services were conducted at Court Street church by Bishop Granbery, assisted by Revs. Drs. J. P. Garland, S. S. Lamberth, W. H. Hall and J. S. Felix. The church was draped in mourning, and a large congregation bore testimony to the esteem in which the beloved pastor was held. The remains were carried to Richmond for interment, and were accompanied by a delegation from the board of stewards of Court Street. Dr. George W. Carter succeeded Dr. Edwards as pastor until the next meeting of Conference.

Rivermont Day was April 17, and it was a time of great rejoicing. At 3 P. M., the new bridge from Main



street was formally opened to the public. This was heralded by the booming of cannons, the shriek of steam whistles, and loud cheers from the crowd. The officers of the company first went over, and they were followed by the large crowd of people. The bridge was suggested by Colonel Thomas Whitehead, and the idea taken up by Major E. S. Hutter, who was largely instrumental in organizing the Rivermont Company. At night a banquet was given at the Opera House in honor of the occasion, and many prominent visitors and citizens attended.

Following this celebration, May 2, the electric cars on the West Lynchburg road were started. The first car carried the officers of the road, and attracted much attention, especially among those who had never seen an electric car. Large crowds gathered along the route and looked on with delight and amazement. Who would have thought ten years ago of electric cars running up the hills of Lynchburg? A few days after this the hotel at West Lynchburg was completed. The Rivermont road from Fifth street to the Park was not opened until August.

There were some interesting facts in regard to the churches this year. The Episcopal Council met here April 22, and May 26 Bishop A. M. Randolph laid the corner-stone of the new St. Paul's church. In June Memorial church was enlarged, and the Methodist Protestants bought a lot on Fifth street for a new church. Rev. John Jasper, colored, delivered his celebrated lecture on "De Sun Do Move," at Court Street



Baptist church. Rev. J. A. McMurray was installed pastor of West End Presbyterian church August 30, and on October 18 Rev. T. M. McCorkle pastor of Third Presbyterian church. In November Rev. W. H. Atwill was sent to Centenary, Rev. E. M. Peterson to Memorial, Rev. L. B. Betty to Court Street, Rev. W. J. Hubbard to Trinity, Rev. J. W. Clark to Danielstown, and Rev. Jacob Manning was made city missionary.

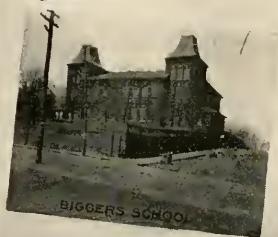
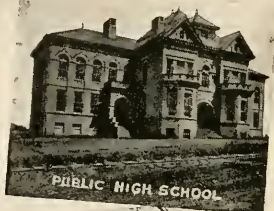
The State Medical Conference met here in October, Dr. H. G. Latham president; and the same month the fair was held, and the negroes also held a fair at Pace's warehouse.

Alexander McDonald was elected to represent the city in the State Senate in November, and the 24th of the same month a large mass-meeting was held to endorse the Olcott plan for paying the State debt.

An enjoyable social event was that of December 8, when Thomas Nelson Page, the Virginia author, gave a reading from his works at the Young Men's Christian Association hall.

The death list this year is: Little Jerry Sullivan, killed by an electric wire, January 2; James Allen, superintendent of the water works, died the 27th; W. H. Ford, February 15; Thomas C. Wray, an esteemed citizen, March 13; Philip Payne, a good man, May 29; Samuel Boyd, the veteran confectioner, June 16, and the same day Lawrence Snead was drowned; July 1, Judge David Spence, a prominent citizen, and Dr. Paul Berger; 3d, John W. Wyatt, a teacher in the





High School ; 4th, Milton Holmes, and 30th, Charles G. Jones, an old citizen, and Captain A. H. Pettigrew, mayor for four years ; August 6, Hon. Thomas S. Bock, and 11th, Judge J. W. Breathed ; October 7, Samuel Patteson ; November 5, B. F. Wood ; 12th, Christopher Winfree, Jr., and 13th, Dr. D. E. Bass, a much beloved physician and an esteemed citizen ; the same day John William Murrell, an old citizen, was buried from St. Paul's ; December 21, Martin O'Meara, an old and honored Irish citizen, died.

In the past two years Lynchburg had made wonderful improvement, but not being of a substantial nature, the time had come when much of it was to pass away, and 1892 was to witness it. The boom had about spent itself, and hard times, that familiar friend of other days, had arrived. Many found themselves ruined, and were willing to give up their holdings to be released from the notes for the deferred payments ; but this was not done, and nothing was left except failure and assignment. But worse than that, not a few who were in positions of trust used money that did not belong to them, hoping to make more and replace it, and, having failed, their defalcations and embezzlements were coming to light. It was a sad state of affairs, and the worst was not yet.

A mission was started at Odd Fellow's Hall, Sunday afternoon, by Rev. George W. Carter, and large crowds attended. The people at Court Street wanted to retain him as pastor, and failing in this they took this opportunity to hear him preach. The Episcopal

Council met here in January, and in May New Hope, a union church in Dearington, was built through the efforts of Rev. S. J. Liggan and J. D. Evans. Rev. T. E. Coulbourne was elected corresponding secretary of the Foreign Mission Board of the Methodist Protestant Church, and his pulpit from July to November was filled by Rev. W. Asbury Christian. George F. Tibbitts succeeded W. F. McCaughey as secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association. Towards the close of the year Rev. George C. Needham held a successful meeting at the First Baptist church, and Rev. George E. Truett was called to College Hill Baptist church to succeed Rev. C. G. Jones.

There was a fearful accident June 29, at the place where the Second Presbyterian church once stood. The building was being repaired, when it suddenly fell, crushing to death J. H. C. Winston, a good man and a well-known citizen, and John Adams and Lee Franklin, two colored workmen, besides injuring others. Another exciting affair occurred Sunday, August 17. A large crowd was gathered on Main street, near Eleventh, in front of Shaefer & Roberts' hardware store. They were looking for a man. Saturday evening a burglar went into the hardware store, and secreted himself in order to rob Johnson's jewelry store, next door. Sunday he started to work, boring through the wall, as he thought, of the store he wanted to rob, but he missed his bearing, as the upper portion of Johnson's building was used by Shaefer & Roberts, and bored into Mrs. Fisher's house. Just as the bit came through, W. P. Rocke-

charlie was passing along the hall. He gave the alarm, and soon the police had the building surrounded. The whole building was carefully searched and nothing of the burglar was seen. About evening, Officer Tyree caught him hid in a sub-cellar. He was carried to jail, and gave his name as Frank Cole. The trial came off and the bold burglar was sent to the penitentiary.

The colored people were trying to make some progress, so this year they held another agricultural and industrial fair in Rivermont, October 14. On the 20th the corner-stone of the Virginia College and Industrial Institute, Morgan College annex, a colored school, was laid. Rev. T. M. Carson, Judge J. S. Diggs, Frank P. Christian and Dr. F. S. Wagner, of Morgan College, Baltimore, spoke.

The regular fair began October 25. Two events are worthy of notice. The public gambling carried on for so many years was broken up by a number of citizens. On the 27th Senator David B. Hill was present. The city was decorated, cannons boomed, and a large crowd greeted him. At night he spoke to a vast assembly of citizens at Friends' warehouse, in advocacy of Cleveland for President, against Harrison. Cleveland and Stevenson were elected November 8, and on the 17th Lynchburg celebrated it by a magnificent display of fireworks, and a great torch-light procession.

This year the deaths were numerous, and especially among the old citizens. Daniel Collins, an old and respected Irish citizen, died January 21; Charles H. Pointer, another old citizen, a drummer in the Seminole



War, and a Confederate soldier, the 29th ; February 6, little Mamie Ewers was crushed to death by an electric car ; 10th, George A. Burks passed away, in his seventy-eighth year, and on the 15th Dr. W. O. Owen. He was born here in 1820, and had succeeded his father in the practice of medicine. He was a great surgeon, a beloved physician, and a Virginia gentleman. A large crowd attended his funeral at St. Paul's, as a mark of the esteem in which he was held. February 24, T. S. Wilkins ; March 12, W. R. Franklin ; 23d, J. M. Wood, and 31st, Humphrey Dabney, a young man, died ; April 1, Dr. Thomas L. Walker, another leading physician, a Christian gentleman and a knightly man, and on the 22d, Abner W. Strange, a useful citizen, for twenty years connected with the *News* as business manager ; May 10, W. R. Gannaway, and 25th, W. R. Johnson, old citizens ; 31st, Stephen T. Wood, a good man, and June 5, Thomas E. Murrell, another good man and a prominent and public spirited citizen. August 1, W. A. Strother died suddenly. He had been in the drug business here for a long time, and was one of our most highly esteemed business men, a fine citizen and accomplished gentlemen. August 7, R. S. Dawson, another upright citizen, died, and 12th, Henry F. Boccock, in his seventy-fourth year, a lawyer here for a long time ; August 13, W. G. Christian, and 28th, Thomas H. Flood, two young citizens ; September 20, F. M. Dunnington ; 21st, John T. Smith, and 29th, Dr. L. G. Lee, old citizens and highly respected men. October 26, William McLaughlin ; November 4, Cap-

tain Samuel B. Thurman, and 16th, James Boyd, three more of our old and honored men ; November 17, Paulus Powell Glass, a young man of noble character ; December 7, L. G. Brown, and the 31st, Captain J. J. Dillard, another of the old and highly respected citizens.

The new year of 1893 did not find much change in the condition of affairs, unless they were worse ; for in addition to the hard times this was the hardest winter known to this generation. The ground was frozen ten inches below the surface, many of the water mains in the streets were frozen solid, and for weeks and weeks the ground was covered with snow. There was a great deal of suffering among the poor. The Virginia Nail and Iron Works went into the hands of a receiver, later the Rivermont Company assigned, and individual failures were frequent. In spite of the depressing conditions, some building was going on. The Chesapeake and Ohio railroad had finished a handsome new freight depot. The Carroll hotel was building, and the First Presbyterian congregation let the contract for building a new church to Adams & Woodson at twenty-four thousand and seven hundred dollars, but subsequently withdrew it. Centenary church planned for an extensive improvement, and let the contract to W. B. Snead & Co., at twelve thousand dollars.

When the time of the second inauguration of Grover Cleveland came the Home Guard, the Artillery, and many private citizens, attended, and a large number of them were made ill, the weather being the coldest and most disagreeable ever known on such an occasion.

Mr. Cleveland soon honored Lynchburg by appointing Alexander McDonald, who had been editor of the *Virginian* until that paper was consolidated with the *News*, minister to Persia.

The secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, George F. Tibbetts, resigned in February, and Harry Snead succeeded him. Rev. S. R. Murray was sent to the Methodist Protestant church in April, and Rev. J. J. Lloyd succeeded Rev. J. H. Williams at Grace church.

Lynchburg was represented on all important occasions, both State and National. At the reinterment of Jefferson Davis at Richmond the Zouaves were in line, and when the World's Fair at Chicago opened in May, notwithstanding the hard times, many Lynchburgers went. The *News* offered a free trip to the two most popular pastors. Many were voted for, but Rev. Dr. W. T. Hall and Rev. J. J. McGurk won the contest.

It was thought that so many going to the Fair and spending so much money away from home had added some to the stringency of the money market here, although Comptroller Eckels declared that the boom had been the cause of the present conditions throughout the country. The worst of the financial troubles did not come until August, when currency became so scarce that the banks would not pay over fifty dollars in cash, and gave certified checks for the balance. The money famine was so great that it was almost impossible to get money to pay off hands—in fact, many had to be paid in scrip. Now the people were experiencing

the evils of the boom, and many questioned whether the war had done a great deal more injury to the business of the South especially, than this ill-conceived movement. Everything seemed flat. An attempt was made to organize a home insurance company, but it failed. The Lynchburg banks, however, as in other panics, stood the stress ; not one went under.

Another movement was made this summer that had a depressing effect. Lynchburg had subscribed two hundred and fifty thousand dollars to the Lynchburg and Durham road, and many individual citizens had taken stock. It was now leased to the Norfolk and Western road, and that company immediately moved the extensive shops from here and closed the engine-house near Durmid. When the city subscribes to another road, it should be upon condition that the shops and offices shall remain here, or the amount of subscription be forfeited. Besides this, the railroads and other large companies were trying to cut down expenses, and were discharging a good many employees. Everywhere the hard times seemed to pinch.

One permanent good had come from the boom, if no more : the Randolph-Macon Woman's College had been erected, and on September 14 it opened for the reception of students, with the following faculty: W. W. Smith, LL. D., president ; R. H. Sharp, Jr., M. A., ancient languages ; J. L. Armstrong, English and German ; F. W. Martin, M. S., Ph. D., chemistry and geology ; Miss Celestia S. Parrish, mathematics and pedagogy ; Miss Louise J. Smith, art and French ; Mrs.

W. M. Strother, A. M., elocution and physical culture ; Louis Schehlmann, vocal music ; William S. Adams, instrumental music ; Miss Annie Brown, assistant in English and mathematics ; A. W. Terrell, M. D., college physician, and Mrs. Annie Allen, matron.

An effort had been made in September to unite the West Lynchburg and Rivermont street railways, but without success. The Rivermont Company, desiring to extend its line, began to build the line from Main and Fifth streets to the Presbyterian cemetery. In December the cars were running, and in February the whole line was completed.

It will be remembered that when Lynchburg became a city there was a good deal of trouble over the dogs, and now that it was aspiring to be a larger city, there was trouble over the cows. Up to this time the bland cow had been unmolested, and had been permitted to graze up and down the streets at will, and even enter the front yards, much to the delight of her owner and the disgust of other citizens. Now the proposition was made to deprive the cow of her personal liberty, and restrict her to her owner's stable or grass lot. This raised a storm ; amateur debaters and young rhetoricians spoke and wrote with much satisfaction to themselves, and it was threatened to make the cow question the political issue at the spring election.

"It was cow law up, and cow law down,  
And cow law all around town."

The council at length decided the question and passed an ordinance prohibiting cows from running at large in the city.



The cow question having been settled, the people now turned their attention to State politics. Colonel C. T. O'Ferrall, who had been nominated for governor by the Democrats, spoke at Moorman's warehouse October 31, to a large crowd, and November 3, Major John W. Daniel closed the campaign with a fine speech at the Opera House. Colonel O'Ferrall was elected, as was R. L. Miller to the Senate, and Randolph Harrison to the House, from Lynchburg.

The improvements upon Centenary church had been completed, and the pastor, Rev. W. H. Atwill, appointed Sunday, November 12, for the time of reopening. At 11 A. M., Bishop John C. Granbery preached to a crowded house, and in the afternoon Revs. J. Powell Garland, L. B. Betty, W. H. Atwill, T. H. Early, E. M. Peterson, and C. W. Turner spoke. At night Bishop Granbery preached again. This improvement rendered "the mother of Methodism here" one of the handsomest church edifices in Virginia. The old, historic bell, the first in Southern Methodism, was carefully placed in the new tower, and now its clear ringing chime is heard again calling to the house of prayer. Conference met, and Rev. Ernest Stevens was sent to Cabell Street, and Rev. L. T. Williams to Trinity; Rev. C. B. Wilmer resigned from Epiphany church, and on December 31, at the First Baptist church, Thomas A. Johnson, a Lynchburg boy, was ordained to the ministry, Revs. J. S. Felix, R. H. Pitt, F. P. Robertson, G. E. Truett, and J. T. McLaughlin taking part.



Death this year claimed a large number of well-known citizens. January 6, Dr. George W. Thornhill, one of the best beloved physicians and a kind, modest and generous man; 22d, Peter Williams, and the 25th, J. F. Slaughter; February 4, J. Philip Shaner; March 3, W. L. Bowman; 18th, John McConville, and 30th, George A. Diuguid, the veteran undertaker, all worthy citizens. May 22, Colonel Daniel A. Wilson; 10th, John McCarty; 27th, Charles Camm; June 2d, Ed. J. Burton; 18th, J. D. M. Ferguson was killed on the Chesapeake and Ohio trestle; 22d, John L. Hutter; 23d, Frank H. Jennings; 24th, Joe Landrum, killed by a fall from Cohn's building; 26th, H. J. Abrams; 27th, Robert D. Victor; 30th, J. T. Woodson, an old citizen; July 5, W. F. Robertson; 21st, J. J. Landrum; 24th, J. W. Maher; 27th, James Ammon Hancock, son of James Hancock; August 17, Dr. L. Lambeth and William Deacon; September 11, Charles M. Watts; 15th, Ed. Nichols; 21st, D. Donovan; 23d, T. H. Ross and J. Ball Miller; October 13, C. L. Hall; 15th, John W. Jones; and 20th, A. Wad-dill, old citizens; November 4, J. J. Spencer; 14th, L. E. Litchford; December 1, Wm. O'Brien; 4th, Charles D. McGhee; 20th, Dr. W. S. Morris; 27th, S. Levi; 28th, Joe Clemens, more of the old citizens.

The effects of the boom were still keenly felt; money was scarce, and those who had lost their homes and all in this land speculation, were still harassed by notes for the deferred payments on lots not worth the first amount paid. Many wondered now why it was that

those who questioned the solidity of the boom should have been thought foolish.

One pleasant thing to notice at the beginning of 1894 was the gift of John D. Langhorne to the Home and Retreat. He presented the institution with a paid-up life insurance policy for five thousand dollars. This was a much needed gift, and it enabled the managers to remodel and refit the hospital.

Several other occurrences in January may be noted. The Traders Bank was organized; Frank P. Christian was elected Judge of the Hustings Court, to succeed Judge Diggs, January, 1895. The State convention of the Society of Christian Endeavor met at Court Street church, and shortly after this adjourned Rev. J. E. Schoolfield held one of the most successful meetings in the history of the church. The next month the Carroll was opened. Rev. J. S. Felix resigned the pastorate of the First Baptist church, and Rev. G. E. Truett, of College Hill. Successful meetings were held at Centenary by the pastor, Rev. W. H. Atwill, and at First Presbyterian church by Rev. W. D. Morton.

Lieutenant-General Jubal A. Early died at his home here March 2, from the effects of a fall previously received. He was born in Franklin county in 1816, was colonel in the Mexican War, and lieutenant-general in the Civil War. After the war he made Lynchburg his home. He was connected with the Louisiana State Lottery for many years before his death. His funeral was from St. Paul's on the 5th, and there was a great

military display in his honor. The services were conducted by Rev. T. M. Carson. The following was the order of procession :

Chief Marshal, Colonel M. S. Langhorne.

Assistants : Colonel J. W. Watts ; Majors P. J. Otey, W. H. Pryor, J. C. Featherston, N. M. Moorman ; Captains R. H. T. Adams, Ridgeway Holt, Stephen Adams, E. A. Biggers ; Judge George Christian, Richmond ; Captain Gordon McCabe, Petersburg ; Colonel Frank Huger, Roanoke ; Colonel W. H. Taylor, Norfolk ; Colonel G. C. Cabell, Danville, and Colonel R. T. W. Duke, Charlottesville.

Confederate Camps from Lynchburg, Richmond, Norfolk, Portsmouth, Petersburg, and other places.

Virginia Military Institute Cadets, Lynchburg Home Guard, Artillery Blues, Fitz Lee Troop, Zouaves.

Visiting companies.

Members of General Early's staff.

Representative of the governor and his staff.

Hearse, carriages, citizens on horse, fire department.

The active pall-bearers were : Colonel L. S. Marye, Captains C. I. Johnson, J. W. Dickerson, J. Franklin, Jr., R. Fairfax, George Moore, Jr., C. K. Nelson, General J. H. Smith, Colonel R. T. Craighill, W. B. Snead, W. M. Seay, H. W. Doyle, Major A. J. Hewett and L. P. Rodes.

Honorary : Generals W. H. Payne, D. H. Maury, Eppa Hunton, Fitzhugh Lee, L. L. Lomax, Colonels C. S. Venable, A. Forsberg, Captain G. E. Dunn, Major Albert Akers, G. T. Green, and Revs. T. M. Carson and R. H. Fleming.

When Spring Hill Cemetery was reached the body was lowered into the ground, near the place General Early stood during the defense of Lynchburg. After the service at the grave a salute was fired by the Cadets, and when the flowers had been placed " taps," " lights out " was sounded, and the courageous man and fearless leader was left to the silence of the tomb.

The General Assembly passed suitable resolutions in

regard to General Early's death, the Governor ordered all flags at half-mast, and the Richmond Howitzers fired minute guns while the funeral was in progress.

The people were still complaining of hard times, and to add to the bad condition of affairs, the Glamorgan Works burned up on the night of April 9, throwing out of work more than three hundred men, and destroying thousands of dollars of property. It was soon announced that the plant would be rebuilt, and this gave a ray of hope.

The citizens were not very busy at this time, and they could afford to take recreation. The Home Guard, Artillery Blues, Zouaves, and many veterans and other citizens, went to Richmond to the unveiling of the Soldiers' and Sailors' monument, May 29. During the whole summer crowds enjoyed the baseball; nearly every afternoon many went to Rivermont Ball Park to witness the game.

The first commencement of Randolph-Macon Woman's College was held June 14 and 15. Rev. Dr. A. Coke Smith preached the sermon, and Rev. Dr. S. A. Steel made the address. The friends of the College were much pleased with this first year's work, and Lynchburgers congratulated themselves upon having the institution.

A good deal of trouble was caused by the council, after much discussion, deciding to build a city electric light plant. Then the decision was revoked, and again it was decided to build it for the city. The opponents of the plan now sued out an injunction and the matter

was carried into court. The case was decided against the city, and the Rivermont Company was engaged to furnish the lights. Many regretted that this effort for municipal ownership should have been defeated.

There were many changes in the churches this year. Rev. Dorsey Blake succeeded Rev. S. R. Murray at the Methodist Protestant church; Rev. Dr. F. C. McConnell accepted a call to the First Baptist church, and preached his first sermon June 3. Rev. C. J. Thompson accepted a call to College Hill; Rev. J. C. Reed succeeded Rev. Dr. E. M. Peterson at Memorial; Rev. O. Littleton was made presiding elder of the Lynchburg district. The Woman's Missionary Society of the Virginia Conference held its annual session here, and Rev. Theron Rice held a successful meeting at Westminster church.

At the November election Major P. J. Otey was elected to Congress over J. Hampton Hoge.

An enterprise started near the close of the year of much interest to the citizens was the new telephone company known as the Home Company; W. P. Roberts, president; Edward Franklin, vice-president; Walker Pettyjohn, secretary and treasurer. This company brought down the price of telephones considerably and in that way put many in use.

The death record this year contained the names of many old citizens. January 8, H. H. Lewis, one of the oldest tobacconists, in his eighty-fourth year; 9th, A. J. DeWitt, an old newspaper man, and on the same day Dr. W. A. McKinney, a bright young man; Feb-



ruary 21st, J. S. Watson ; March 31, Major George M. Murrell, in his eighty-fifth year, one of our best citizens ; April 5, Reuben C. Akers ; 19th, L. E. Coffee ; May 15, S. B. Anderson ; 17th, Eddie Garbee was drowned ; June 9, W. F. Ryan, killed ; 9th, James Crumpton, and the same day Rev. Josiah Clift, an old citizen and an honored local preacher in the Methodist Protestant Church ; 29th, W. H. Loyd ; 30th, John Q. Adams ; July 8, N. C. Manson, an old and well known citizen and a lawyer here for many years ; 15th, John E. Krause ; 28th, S. M. Burch, and on same day J. W. Faulkner, a successful druggist ; 29th, S. D. Hillsman ; 30th, Norman Harvey, drowned ; August 5, W. P. Daniel, son of Major John W. Daniel, was killed by a horse ; 25, W. W. Larkin, a well known lawyer ; September 10, J. W. Callahan ; 25th, R. Matthews ; October 12, E. J. Folkes, a public spirited citizen ; 15th, C. C. Price, a young man ; 24th, R. H. Bell, another old citizen ; and 26th, W. C. Ballagh ; November 14, Frank Bragassa, a leading confectioner ; 22d, J. Balda Crenshaw, police justice for fifteen years ; December 29, Charles W. Button, one of the oldest citizens and best known journalists in the State. He came to Lynchburg in 1856 and took charge of the *Virginian*, which he owned and edited until 1885. His funeral was from the Methodist Protestant Church, of which he was long a devoted member.

One of the first occurrences of 1895 was a sad one. The weather had been cold and skating on the river was good. Among those who were enjoying it were



George Wightman and Reuben Johnson, boys fourteen and seventeen. Skating where the ice was thin, they broke in and before help reached them both were drowned. The untimely end of these boys cast gloom over the whole city.

Since the boom the crookedness and defalcations, especially in banks, had been almost unprecedented, and Lynchburg had not escaped. In February the town was startled by irregularities in the First National Bank. The solvency of the bank was not jeopardized, but the affair was much regretted.

The Art League was organized this year and did much to increase interest in the study of art. An important meeting was that held at Westminster church, March 4. It had been decided to move the Union Theological Seminary from near Farmville to one of the Virginia cities. This meeting was called to secure it for Lynchburg, if possible. Rev. Dr. R. H. Fleming was made president; Richard Hancock, secretary, and Wm. Kinnier, treasurer. The movement assumed a large proportion, and the council agreed to donate, on behalf of the city, a sight in Rivermont or West Lynchburg. Many individuals offered to make liberal subscriptions, and at one time it seemed as if Lynchburg would be the place, but Richmond offered better advantages and secured it.

Another hospital was opened here this same month by Drs. Terrell and Lile. It was located on Church street, and called St. Andrew's Home.

Lynchburg was glad to welcome General Fitzhugh





REV. E. A. WARFIELD  
PASTOR, METHODIST  
PROTESTANT CHURCH.



REV. A. COKE SMITH D.D.  
PASTOR COURT ST.  
M. E. CHURCH S.



REV. W. ASBURY CHRISTIAN  
PASTOR CENTENARY  
M. E. CHURCH SOUTH



REV. T. M. CARSON, D.D.  
RECTOR  
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.



REV. F. C. McCONNELL, D.D.  
PASTOR FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.



REV. T. M. McDORKLE  
PASTOR THIRD  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



REV. J. J. MCGURK  
RECTOR CHURCH OF THE HOLY CROSS



REV. R. H. FLEMING D.D.  
PASTOR WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

THE BROWN-BURELL CO.  
DAYTON, O.

Lee as one of its citizens. After the death of Captain Shepperd, he was appointed collector of internal revenue for the Western District of Virginia, and took charge of the office May 1. Several days later the Young Men's Institute, a branch of the American Catholic fraternity, was organized here. The object of the association was the uplifting of young men of that denomination. The building, corner Church and Twelfth streets, was opened as a home, but it was expected later to build a handsome structure. May seemed an interesting month. On the 8th a large crowd gathered back of the courthouse to witness an unusual sight. A short time before the police had raided several gambling dens, and on this occasion Sergeant Johnson, under instructions from the court, was to burn their paraphernalia. Fine mahogany tables and other valuable furniture, with gambling apparatus, was piled up and fire set to it. It made a big blaze and was watched by the spectators until only the ashes were left. Near the close of the month the sad news came that the "Colima" had gone down between Manzanillo and Acapulco, and that all on board were drowned, among whom was George Langhorne, the second officer, a Lynchburg boy, the grandson of Rev. George W. Langhorne.

There were two outside matters in which Lynchburg was interested. Trouble among the miners at Pocahontas was again started, and Governor O'Ferrall ordered the Fitz Lee Troop and the Home Guard there to maintain order. There was no fighting, so the boys enjoyed the trip. The news came that on July 29

Professor John B. Minor, the old and honored professor of law at the University, had died. The next day the bar held a meeting and adopted suitable resolutions, expressing the great loss the State had sustained.

Lynchburg was experiencing one of the worst droughts in its history, when two visitors of note came to the city. The first was October 5, when the Liberty Bell, in charge of a guard, stopped here. A great crowd gathered to see the brazen throat that first "proclaimed liberty throughout the land to the inhabitants thereof." Colonel L. S. Marye and Rev. Dr. R. H. Fleming made suitable speeches on this occasion. On the 24th President Cleveland was here a few hours, and shook hands with many citizens; afterwards he shook the confidence of more.

Sunday, October 27, was one of those beautiful days in the fall that made the people feel that they must be out in the bracing air and bright sunshine. There was a hush over the city, for it was the hour of morning worship and every church was well filled. Suddenly the rumbling of the fire engines and wagons was heard in the street. What could it be? There was no alarm of fire. The news soon spread that a telegram had come calling for help to save Virginia's pride. The University was on fire, and the Charlottesville companies were not sufficient. A train was quickly put in place and in two hours the Lynchburg department was on the campus. Alas! it was too late; the rotunda was in ashes, and the library, with its rare and valuable books, papers and paintings, was destroyed.

It was sad news for Lynchburg. A few days later the alumni here held a meeting at the Y. M. C. A. Hall, Dr. R. W. Martin presiding. Several speeches were made and resolutions passed asking the Legislature to appropriate funds to replace the building according to the former plan. The committee to present the memorial was Chas. M. Blackford, P. A. Krise, E. C. Glass, Judge J. S. Diggs and Judge J. D. Horsley. It was also proposed to start a collection here among the citizens to assist in rebuilding. This was done, and a large amount was contributed.

The city was having a great deal of trouble with the West Lynchburg Street Car Company. The service was worse than that of the old horse cars and much more dangerous. The company was fined by the mayor again and again, and had taken an appeal. The object was to force the old company either to vacate or improve. After more than a year of continued inefficiency and trouble the line was sold by order of the court and thoroughly improved.

An old Lynchburger, Hon. Allen G. Thurman, died in Columbus, Ohio, December 12. He was born here in the little house on Harrison street, November 13, 1813, and had lived here until he was a young man. The place of his nativity felt proud of the fine record he had made.

Another link of the past was passing away. Sunday, 15th, was the last day in old St. Paul's. Rev. T. M. Carson conducted appropriate services. What memories arose as the old bell for the last time called the



worshippers together in the sacred building ! The familiar faces that pass before us, the solemn services of the days past, the happy marriages, the sad funerals ! The next Sunday the first service was held in the new church, conducted by the Revs. T. M. Carson and T. H. Lacy. As St. Paul's was the first to introduce an organ in the church, so on this occasion it first introduced a surpliced choir.

Other old landmarks that were passing away were the ponds, at the east end of Main street, where the boys once enjoyed fishing and skating.

This year there had been many changes in the city churches. Rev. E. A. Warfield was, in April, sent to the Methodist Protestant church ; Rev. Dr. W. T. Hall had been elected to the chair of theology in Columbia, S. C., Seminary, and had accepted, taking effect July 1. Dr. Hall was much beloved here by all denominations, and a farewell meeting was held in his honor at the First Baptist church, June 30. Rev. A. S. Rachal was called to Bethesda church, Rev. L. B. Betty, at Court Street, was succeeded by Rev. Dr. A. Coke Smith, and Rev. W. H. Atwell, at Centenary, by Rev. Dr. G. H. Ray ; Rev. P. H. Clements was sent to South View, and Rev. Porter Hardy to Madison.

At the close of the year it looked as if we were to have a war with Great Britain. There was a dispute between England and Venezuela over a certain boundary line, and the United States was calling attention to the Monroe Doctrine. Little heed was paid to what our government said until Mr. Cleveland sent a mes-

sage to Congress that unless England recognized the Monroe Doctrine the United States would go to war. The Garland-Rodes Camp of Confederate Veterans met and endorsed President Cleveland's action, and if need be they would have endorsed it with their blood, as they did States Rights in the sixties. This was not needed, however, for England came to terms and the matter was settled.

The deaths this year were : January 11, M. Byrne ; 19th, Dr. M. R. Bohanan, a soldier in the Mexican War ; March 11, J. A. Campbell ; 17th, Edgar Franklin, a bright young man ; 21st, O. Thomas, an old citizen ; 24th, Robert Kinnier ; April 2, W. J. Cheatham ; 5th, J. W. Martin, drowned near Big Island ; 6th, Colonel P. T. Withers, an old citizen ; 11th, Captain Ham Shepperd ; 24th, Charles Brown, killed by fall from Traders Bank building ; 28th, Samuel Patterson, in his eighty-first year ; May 1, John Clark, a leading business man ; July 8, Horton Hickey ; 22d, Arthur Helbig ; August 5, John Morrison ; 23d, R. I. Harris ; September 1, Richard Leckie ; 9th, John D. Holt, a prominent business man ; 12th, F. A. Kinckle, a well-known citizen ; 13th, W. B. Tinsley ; October 10, Dr. J. V. Hobson, a physician here from 1840 to 1850, and an old Virginia gentleman ; 16th, Mosby H. Payne, a good citizen ; 17th, James M. Casey, an old Irish citizen ; 23d, Joseph Lawson ; 25th, E. T. Bowling ; 29th, John Kelley ; November 14, Captain Jesse Irving ; 24th, J. F. Kinnear, a prominent business man ; December 28, W. A. Ford, a leading tobacconist.

January 1, 1896, Lynchburg was slowly recovering from the hard times, and business was gradually getting to its normal condition, although it could not be said that the evil effects of the boom had passed away. The people had accepted the situation as largely brought about by themselves, and were trying to make the best of it.

The activity in the churches at this time was noticeable. The usual week of prayer was observed, and following this Rev. J. E. Schoolfield held a successful meeting at Centenary. Cabell Street Baptist church was organized on the 19th, with Rev. F. P. Robertson pastor, and February 2 Rev. F. T. McFaden began his pastorate at the First Presbyterian church, although he was not installed until April. The following month Rev. J. W. B. Smith succeeded Rev. A. H. Ferguson as pastor of the Christian church. There had been few deaths that caused more sorrow here than that of Rev. T. E. Coulbourne at Pittston, Pa., March 11. He had been pastor of the Methodist Protestant church here for eight years, and by his sterling Christian character and devotion to his work had endeared himself to all who knew him. The scene around his death-bed was calm and beautiful. After giving some directions, he said: "That is all; now if the Lord calls I am ready," and later he whispered as the attendant bent over him, "Stand back and leave me alone with Jesus." His funeral took place from the church here, and the sorrowing crowd followed his remains to Spring Hill cemetery. The Open Door Mission held its third anni-

versary on the 13th. In a quiet way much good was accomplished by this religious organization.

General Fitzhugh Lee was appointed consul general to Cuba April 15, and left here for his post of duty June 1. This was a very responsible position, especially at this time, when the war between Cuba and Spain was going on, and the sympathy of the United States was with Cuba. General Weyler had already been burned in effigy in some places, and arms and ammunition had been secretly sent to the oppressed Cubans. General Lee's friends here wished him much success, and they felt assured that he was the right man for the important office.

Some improvements were going on in the city. George M. Jones had given the Woman's College fifteen thousand dollars for a memorial library, and this was being erected. The Lynchburg Industrial Association, H. P. Woodson, secretary, had done much for the city, and was now issuing a pamphlet setting forth its commercial and industrial advantages. The Stamford Manufacturing Company was building a large plant for the manufacture of dye-stuffs, and in July the Plow Works, a corporation composed of Lynchburg capitalists, was organized, with George P. Watkins, president, and J. H. McWane, vice-president.

The people were enjoying some special privileges in social life. General John B. Gordon delivered his lecture on "The Last Days of the Confederacy" here May 1. The Lyceum Association had added much to the pleasure of the citizens during the past season, and

the college had given several musical and literary entertainments. At the commencement this year the sermon by Bishop J. C. Granbery and the addresses by Bishop O. P. Fitzgerald and Rev. Dr. Bigham were enjoyed. Several years before, Frederick Douglass addressed the colored people at Jackson Street church, and about this time Booker T. Washington, another leader among his race, addressed them at the same place.

The Methodists had been preparing for some time for the greatest gathering of young people ever held in the city—the first State Conference of the Epworth League. Moorman's warehouse had been secured for the place of meeting, and had been fitted with seats, and beautifully decorated with blue and gold. It was dedicated the Epworth League Tabernacle, June 24. The delegates began to arrive in crowds, and when the Conference opened on the night of the 25th there were about fifteen hundred here. The large auditorium was filled to overflowing when the opening exercises began. After devotional services J. B. Gregory made a brief address, and he was followed by Judge Frank P. Christian, who welcomed the visitors on behalf of the city, and Rev. Dr. A. Coke Smith on behalf of the churches. The response was made by Rev. W. H. D. Harper. The Conference lasted until Sunday night, 28th, and there was great enthusiasm. This was evinced by the collection which was taken after Bishop Galloway's sermon, amounting to fifteen hundred dollars to support a missionary in Corea. Among the prominent speakers were Bishop Granbery, Rev. Hugh Johnson, and Rev.



George Stuart. The speech of the last named on temperance was the greatest of its kind ever delivered here. Monday the leaguers departed with many expressions of appreciation of the Hill City's great hospitality.

The time for Lynchburgers to attend a great gathering was now come. The Home Guard, the Zouaves, the Confederate veterans and many citizens, went to Richmond to be present at the Confederate Reunion, and the laying of the corner-stone of the Jefferson Davis monument, July 1. It was a great occasion and second only to the unveiling of the Lee monument.

One of the most vigorous political campaigns since the war began was when William J. Bryan was nominated by the Free Silver Democrats, William McKinley by the Republicans, and Palmer and Buckner by the Gold Democrats. The majority of Democrats here seemed to favor Bryan and free coinage of silver sixteen to one, but the gold standard men, though not so numerous, stood firmly by their convictions. One very marked characteristic of the canvass was the large amount of literature distributed, and the wide reading on the currency question. The excitement grew so intense that at one time there was fear of serious trouble. Everywhere free silver was being discussed, and sometimes these private discussions lasted for hours. October 16 Thomas F. Grady, of New York, spoke at Moorman's warehouse for Bryan, and the next night Thomas J. Kirkpatrick addressed a gold standard meeting at the Opera House. One of the largest and most



enthusiastic meetings ever held here was on the 20th, when John W. Daniel addressed from three to five thousand citizens at Moorman's upon the advantages of free silver. Among the other speakers were Messrs. Montague, Staples, Ingalls and Judge Rhea. When November 3 had passed McKinley and Hobart were elected, and the gold standard established.

Another large gathering of young people here was the Fourth Annual Convention of the Baptist Young People's Union, which held its opening session at the First Baptist church, Tuesday evening, October 13. J. Garland Pollard presided, and the address of welcome on behalf of the churches was made by Dr. F. C. McConnell, and on behalf of the city by Don P. Halsey. The response was made by H. G. Avery. The convention lasted several days, and there were many interesting addresses and discussions in regard to the work of the young people in the church.

Following this, Schraeder, the "divine healer," came with his great pretensions, and November 11, the Virginia Conference of the M. E. Church, South, met at Court Street, Bishop W. W. Duncan, presiding. Only two changes were made here: Rev. W. Asbury Christian was appointed to succeed Rev. Dr. G. H. Ray at Centenary, and Rev. L. C. Shearer succeeded Rev. L. T. Williams at Trinity.

Lynchburg had several times tried to establish a public library, but had not succeeded. December 21, a meeting for this purpose was held. John W. Craddock presided and Rev. Dr. A. Coke Smith, Captain C. M.

Blackford and others spoke, urging the necessity of such an institution. It seemed as if it would be secured before very long, so February of next year Judge Whittle, of the Circuit Court, granted a charter to the Lynchburg Public Library. It has not been built, but it is to be hoped that some day it will be.

The citizens who had died this year were: J. W. Lawson, January 25; H. P. Watts, February 3; Richard Adams, March 18; Charles Langhorne, 31st; J. R. Lindsay, April 3; A. J. Nolan, 8th; Major R. H. Glass, one of our most distinguished citizens, May 7; he was, for a long time, editor of the *Republican*, and later of the *Advance and News*. He was a bright man and a strong writer. Cornelius McNamara, 17th; Wave McGehee, June 25; Miller Boccock, 29th; Vincent Rockecharlie, July 1; W. D. Miles, 29th; Charles F. Moss, August 1; Mark Anthony, an old citizen, September 5; S. Burford, 28th; Thomas C. Wilkes, October 12; Joseph Cohn, a prominent business man and a valiant Confederate soldier, 14th; he was a genial, kind-hearted man and was highly respected. W. W. Thaxton, November 6; J. G. Brady, 24th; John Suter, 25th; Carrington W. Mosby, a prosperous business man, was killed while hunting, December 18.

Ever year that had passed since the boom was a year's advance towards better times. The people had learned a great lesson in the school of experience, notwithstanding the enormous cost of tuition. There will not be another boom in this generation. Now, capital was coming out of hiding and going into indus-

tries, and the volume of business for the last year, both wholesale and retail, had been large; so altogether the prospect for 1897 was brighter than it had been for years.

The Daughters of the Confederacy, an organization of patriotic ladies, were trying to erect a monument in honor of the Confederate soldiers who went from Lynchburg. They worked diligently, and it is hoped that in a few years success will crown their efforts. This same month, February, the State Sunday-school Convention met at Centenary, and the educators of the colleges and the University of the State held a meeting here to discuss better educational methods.

The sensation of the year started February 20. A woman named Jameson committed suicide, and was buried, in the presence of her father, in the City cemetery. A short while afterward the police stopped a negro drayman at the depot with a mysterious looking barrel. It was discovered that in the barrel was the body of the unfortunate woman, which N. J. Farmer, the keeper of the cemetery, was sending to the University, acting, as he thought, under the instructions of the State Anatomical Board. The body was reinterred and Farmer arrested. The wildest excitement prevailed, especially among the negroes and white people who had friends or kindred buried in this cemetery; they thought there had been a wholesale grave robbery, and few, if any, graves had escaped. Large crowds gathered at the cemetery and many graves were opened to see if the bodies had been taken out. The eager

throng watched every spade of dirt that was thrown out, and when the coffins were reached and opened a great sigh of relief was given to find that the dead had not been disturbed. Such a scene was never witnessed before. Many were afraid to die, because they thought their bodies might be sent to the University, and at one time threats of personal violence were made against Farmer. He was tried in the Corporation Court and acquitted. After all, this solicitude was but a manifestation of the tender feeling cherished by our people for the dead, such that they will not permit the rest of the grave to be disturbed even for the purposes of science.

A pitiful cry had come to this country from famine-stricken India, and Lynchburg felt moved by it; accordingly a public meeting was held and nearly seven hundred dollars raised for the starving people.

Now Lynchburg was to have an experience very uncommon to it, a bank failure. There had been many financial storms, but the banks had stood; now in the better times there was a failure. May 12, the Traders Bank, the newest in the city, made an assignment to Captain C. M. Blackford and James E. Edmunds, trustees. The assets were three hundred and thirty thousand dollars, largely boom stock and securities, and liabilities one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. An injunction was asked for to prevent suits against the bank. The trouble was brought about by mismanagement, and some of the officers were indicted, but were acquitted. All of the depositors lost, as did the stockholders and the board of directors, especially those

who had guaranteed the payment of certain obligations. Numerous suits were entered, but little was ever recovered.

The election for councilmen this year was one of the most hotly contested since the war. The regular Democratic nominees were opposed by what was called the Independent Reform Party. The fight was a hard one, but when the polls closed the Democratic councilmen, with one exception, were elected. Just following this, on the 31st, came one of the severest earthquakes ever experienced here.

In the seventies, the Magdalene Society for the rescue of fallen women was organized, and continued several years. The Open Door Mission had started a similar work, and it had continued merely local until July 16, when, upon petition of Mrs. P. Dirom, Mrs. S. O. Fisher, Miss E. B. Keese, Mrs. Spot Fulkes and Mrs. K. Otey, Judge Christian granted a charter to the Crittenden Home. By this means the work was put upon a firm basis, and brought into association with like homes throughout the United States, that are aided by that noble philanthropist, Charles N. Crittenden. These homes are doing a great work in uplifting the fallen and dejected.

The Klondike gold fever struck the country in August, and many went to the frozen regions to seek their fortunes. Several of our citizens set out upon the journey, and have not yet returned with the fabulous wealth they expected.

One of the landmarks of the city, the old residence



of Dr. John Patteson, corner of Eleventh and Church streets, had been torn down to give place to a modern building. The handsome building that had been erected on the site, the Home of the Hill City Lodge, was formally opened on August 20. A large crowd inspected the new edifice and enjoyed the delightful refreshments furnished by the lodge.

This same month there seemed to be foretokens of another local option fight. At Centenary church a series of sermons was preached by the pastor on "The Relation of the Saloon to Modern Civilization;" then followed special sermons on the evils of the saloon by Rev. J. C. Reed, of Memorial, Rev. J. W. B. Smith, of the Christian; Rev. Dr. A. Coke Smith, of Court Street, and Rev. Dr. F. C. McConnell, of First Baptist church. The people were deeply interested in the subject, and notwithstanding the *Virginian's* prediction that there would never be another local option contest after the first, it looked as if the third was soon to be inaugurated.

The Ministerial Association of the Christian church met here October 5, and on the 13th the Agricultural Fair opened. The chief attraction this year was Buffalo Bill's Wild West show, for the day of fairs seemed to have passed, and many thought this would be the last held here.

This same month the Internal Revenue offices for the district were moved to Alexandria, over the protests of the people here.

The Presbyterians of Daniel's Hill had begun a



new church on Rivermont avenue, and on December 5th it was dedicated, Revs. R. H. Fleming, F. T. McFaden, J. A. McMurray and T. M. McCorkle, the pastor, taking part. At Cabell Street Methodist church Rev. G. W. Dyer had succeeded Rev. Ernest Stevens as pastor. It was the 14th of this month that Major John W. Daniel was elected to the United States Senate for the third term—being twice elected without a dissenting vote. Major Daniel was born here September 5, 1842, and during his long term of public service has made an honorable record, of which his native city justly feels proud. In the war he was second lieutenant in the Rifle Grays and later adjutant of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment.

Christmas had now arrived, and according to a well established custom Lynchburg prepared to celebrate it with great joy. The housekeeper had the fruit cake and turkey ready, and the boys with squibs and horns were fixed for Santa Clause's reception. The elaborate Sunday-school entertainments were very enjoyable, and especially to those who had no gifts at home.

For a little while we must linger, again, at the open grave, that we may record the names of those citizens who have finished their work and gone down into its silence. Samuel G. Payne, a young man, died January 3, and Willis N. Mays, one of our oldest citizens, on the 28th. February 4, Rev. Dr. H. H. Harris died at his sister's, Mrs. G. W. Thornhill. He had long been connected with Richmond College and at the time of his death was professor in Louisville Seminary. On





REV. F. P. ROBERTSON, PASTOR  
CABELL ST. BAPTIST CHURCH



REV. I. M. FADEN, PASTOR  
FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



REV. C. J. THOMPSON, PASTOR  
COLLEGE HILL BAPTIST CHURCH



REV. J. A. MC MURRAY, PASTOR  
FLOYD ST. PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



REV. JOHN J. LLOYD  
RECTOR GRACE CHURCH



REV. W. R. EVANS, PASTOR TRINITY  
M. E. CHURCH SOUTH



REV. W. J. YOUNG, D.D., PASTOR  
COURT ST. M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH



REV. J. W. STIFF, PASTOR  
MEMORIAL M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH

the 17th memorial service was held in honor of him at the First Baptist church, Rev. Dr. Connell and Rev. F. P. Robertson taking part. John M. Payne, a young man, died February 10 ; and 15th, George W. Valentine, an aged citizen and a good man, passed away ; 25th, General Wyatt M. Elliott, a good soldier and for some years clerk of United States Court here, died ; and on the 27th, W. W. Coffee. Dr. E. F. Snead, one of the leading physicians here since 1887, and a good man, died March 6 ; and John Wall, a wealthy citizen, on the 9th. April 5, W. J. Seabury ; and May 17, C. F. Woolfork. Colonel K. Otey died suddenly, June 1. He was born here October 19, 1829, and was a useful citizen and a good soldier. His funeral was from Court Street church, and the Home Guard, of which he had been captain, the Zouaves, Garland-Rodes Camp, Masons, Daughters of the Confederacy and a large crowd of sorrowing friends followed the remains to Spring Hill, where, after "taps" had been sounded, the flower-covered grave was left in silence. Colonel Frank Huger, for a number of years a citizen of Lynchburg, died in Roanoke and was interred here June 10. The military companies were at the Nashville Exposition, but the Garland-Rodes Camp and many friends escorted the body to Spring Hill cemetery. W. B. Davies died June 10, and J. D. Bigbie the 23d ; E. A. Allen, August 4 ; Alexander Dunn the 13th ; Thomas M. Almond, 21st ; H. B. Jones, 24th ; N. S. Loyd, an old citizen, October 9 ; W. S. Poindexter, 15th ; and 17th, Major Thomas J. Kirkpatrick, one of Lynch-

burg's leading lawyers and distinguished citizens. He came here in 1846, and was a citizen for more than fifty years. When the war began he organized a battery, partly from here and partly from Amherst. For forty years he had been Superintendent of the First Presbyterian Sunday-school. The bar attended his funeral in a body and suitable resolutions in regard to his death were spread upon the records of the court. October 26, J. S. Dickey died; November 10, William Read, an old citizen; and T. E. Reynolds, for a long time connected with the Virginia and Tennessee road, December 1; Alex. McDonald, another prominent citizen, died on the 14th. For a long time he had been editor of the *Virginian*, and later of other papers, until appointed minister to Persia. December 16, West Ford; and 29th, Walter Thaxton died.

The business outlook for 1898 was very good, considering that the whole country was excited over our recognition of the freedom of Cuba, and perhaps, in consequence of it, war with Spain. The long, cruel war in Cuba had greatly worked on the sympathies of the people of the United States, and in view of that our relations with Spain were very much strained. It was thought best to keep a war ship near Havana to protect Consul-General Fitzhugh Lee, and other American citizens, and to look after our interest there. The "Maine" was ordered, January 15, to proceed to Havana harbor, and reached there the 25th. This move produced great excitement, and when it was learned that in a few days the Spanish ship Vizcaya would appear

off New York, excitement was increased. But this amounted to but little in comparison to the feeling created by the announcement that at 9:40 P. M., February 15, in Havana harbor, the "Maine" had been blown up, and that two officers and two hundred and sixty-four men had been killed, among whom was Nicholas Smith, a Lynchburg boy. The people were wrought up to the highest tension, crowds gathered around the bulletin boards, and it was almost impossible to supply the demand for newspapers. Many said, "This means war." Others said, "Perhaps not; let us wait until the board of investigation reports." The people eagerly waited to hear the result of the inquiry, which was that the ship had been destroyed by a torpedo or something of the kind from the outside. Now but little else was expected than war. The United States demanded that war in Cuba cease at once. Spain rejected the demand, and April 16, the Senate recognized the independence of Cuba; the island was blockaded on the 22d, and on the 25th war was formally declared to exist between this country and Spain.

The war was the subject of greatest interest at this time, but there were local affairs of importance that came in for their share of consideration. The Young Men's Christian Association Convention met here February 17, and was addressed by Hon. W. L. Wilson, president of Washington and Lee University. General Wade Hampton was here, March 9, on a visit to General T. T. Munford, and Mayor Smith, Thomas D. Davis, president, with the other members of the council, and



Carter Glass, editor of the *News*, paid him an official visit on behalf of the city in recognition of his service in saving Lynchburg from Sheridan's raid during the Civil War.

The local option agitation which begun last August culminated when a petition for an election signed by over seven hundred citizens was handed Judge Christian. The election was ordered April 12, and immediately the fight began. The temperance people held a large mass meeting at the Opera House, March 18. After a number of speeches the work was organized, with H. E. McWane, chairman of the executive committee, and T. N. Davis, chairman of the advisory committee. The fight was an earnest one, and nearly every night meetings were held, and every paper had several columns devoted to the discussion. Among the speakers for local option were: Revs. A. Coke Smith, C. J. Thompson, J. C. Reed, F. C. McConnell, G. W. Dyer, J. W. B. Smith, W. A. Christian and H. E. McWane, T. M. Terry, G. E. Stephens, colored, and others. April 9 and 10, J. G. Woolly made two great temperance speeches at Friends warehouse. On the 11th, Judge W. H. Mann made the closing speech for the "drys" at Friends, and Rev. C. Breckenridge Wilmer, Randolph Harrison and, J. L. Lee spoke at the Opera House for the "wets."

The next day the election passed off quietly, with the following result:

	<i>Against License.</i>	<i>For License.</i>	<i>Defective.</i>
First Ward—First precinct.....	367	521	30
Second precinct....	228	234	2
Second Ward.....	383	367	2
Third Ward—First precinct.....	258	265	10
Second precinct....	223	268	28
	<hr/> 1,459	<hr/> 1,655	<hr/> 72

Majority for license, 196.

Court Street Baptist church had had a big church row, and matters had now gotten into such a condition that the affair had to be brought into court. Judge Christian ordered Sergeant Johnson to lock the church, and appointed two trustees to settle the dispute and report to the court. The vote of the congregation was taken and the majority were against the pastor, Rev. P. F. Morris, so he and a number of the leading members withdrew and started a new church, the Eighth Street Baptist.

Nearly every day troops were passing through the city going South, and large crowds gathered at the depot to greet them. April 23 the President called for one hundred and twenty-five thousand volunteers, and this time Lynchburg wanted to furnish its share. The Home Guard and Zouaves began to recruit, and Captain R. L. Miller organized the Fitz Lee Rifles. Old Dudley Hall, the armory on Church street, presented a lively scene as the men came in to join the army and the squads began to drill. The boys seemed to be delighted, and often the war cry "Remember the Maine" was heard. While this was going on, Monday, May 2, the *News* issued an extra giving an account of Dewey's

great victory at Manilla the day before. This had a stimulating effect upon the people and made them feel like vigorously prosecuting the war. The companies were impatiently waiting for the command to move, when Saturday, May 7, orders came for them to proceed to Richmond Monday morning, the 9th. Sunday was a day of busy preparation, and all day the street in front of the armory was crowded, while the soldiers inside were getting ready to go to war. In the afternoon farewell services were held at the Y. M. C. A. Lynchburg was now beginning to realize that war existed, and especially those whose sons were going to the front.

Monday morning before day men were hurrying to and fro, preparing for an early start. Long before the time to leave, there was an immense crowd on Church and Ninth streets and around the depot. About seven o'clock the Hill City band began to play, and in thirty minutes the command was heard, "Fall in." A detachment from Garland-Rodes Camp, Confederate Veterans, under Colonel Maurice Langhorne—the men who, thirty-seven years ago, on a Monday morning, had left for Richmond to go to war—escorted the young soldiers to the depot. It was a touching scene to see the battle-scarred heroes leading their sons into war for liberation of the oppressed. The thousands of people who had come to bid them farewell cheered as they marched by. At nine o'clock the troops were on board and the Chesapeake and Ohio train started for Richmond.\* The boys were delighted, but the mothers,

---

\* For rosters of the three companies see Appendix.

wives, sisters and sweethearts were in tears, for many feared that they were saying farewell perhaps for the last time. The companies arrived at Richmond that night and went into camp near the Fair Grounds at a place called Camp Lee. The work of mustering into the United States service began at once, and some of our men were sent home on account of not being able to stand the physical examination. While the troops were in Richmond many went from here to visit the soldiers, and every week or two boxes were sent. These proved acceptable, for the fare in camp was poor. In June the Zouaves were ordered to Tampa, Fla., and the Home Guard and Fitz Lee Rifles to Camp Alger, near Washington, and there they remained until the end of the war. None of our men were killed, except by disease, brought on largely by mismanagement of the army, which was without excuse.

The city was again crowded with young people—this time with students attending the joint commencement of the Randolph-Macon schools, which consist of the College at Ashland, the Woman's College, Bedford Academy, Front Royal Academy, Blackstone and Danville Institutes. The exercises began with a sermon Sunday, June 5, at Centenary church, by Bishop A. W. Wilson. Monday there was a reception at the Woman's College, and Tuesday the regular commencement exercises began at Moorman's warehouse, which was beautifully decorated with college colors. Charles W. Tillet made the address before the alumni, after which there were the usual contests for the medals, which

were very creditable. One feature of the occasion was the singing of college songs by the hundreds of students present. The concert by the Woman's College, the banquet at the Carroll, the addresses by Bishop J. H. Vincent and Dr. E. E. Hoss, with the distribution of medals and diplomas, gave great interest to the occasion. This first joint commencement of the Randolph-Macon system closed on the 9th, and credit was due Dr. W. W. Smith for the great success it was.

The "Stamp Act" of modern times took effect July 1. Checks, drafts, orders, deeds, etc., as well as all proprietary medicines, had to be adorned with a stamp to help pay for the war. There was no opposition to this measure, for news soon came of another victory. It was announced that on July 4 the whole Spanish fleet had been destroyed off Santiago by the United States ships under Schley and Sampson. The *News* issued another extra giving full particulars. Ten days later the report came that Santiago had fallen, and the Spanish troops had surrendered. This practically meant the end of the war, for on the 26th Spain sued for peace and Cuba was free.

Besides the men who entered the volunteer service there are the following Lynchburg boys in the regular United States army. Lieutenants David J. Rumbough, Samuel D. Rockenbach, George T. Langhorne, Claud H. Miller and Drs. T. J. Kirkpatrick, R. G. H. Kean, Jr., Clark Collins and Claude Lavinder.

The congregation of College Hill Baptist church had undertaken to erect a new church edifice on the corner

opposite the old one, and had now completed the handsome building. It was dedicated Sunday, July 17, Rev. R. R. Acree, a former pastor, preaching the sermon, and Revs. F. C. McConnell and C. J. Thompson taking part in the service. The exercises of the day after the morning service had to be postponed on account of the storm. The pastors of this church since its organization were: Revs. B. G. Manard, R. R. Acree, C. G. Jones, George E. Truett and C. J. Thompson.

Cabell Street Methodist church, under Rev. G. W. Dyer, was also erecting a beautiful house of worship. September 4, Rev. R. W. Lilly succeeded Rev. J. W. B. Smith at the Christian church. In May the Home Missionary Society of the Methodist church met at Memorial, and in October the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society at Court Street. The 27th of this same month the Baptist Woman's Missionary Society of the State was organized at the First church. Dr. Young J. Allen made a great address on missions at Court Street church, November 10, and the next day the State Baptist Convention began its session at the First Baptist church. Rev. M. E. Broaddus preached the opening sermon, and Rev. E. A. Owen was made chairman. Among the preachers who filled the pulpits Sunday were Rev. Dr. W. R. L. Smith, a former pastor, and Rev. Dr. W. H. Whitsitt, whose book, "A Question in Baptist History," had caused commotion in the church—the Virginia Baptists standing by Dr. Whitsitt. There were some changes in the



Methodist pulpits : Rev. J. W. Stiff succeeded Rev. J. C. Reed at Memorial ; Rev. G. H. Lambeth, Rev. G. W. Dyer at Cabell Street ; Rev. W. R. Evans, Rev. L. C. Shearer at Trinity ; and, Rev. Dr. Paul Whitehead, Rev. O. Littleton, as presiding elder. November 24, the corner-stone of Eighth Street Baptist church (colored) was laid.

Peace was declared August 12, and in September the Lynchburg boys began to return from camp. The Home Guard and the Fitz Lee Rifles were mustered out at once, but the Zouaves returned here and were not mustered out until December. The soldiers seemed as glad to get back home as they were to go to war several months before.

Christmas week was a happy time ; the usual festivities were observed, and an occasion of special note was the banquet given to the Night School at the Arlington. This school, under the superintendence of R. C. Blackford, is doing a good work among the poor boys who have to work all day. The officers and teachers receive no remuneration, the school being free for any white boys who desire to enter.

To one this was a sad time : John Hancock, a negro boy, was condemned to be hanged for rape. On a petition from a number of citizens he was once reprieved, but on December 30, in the jail corridor, he paid the extreme penalty of the law. Except two negro boys executed during the war for robbery, this was the third person ever hung in Lynchburg, the other two being white men.

The deaths this year were : January 10th, Paul Ford ; James M. Patteson, 19th ; Dr. Charles Slaughter, interred here 24th ; and Mrs. C. J. M. Jordan, 26th. She was born here January 11, 1830, and lived here most of her life. She was a woman of fine intellectual gifts and great talent as a poetess. Among her well-known poems are, "Flowers of Hope and Memory," "Corinth and Other Poems," "Richmond, Her Grave and Her Glory." Such was the devotion for the Confederacy as manifested in her poems that during the period of reconstruction the Federal General twice ordered them seized and burnt, once here and once in Richmond. Mrs. Jordan was a prolific writer, and, what is rare, generally maintained a high standard. Since her death her daughter has had a volume of her poems published, entitled, "Echoes from the Cannon." February, Frank Riley died, the 8th ; John W. Carroll, 9th. Mr. Carroll came to Lynchburg in 1849, and went into business with Folkes & Winston as a cabinet maker. In 1859 he began to manufacture his celebrated Lone Jack and Brown Dick smoking tobacco, and soon amassed a large fortune. For a long time he was president of the Council and was connected with many of the leading commercial enterprises of the city. On the 13th Michael McLaughlin, an aged Irish citizen ; 14th, J. O. Sullivan ; 19th, John P. Ford, a young lawyer ; March, John Ryan, 6th ; Mrs. Mary Garland, in her ninety-eighth year, 9th ; same day, Rev. F. McMurray, a venerable Presbyterian minister ; 12th, E. J. Murphy ; 26th, J. M. Warwick ; 30th, J. F. Dornin ; April,

S. C. Hurt, an old citizen and prominent business man, 6th ; Jacob H. Franklin, a prominent grocer, 20th ; May 13th, Dr. W. T. Walker, a popular physician here since 1883 ; 19th, R. T. Lacy ; June 13th, R. G. H. Kean, one of the most brilliant lawyers at the bar. He came here from the University and was partner with John O. L. Goggin in the practice of law. He went with the Home Guard to war and was made adjutant to General George W. Randolph. After the war he resumed his practice and was for a long time city attorney. At a meeting of the bar a high tribute was paid to him both as a man and a lawyer ; 27th, O. Accorsini ; July 14th, J. S. Dillard and W. C. Matthews ; 29th, Charles Fitch ; August 4, W. R. Claiborne ; 19th, E. H. Fields ; September 1st, J. H. Bailey, an old citizen ; October 2, Ben Goolsby ; 11th, Edgar Black, a popular young man ; 30th, J. N. Gordon ; November 20th, J. H. Skey ; 27th, Dr. W. H. Baker, a fine man and a doctor of wide reputation ; 28th, J. R. McKinney ; December 12, C. R. Fitzgerald ; 14th, Jacob H. Robinson, an old citizen ; 26th, D. B. Horner.

January, 1899, Lynchburg was entering upon an era of prosperity hitherto unknown in its history. Its wholesale trade in groceries, dry goods, notions, shoes, hardware, drugs, etc., was rapidly growing, and its manufacturing interests were larger than ever before. There was not as much tobacco manufactured as in the days gone by, but the leaf business was very large. Not only was the material prosperity great, but in literature, music and art there was marked progress,

largely influenced by the college. The public schools, under the management of E. C. Glass, superintendent, among the best in the South, were making splendid progress, and now a handsome building for the High School was about to be erected. The Miller property on Court street was purchased for the site and the foundation dug, but this was abandoned and the Charles L. Mosby property on Federal Hill secured and work begun. The effects of the boom had about passed now, and Lynchburg was steadily growing in culture, wealth, and population.

The Methodist Protestant church had been extensively improved under the pastor, Rev. E. A. Warfield, and January 29 it was reopened. Rev. Dr. A. D. Melvin preached in the morning and in the afternoon, and at night Rev. Dr. D. L. Greenfield, a former pastor. The improvement made the church one of the most attractive in the city. At the Christian Alliance church on Fifth avenue, Rev. P. R. Nugent held a meeting of interest.

January was a cold and disagreeable month, but was not nearly so bad as February. One of the worst snows since 1857 began Saturday evening, February 11, and continued until late Monday, finishing up with a severe blizzard. The average depth of the snow was over twelve inches. The roads were so bad that teams could not move, and trains were blocked. A fuel famine was imminent, coal could not be delivered, and there was no wood in the city. The whole South was in snow and ice. At Norfolk the harbor was frozen for

several days, and traffic on many of the railroads suspended.

An important meeting for the Methodists was that held at Centenary church, March 2, by Bishop C. H. Galloway. All of the preachers of the Lynchburg and Charlottesville district met here to talk over the plan to raise one hundred thousand dollars in Virginia this year for the educational institutions of the church as a Twentieth Century thank offering. At night Bishop Galloway made a public address on the subject, which was well received.

The West Lynchburg street railroad was sold last year, and now the new company was improving it. The Rivermont Company was also extending their tracks to the Miller Park, and on Grace street, where the tracks of the two companies were being laid, the property owners were strenuously objecting to the street being thus blocked. The work went on without delay, and now Lynchburg has two good electric railroads. In April, the Cotton Mill Company decided to double the capacity of its plant. About the same time Buffalo Bill with his Indians and buffaloes came again to the city and many went to see them, feeling that this was perhaps the last time they would see these fast vanishing denizens of other days.

The Montgomery Presbytery met at Floyd Street Presbyterian church. Rev. T. H. Lacy accepted a call to Epiphany, and May 15, Rev. Dr. T. DeWitt Talmage lectured here. The day before the lecture, Sunday, the most disastrous fire since the Virginian and

other buildings burned, took place. The ice factory, the tobacco extract works, Stalling, Hancock & Co.'s tobacco factory, and a number of other buildings burned up.

The Methodists of the State were preparing to establish an orphanage, and Lynchburg wanted it located here. The council offered a site not to exceed five thousand dollars, either in Rivermont or West Lynchburg, and many private citizens promised to subscribe largely. At one time there seemed to be some prospect of getting it here, but Richmond offered better advantages, so it was decided to locate it there.

Memorial services were held at Centenary church by the pastor, May 28, in honor of Rev. Dr. R. N. Sledd, who died in Atlanta on the 15th, on his way home to Danville, and similar services were held at Court Street June 4, presided over by Bishop J. C. Granbery. Dr. Sledd was pastor here for many years and was much beloved and admired. In his death his church lost one of her greatest men.

The time for commencement had come again. Rev. Dr. John Matthews preached the sermon before the Woman's College, and Dr. Walter Page, of the *Atlantic Monthly*, made the address. The attendance had steadily increased since the opening, until now it was so large that an addition had to be made to the building. The work on the new wing began in the summer, and it was hoped that it would be finished by winter. The Lynchburg High School, according to a long established custom, held its annual commencement at the Opera House.



There are many other events that may be mentioned. A real tornado visited the city July 4, and did much damage to some buildings. Just following this came a visitor hitherto unknown, the "kissing bug." It was said that it would kiss you on the lip, and that its kiss was poisonous, and that a negro boy here had been kissed and was killed by it. A great sensation was created for a while, but soon the bug and the sensation both disappeared. A primary was held July 31 to nominate a State Senator and a delegate to the House. Carter Glass was nominated for the first and T. D. Jennings for the second, and both were elected in November.

An event of much interest took place September 14. It had been the custom for the Sunday-schools here to go on an excursion during the summer, and on this day the greatest Sunday-school excursion ever known here started. Under the leadership of E. F. Sheffey, superintendent, Court Street Sunday-school, with a large crowd, went to Niagara Falls. Many from outside the city came to take advantage of the low rates to see the Falls. They spent a day and a night there, and returned on the 16th without accident and well pleased.

This seemed to be a decade of church building in Lynchburg. The First Presbyterian church was under construction; Eighth Street Baptist church, colored, was dedicated September 24, Rev. J. M. Armistead, colored, preaching the sermon, and on the 26th Court Street Methodist church made a decided move for a new forty thousand dollar building, upon which they hoped to begin work early next year.

Instead of the usual fair this year, only the races were had, and the usual forms of gambling carried on until the second day, when the gaming was broken up and the gamblers arrested.

A large number of Lynchburgers went to New York to witness the celebration, on land and water, September 29 and 30, in honor of Admiral Dewey's return home.

October 16 the new High School building was occupied, and on the 18th a large crowd assembled at Westminster to hear the venerable "Apostle to the New Hebrides," Dr. John G. Paton. His wonderful work among the cannibals of these islands has made him world-famous.

The citizens were much interested in our war in the Philippines and in the war which had recently broken out between the English and the Boers of South Africa. Much space in the daily papers was given to these subjects.

The Presbyterians had bought the old Quaker meeting-house and were making an effort to rebuild it and call it the Quaker Memorial Presbyterian church.

In October the Lynchburg Choral Society began its third season, and the College Hill Musical Society resumed its meetings. The Golf Club and the Orchestral Society afforded the young people much pleasure.

A handsome new warehouse had been built on the site of the old house in which Dr. Read taught school, and later Mrs. Ramsey, and on the 28th it was opened and called Booker's new warehouse.

It was a cold, drizzling afternoon, November 3,

when a large crowd gathered at the depot to get a sight of the hero of the Santiago naval battle. When the train from Washington pulled in, the city council, the judge, the mayor and a delegation of citizens boarded it to meet Admiral Schley. Major John W. Daniel brought him to the rear platform and introduced him to the crowd, and he responded in a short speech. Many pressed forward and shook hands with him, and when the train pulled out the crowd cheered lustily.

The population of Lynchburg was rapidly increasing, and it was estimated that at this time there were thirty-two thousand inhabitants in and around the city. The new-comers found it difficult to secure dwelling-houses, they were in such demand. The hardware manufacturing company, the pipe works, the textile works, wagon and buggy factories, cotton mill, the paper box manufactory, flour mills, tobacco factories, dye works, bark mill, wood-working establishment, plow works, pants factory, hosiery company, barytes and bark mills, with other industries, employed a large number of operatives.

A Lynchburg boy was honored at the National Soldiers' Home near Hampton. Rev. James Collins celebrated his first mass here June 25, and was assigned as priest to the Soldiers' Home. During the yellow fever there in July and August he continued to hold services and visit the sick. On this account he was presented with a gold chalice in honor of his fidelity.

There were some changes in the Methodist churches here in November. Rev. Dr. W. J. Young succeeded

Dr. A. Coke Smith at Court Street; Rev. L. T. Williams, Rev. Graham H. Lambeth at Rivermont Avenue, and Rev. R. O. Payne was sent to South View.

Dr. Smith preached his farewell sermon to a large congregation November 26, and on the same day there were farewell services at the First Presbyterian church. The old church had been sold for a business house, and the congregation was to worship in the building of the Hill City Lodge until the new church was completed. At this service Rev. F. T. McFaden preached on the influence of the church, baptized several candidates and received members into the church. He was assisted by Rev. Dr. W. V. Wilson, who was ordained in this church many years ago. At night the pastor again conducted the service, assisted by Rev. T. M. McCorkle and Dr. A. Coke Smith. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered, and this closed the last service in the old building, which had stood forty-two years, the exact time the former church was used. Many tender memories cling to the old church. The scenes of joy and sadness that were often witnessed there are past and gone, but their sweet influence lingers.

The Christian Scientists opened a hall for meeting on Church street, November 11, having previously held their services in a private house.

The best art loan exhibition Lynchburg ever had opened November 30, in the new High School building. The whole building was devoted to it, and there was much of interest to be seen. The Confederate relics,

the art room, with many portraits of old citizens of Lynchburg, the paintings by home talent, the room with miscellaneous curios, and many other things, made it a very creditable exhibition. It was kept open until December 8, and large crowds attended. The proceeds were used for the High School library, and the whole city acknowledged the credit due those who managed it.

During the two weeks ending December 9, there was the largest sale of leaf tobacco ever known in the history of the city. The warehouses were open night and day, and when the figures were added up they showed that within the time mentioned 3,549,100 pounds of tobacco had been sold, all of which brought a good price.

The meeting of the council for December was an important one. A new gas company petitioned for a charter, and it was granted them. It was determined to provide the police department with a van, which was much needed; and a memorial drawn up by T. D. Davis, the president, was adopted asking the legislature to establish a reformatory for negro boys. It was also signed by the judge of the Hustings Court and the mayor. This was a move of great importance, for the present condition of the average young negro is sad to contemplate. With too many their aspiration extends no higher than their sensuous and sensual natures. Nor is the education, for which the whites are spending thousands of dollars annually, yielding the desired fruit. Dr. J. W. Southall, State Superintendent of Public Instruc-

tion, says in his last report : "In the light of present information it must be confessed that the negroes of the South are not making such progress in moral and material development as the advocates of public education had hoped. The fact is, our common schools are not giving the negro the right kind of education to aid him in becoming a better and more profitable citizen. The education that we are giving the negro makes him dissatisfied with the menial pursuits in which his fathers engaged, and in which he must engage if he is to make an honest living and become a useful member of the community in which he lives." The educating influence which the "old issue darkey" got by contact with the white people is almost wanting with the young negroes, and being without these elevating influences and a proper moral and industrial training, the tendency is downward. Lynchburg has always been ready to help the negro to a higher and better life, and this memorial for the betterment of the young criminals is but an indication of it.

---

We have traced the history of Lynchburg through nearly one hundred and twenty-five years, and now we are at the last day that we shall chronicle, the last day of the year, Sunday, the 30th, and according to some, the last day of the century. It was intensely cold, but notwithstanding this, large crowds attended services at the various churches. At College Hill Baptist church, Rev. C. J. Thompson preached his farewell sermon before leaving for another field, as did Rev. F. P.



Robertson at Cabell Street Baptist. At the Catholic church' midnight mass was celebrated to usher in the new and holy jubilee year. As we leave the active, prosperous city at the close of this period, it is an impressive scene to look upon it silent and solemn in the attitude of worship.

The register of deaths for the year is: January—J. B. Anderson, 6th; James A. Ford, a prominent citizen, 10th; C. J. Updike, 24th; L. Stremmel, 29th. February—S. Waldron, 2d; J. W. Jordan, 16th; J. W. Apperson, 28th. March—William Taylor drowned, 5th; C. W. Price, 27th; J. Davis Christian, a bright young man, 29th. April—William Kinnier, a prominent merchant, 2d; J. L. Fortune, 5th; Rev. J. K. Clayton, pastor Cleveland Avenue Methodist church, 7th. May—Dr. C. H. S. Snead, well-known druggist, 11th; E. W. Jones, 27th; Major J. H. Flood, prominent citizen, 14th. July—R. I. Owen, one of the most liberal spirited young business men of the city, 6th; James Franklin, an old and wealthy citizen, 13th; J. M. Steptoe, 29th. August—D. E. Coleman, 14th; W. M. Strother, one of our leading druggists, 22d. September—Addison Sumpter, 2d; H. E. Gouldman, 19th. November—D. M. Poston, 2d; T. H. Ivey, a venerable citizen, 19th; J. A. Blankenship, 21st. December—R. E. Manson, a former citizen, interred here 2d; Dr. J. R. Hill, also a former citizen, interred here 10th; Rufus A. Dillon, 16th; Caskie Burton, a bright young man, drowned while skating on the river above the dam, 30th.

# APPENDIX.

---

## LYNCHBURG COMPANIES IN WAR OF 1812.

---

Muster-roll of CAPT. JAMES DUNNINGTON'S COMPANY, Virginia Militia (stationed at Camp Holly, &c.), first under Major Armistead, and then under Colonel John H. Cocke, from the 22d March to the 22d August, 1813:

<i>Captain</i> , James Dunnington.	<i>Corporal</i> , William Martin.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , Peter Dudley.	<i>Corporal</i> , Isaac Gregory.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , Wm. B. Lynch.	<i>Corporal</i> , Christopher.
<i>Sergeant</i> , John Robinson.	<i>Corporal</i> , Robert Thurman.
<i>Sergeant</i> , Edmund B. Norvell.	<i>Corporal</i> , French S. Gray.
<i>Sergeant</i> , Samuel Garland.	<i>Drummer</i> , William Pickett.
<i>Sergeant</i> , James Benaugh.	<i>Drummer</i> , Ben. Crenshaw.*
<i>Fifer</i> , William Youel.	

### PRIVATES.

Anderson, John N.	Mason, David F.	Robinson, Harrison.
Askew, John D.	McAllister, John.	Rives, William M.
Bradford, Fielding.	Mitchell, Gideon.	Smith, David.
Booker, Peter E.	Mettart, George.	Strong, John.
Campbell, David.	Murrell, Harden D.	Staples, David.
Cobbs, Charles G.	Mattox, John.	Thurman, N. B.
Davis, John, Jr.	Norman, John H.	Tait, Netherland.
Doyle, William.	Pierce, Cornelius.	Vawter, John.
Ellis, Hezekiah.	Puckett, Isham.	Wright, James T.
Gray, Robert.	Parten, Pleasant.	Wyatt, Edwin.
Gregory, Isaac.	Roy, John B.	Williams, Orran.
Horsely, Nicholas C.	Rose, Littleton.	Waterfield, James.
Lee, Shelly.	Rose, Hugh M.	Waterfield, Micajah.
Mays, John.	Royal, Joseph E.	Young, Daniel.
Mays, Joseph.	Reid, John.	

---

\* Sometimes spelt Granger.

Muster-roll of THE LYNCHBURG RIFLES, commanded by Captain Samuel J. Wiatt, in the service of the United States, in the Fourth Regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Col. George Huston, from the 31st July, 1814, till the 29th August, 1814:

<i>Captain</i> , Samuel J. Wiatt.	<i>Third Sergt.</i> , Edmund Anderson.
<i>Lieutenant</i> , Powhatan Ellis.	<i>Fourth Sergt.</i> , Henry Jacobs.
<i>Ensign</i> , Paulus A. E. Irving.	<i>First Corporal</i> , Henry Allison.
<i>First Sergt.</i> , Thomas Cohen.	<i>Second Corp.</i> , Griffin L. Lackie.
<i>Second Sergt.</i> , William Sumpter.	<i>Third Corp.</i> , Robert Rives.
<i>Fourth Corporal</i> , Gideon Shaw.	

PRIVATES.

Akin, Alexander.	Gore, William.	McKenney, James.
Bernard, Smith.	Garthright, Samuel.	Medaris, Benjamin.
Bridgland, Solomon.	Henry, Holman.	Neighbours, Thomas.
Booker, Joseph P.	Hancock, Ammond.	Otey, John B.
Cobbs, William.	Jennings, Philip.	Plunket, Jonathan.
Cobbs, Edmund.	Joseph, Charles.	Rose, James.
Cobbs, Anthony.	Jones, Robert W.	Rohr, Philip.
Crandall, Thomas.	Johnson, Caleb.	Strong, John.
Cohen, Joseph.	Lester, John.	Saunders, David.
Dinwiddie, William.	Lambeth, Washington.	Strong, Thomas.
Daugherty, Peter.	Lipscomb, Francis.	Scott, William W.
Dickins, Richard H.	Mitchell, George W.	Thomas, Nelson.
Echols, Moses.	Mitchell, Thomas W.	Terry, Thomas.
Fox, George.	Mitchell, Thomas.	Tait, Bacon.
Guyenn, John.	McGee, William.	Tyree, Samuel.

SERVANTS.

Peter Knapper.	Daniel Ellis.	Henry Hill.
----------------	---------------	-------------

## LYNCHBURG COMPANIES IN THE SERVICE OF THE CONFEDERACY, 1861-'65.

### THE RIFLE GRAYS, COMPANY A, Eleventh Regiment Virginia Volunteers:

<i>First Captain</i> , M. S. Langhorne.	<i>First Sergt.</i> , Joseph A. Kennedy.
<i>Second Captain</i> , G. W. Latham.	<i>Second Sergt.</i> , Elcano Fisher.
<i>Third Capt.</i> , Robt. M. Mitchell, Jr.	<i>Third Sergt.</i> , Henry D. Hall.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , G. W. Latham.	<i>Fourth Sergt.</i> , Peter B. Akers.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , John W. Daniel.	<i>First Corp.</i> , Geo. T. Wightman.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , Robt. M. Mitchell, Jr.	<i>Second Corp.</i> , Samuel R. Miller.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , H. C. Chalmers.	<i>Third Corp.</i> , Lucas Harvey.
<i>Fourth Corp.</i> , James O. Thurman, Jr.	

#### PRIVATES.

Allman, William H.	Henry, Charles W.	Peters, John I.
Akers, William L.	Henry, John L.	Rucker, Edward P.
Bailey, James H.	Harvey, Charles C.	Raine, John R.
Bailey, James W.	Hollins, John G.	Robertson, Thomas D.
Benson, Henry G.	Hollins, James E.	Raine, Charles W.
Brown, Leslie C.	Heybrook, L. G.	Rogers, James B.
Beckwith, Henry C.	Hersman, Wm. B.	Rock, John J.
Burroughs, Henry A.	Hunt, William R.	Rector, Thomas S.
Ballard, James F.	Johnson, Shelby.	Sims, Robert F.
Bagby, George W.	Jones, William B.	Sewell, George W.
Cheatham, Thos. F.	Jones, Charles J.	Stubbs, Robert F.
Cochran, Robert L.	Kennedy, Michael.	Stewart, Philip H.
Cooney, Thomas.	Kidd, George W.	Stagle, John H.
Camp, Albert G.	Latham, Robert F.	Stagle, David H.
Crumpton, James A.	Linkenhoker, Samuel.	Sholes, Thomas C.
Crumpton, Joseph A.	Mitchell, John R.	Stewart, Stephen P.
Clinkenbeard, Wm. E.	Mitchell, T. Holcomb.	Stabler, Thomas S.
Conklen, Thomas A.	Mitchell, John J.	Shepherd, Joseph H.
Connolly, Jerry M.	Mitchell, William H.	Tyree, Charles H.
Devine, Frank.	McKinney, Sam'l H.	Taylor, William H.
Diuguid, Edward S.	McCrary, Wm. B.	Thurman, Powhatan.
Davis, Thomas N.	Marks, James L.	Turner, John H.
Delano, Joseph S.	Milstead, William.	Truxall, Andrew J.
Dady, David.	McDivitt, C. P. H.	Tyree, Wm. D. R.
Evans, William H.	Norris, Michael A.	Tyree, John R.
Edwards, James M.	Norvell, Otway B.	Taliaferro, Rhoderick.
Elam, H. F.	Omohundro, T. A.	Torrence, William H.
Feyle, Frank H.	Porter, Thomas D.	Victor, Henry C.
Fulks, James W.	Pendleton, William.	Wren, Peter R.
Frances, Joseph M.	Price, N. Leslie.	Warfield, Thomas.
Furry, William H.	Parrish, Booker S.	Williams, William H.
Gooldy, John F.	Pugh, Charles E.	

LYNCHBURG RIFLES, COMPANY E, Eleventh Regiment Virginia  
Volunteers:

<i>First Captain</i> , J. E. Blankenship.	<i>Sergeant</i> , A. D. Read.
<i>Second Captain</i> , C. V. Winfree.	<i>Sergeant</i> , James W. Wray.
<i>Third Captain</i> , John C. Ward.	<i>Sergeant</i> , Thomas Keenan.
<i>First Lieutenant</i> , C. V. Winfree.	<i>Sergeant</i> , E. G. Williams.
<i>First Lieutenant</i> , James W. Wray.	<i>Sergeant</i> , William M. Seay.
<i>Second Lieutenant</i> , W. A. Strother.	<i>Sergeant</i> , John L. Marion.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , W. M. Taliaferro.	<i>Corporal</i> , J. H. Shepperd.
<i>Lieutenant</i> , John P. Knight.	<i>Corporal</i> , John Lovett.
<i>Lieutenant</i> , Walter R. Abbott.	<i>Corporal</i> , D. M. Pettigrew.
<i>Lieutenant</i> , Adolphus D. Read.	<i>Corporal</i> , Thomas H. Love.
<i>Lieutenant</i> , Charles H. Tyree.	<i>Corporal</i> , John Kelly.
<i>Lieutenant</i> , George P. Norvell.	<i>Corporal</i> , John R. Holt.
<i>First Sergeant</i> , W. R. Abbott.	<i>Corporal</i> , John Lovett.
<i>Sergeant</i> , John C. Ward.	<i>Corporal</i> , W. P. Whitlow.

PRIVATES.

Anderson, Thos. N.	Gaulding, T. Henry.	Marshall, Charles.
Atkinson, John.	Gregory, Edward S.	Marshall, David B.
Butterworth, John M.	Gregory, N. H.	Myers, William.
Butterworth, Wm. W.	Goins, James.	McCarthy, Patrick.
Bradley, Winfree.	Gilbert, George W.	Nangle, Edward A.
Brown, F. M.	Gilbert, William.	Neville, Lewis C.
Brown Hillary.	Gilbert, Thomas.	Noell, James H.
Burks, Paulus Powell.	Hart, Patrick S.	Pettus, John E.
Burks, S. C.	Haines, Robert L.	Patrim, William A.
Bailey, Samuel D.	Hurt, Samuel.	Paris, Thomas H.
Bailey, Thomas D.	Hickey, Patrick H.	Parr, John E.
Coffee, William H.	Hendricks, James.	Padgett, J. J.
Colvin, Howard H.	Howard, John.	Parker, Joseph A.
Colvin, William O.	Houston, Francis R.	Roberts, Charles R.
Colvin, Robert O.	Hudgins, James L.	Rucker, Jackson.
Clark, C. C.	Hancock, W. T.	Rockecharlie. V.
Clark, C. B.	Jones, Charles T.	Strause, Simon.
Clark, R. C.	Jenkins, J. Samuel.	Stewart, William H.
Carey, John H.	Johnson, Charles Y.	Simpson, Charles W.
Carey, James.	Kayton, J. Patrick.	Searson, Thomas.
Day, Thomas E.	Lawhorne, Delaware.	Sullivan, Michael.
Davis, Arthur P.	Lawhorne, James H.	Spillan, Patrick.
Davis, T. D.	Lawhorne, Lorenzo.	Smith, George W.
Dunnivant, William.	Lawhorne, Lucas P.	Smith, John G.
Evans, T. F.	Lipscomb, Charles P.	Smith, Thomas.
Equi, Joseph.	Moore, Thomas H.	Smith, Robert H.
Elder, Hiram P.	Miller, James M.	Smith James.
Farriss, William.	Mann, Daniel.	Thomas, Andrew J.
Fortune, William.	Milstead, Benjamin.	Taylor, William.
Foster, William E.	Marshall, John W.	Taylor, Burley T.
Grant, Bluford.	Marshall, James.	Trent, George W.

Turner, G. Kempton.	Wooldridge, James R.	Wills, John McD.
Turski, Francois.	Wooldridge, Joseph.	Walker, J. S. L.
Ward, James S.	Wright, Wm. Richard.	Wray, Thomas C.
Williamson, L. C.	Wray, Ellis D.	

HOME GUARD, COMPANY G, Eleventh Regiment, Virginia  
Volunteers:

<i>First Capt.</i> , Samuel Garland, Jr.	<i>Sergeant</i> , J. C. Johnson.
<i>Second Capt.</i> , Kirkwood Otey.	<i>Color Sergeant</i> , Wm. Sanford.
<i>Third Capt.</i> , J. Holmes Smith.	<i>Fifth Sergeant</i> , B. L. Blackford.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , K. Otey.	<i>Corporal</i> , C. D. Hamner.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , J. G. Meem.	<i>Corporal</i> , K. Seabury.
<i>Third Lieut.</i> , S. M. Simpson.	<i>Corporal</i> , J. H. Smith.
<i>Ord. Sergeant</i> , J. L. Meem.	<i>Corporal</i> , Hugh Nelson.
<i>Third Sergt.</i> , W. J. H. Hawkins.	<i>Surgeon</i> , Benjamin Blackford.

PRIVATES.

Abrahams, H. J.	Gregory, W. S.	Mosby, L. C.
Adams, R. H. T.	Guggenheimer, M., Jr.	Nelson, W. S.
Akers, E. A.	Guy, D. C.	Nowlin, A. W.
Armistead, James.	Goggin, John.	Oglesby, John.
Apperson, R. F.	Harris, H. V.	Page, C. H.
Anderson, John G.	Harris, Meade.	Percival, C. D.
Ballowe, T. H.	Hawkins, S. M.	Pierce, R. C.
Barnes, C. F.	Holland, William.	Peters, R. T.
Blackford, W. H.	Ivey, J. W.	Preston, L. P.
Booth, S. C.	Jennings, J. H.	Preston, S. D.
Brugh, J. B.	Jennings, T. D., Jr.	Preston, T. L.
Burks, E. W.	Johnson, Minor.	Salmons, G. J.
Button, R. P.	Kean, R. G. H.	Sears, J. R.
Burch, Samuel.	Kinnear, Jas. F.	Shelton, G. W.
Cabell, Breck.	Kinnear, James O.	Simpson, T. H.
Cabell, P. H.	Kabler, N.	Snead, W. B.
Cabell, S.	Kreuttner, Joseph.	Spencer, C. S.
Campbell, Wiley.	Kent, J. R.	Stratton, A. B.
Colhoun, Robert.	Lee, John A.	Sumpter, John U. H.
Conley, John.	Lavinder, G. T.	Shaner, W. H.
Cosby, C. V.	Langhorne, C. D.	Taliaferro, Van.
Creed, J. J.	Leckie, M. M.	Terry, Charles W.
Cross, J. H.	Lucado, L. F.	Thompson, J. H.
Crumpacker, John.	Lyman, G. R.	Toot, W. A.
Dowdy, T. N.	Lydick, James H.	Trigg, W. K.
Dabney, H.	Lydick, D.	Valentine, Joseph.
DeWitt, C.	Mayer, Max L.	Waldron, R. L.
Eubank, E. N.	McCorkle, C.	Watkins, R. W.
Franklin, James, Jr.	Miller, A. H.	Walsh, T. C.
Franklin, P. H.	Moseley, C. A.	Woods, W. H. H.
Ford, William A.	Moorman, S. L.	Wheeler, J. M.



JEFFERSON DAVIS RIFLES, COMPANY H, Eleventh Regiment  
Virginia Volunteers.

*Captain*, J. Risque Hutter. *Third Sergeant*, D. C. Wright.  
*First Lieutenant*, Wm. L. Goggin. *Fourth Sergeant*, Wm. S. Thayer.  
*First Lieutenant*, Wm. S. Hannah. *Fifth Sergeant*, Brandon P. Neville.  
*Second Lieutenant*, Jas. W. Hord. *First Corporal*, Geo. L. Jesse.  
*Second Lieutenant*, Ro. D. Early. *Second Corporal*, Geo. T. Mitchell.  
*First Sergeant*, James O. Freeman. *Third Corporal*, Pat. H. Rourke.  
*Second Sergeant*, S. B. Wright. *Fourth Corporal*, Charles Schade.

PRIVATES.

Akers, H. C.	Flowers, Joseph W.	Micalany, Peter.
Banton, Robert.	Fulks, Robert.	Musgrove, Franklin.
Banton, James H.	Fox, Edward.	Myers, Samuel W.
Banton, Richard.	Farrer, Robert.	Oliver, Pleasant.
Blanks, John N.	Fitzgerald, Cyrus.	O'Brien, Michael.
Blanks, Robert.	Fitzgerald, Ceyton L.	Rucker, George W.
Burford, William.	Gouldin, H. L.	Rucker, Paulus G.
Boland, John	Gouldin, William.	Reynolds, James.
Brown, John C.	Geurtz, Peter.	Reynolds, John H.
Cramer, A. W.	Grossman, William.	Rodgers, Geo. W.
Callan, Dan.	Hanly, John.	Rider, William.
Cunningham, Felix.	Hurt, John H.	Still, Thomas.
Davis, John R.	Humphrey, M. L.	Stanly, Joseph.
Davis, Thomas M.	Jones, Thomas.	Stanly, D. W.
Daniel, John.	Kyle, Benjamin M.	Singleton, Wm. H.
Doyle, Henry.	Labby, M. H.	Seay, Isaac.
Donatini, G.	Lavinder, James.	Seay, Richard.
Eagan, Gabriel.	McCormack, L.	Sprouse, Samuel.
Floyd, Alex.	McCormick, S.	Turner, Charles.
Floyd, John J.	McCormack, Wm.	Whitten, James.
Floyd, Nathan D.	McCormack, Wm. D.	White, John W.
Flowers, Wm. P.	Mitchell, Richard H.	

## WISE TROOP, COMPANY B, Second Regiment Virginia Cavalry:

<i>First Capt.</i> , John S. Langhorne.	<i>First Sergt.</i> , William Langhorne.
<i>Second Capt.</i> , Chas. M. Blackford.	<i>First Sergt.</i> , Robert W. Lacy.
<i>Third Capt.</i> , George B. Horner.	<i>Second Sergt.</i> , E. G. Scott.
<i>Fourth Capt.</i> , William Steptoe.	<i>Second Sergt.</i> , John S. Massie.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , C. M. Blackford.	<i>Third Sergt.</i> , A. S. Watson.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , Van R. Otey.	<i>Fourth Sergt.</i> , W. B. Cross.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , Wm. H. Stratton.	<i>Sergeant</i> , M. B. Langhorne.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , A. D. Warwick.	<i>Sergeant</i> , C. Christian.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , John Alexander.	<i>Sergeant</i> , James Chalmers.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , John O. Thornhill.	<i>Sergeant</i> , John T. Luckett.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , J. P. Robertson.	<i>Corporal</i> , S. M. Alexander.
<i>Lieutenant</i> , R. B. Isbell.	<i>Corporal</i> , C. V. Donohue.
	<i>Corporal</i> , F. M. Stone.

## PRIVATES.

Abbott, J. P.	Edwards, J. T.	Love, T. H.
Akers, E. A.	Edwards, W. P. M.	Lucado, William F.
Alexander, E. A.	Eubank, W. E. J.	Luck, Henry.
Allen, T. W.	Everett, H. B.	Mays, C. J.
Barnes, A. J.	Fariss, J.	Mays, C. Richard.
Barnes, E. F.	Flemming, F. W.	Mays, H. H.
Bays, John R.	Flood, Thomas W.	McCorkle, S. M.
Berkley, Joseph.	Floyd, Charles A.	Meriweather, C. J.
Bibb, John R.	Godsey, F. M.	Mitchell, J. E.
Bolling, W. R.	Green, Charles.	Moore, Sampson.
Bowman, N. B.	Green, John L.	Morgan, J. H.
Boyd, Andrew.	Hammerling, C. D.	Norvell, Charles.
Boyd, James.	Holley, W. E.	Offterdinger, Herman.
Bradley, William.	Hunt, H. C.	Palmer, C. F.
Brook, St. Geo. T.	Ingram, J. R.	Percival, George.
Browning, C. P.	Irvine, W. A.	Perrigo, George.
Browning, John.	Jones, J. W.	Perriman, William P.
Callahan, J. E.	Kasey, J. B.	Pettyjohn, S. W.
Carnefix, E. M.	Kefauver, William.	Phelps, J. C. W.
Caruthers, Jos.	Kemper, Hugh.	Purvis, W. C.
Clay, D. C.	Kinnear, George A.	Read, John A.
Coles, John.	Kinnear, John A.	Roberts, H. T.
Cox, John C.	Kinnear, William.	Rucker, James G.
Cox, P. S.	Langhorne, J. Kent.	Sale, J. E.
Cox, Samuel.	Lawson, Joe.	Seabury, E. C.
Cox, Thad.	Lawson, S. M.	Seabury, R. M.
Crumpton, Robert.	Leake, F. M.	Seabury, W. J.
Dameron, C. D.	Leman, A. H.	Sherrar, John C.
Dobyns, Joe.	Lewis, John C.	Smith, John Thomas.
Dunnington, V. G.	Lock, Daniel.	Smith, William N.
Early, S. H.	Love, A. D.	Sneed, S. Emmitt.
Edwards, J. E.	Love, S. A.	Spencer, W. R.

Stone, Frank.	Thurman, Alexander.	Watson, W. H.
Sullivan, Dennis.	Thurman, Powhatan.	Whitlow, W. H.
Sumpter, S. R.	Toler, W. D.	Witt, J. C.
Taylor, John O.	Tucker, Willis.	Woodruff, A. M.
Taylor, O. P.	Tyree, Richard.	Wright, J. L.
Taylor, Thomas P.	Wall, Thomas.	

LEE BATTERY, COMPANY A, Braxton's Battalion, Virginia Artillery.

*First Captain*, Pierce B. Anderson. *Second Lieut.*, William Early.  
*Second Captain*, Charles J. Raine. *Second Lieut.*, W. H. Hughes.  
*Third Capt.*, Wm. W. Hardwicke. *Second Lieut.*, James Hughes.  
*First Lieutenant*, C. W. Statham. *First Sergeant*, W. H. Broyles.  
*Second Lieut.*, Chas. J. Raine. *Second Sergeant*, Thos. Franklin.  
*Second Lieut.*, John R. Massey. *Third Sergeant*, Wm. Eads.  
*Second Lieut.*, W. W. Hardwicke. *Fourth Sergeant*, Thos. Wood.  
*Orderly Sergeant*, Alex. East.

PRIVATES.

Alvis, Sam.	Goolsby, Joshua.	Rule, Peter.
Brooks, William.	Grubs, William.	Robinson, James.
Brooks, James.	Goolsby, Louis.	Robinson, Turner.
Brooks, T. S.	Green, John.	Richey, James.
Brooks, Thomas.	Hyman, Henry.	Rock, George.
Bowman, John.	Hugus, Benj.	Raine, James.
Bransom, Jackson.	Hughes, James.	Stewart, William.
Bateman, Sam.	Johnson, Charles.	Sprouts, William.
Broyles, Samuel A.	Johnson, Thomas.	Sprouts, Henry.
Cregg, Callahan.	Johnson, Joseph.	Shepard, Joseph.
Caldwell, Archer.	Kersey, William.	Shepard, Richard.
Cox, John.	Kersey, James.	Smith, Joseph.
Coleman, Singleton.	Kinlock, William.	Stanley, William.
Coleman, George.	Kirsey, Edward.	Stanley, William, Jr.
Coffee, Thomas.	Lynch, John.	Sharp, William.
Castillo, Patrick.	Lipscomb, Wm.	Sharp, Henry.
Depriest, William.	Layne, Wm.	Seay, James.
Davidson, Benj.	Mays, Alonzo.	Turner, Wm. R.
Dunn, Samuel.	Milstead, Frank.	Turpin, Riley.
Donivan, William.	Mitchell, William.	Taylor, James.
East, William.	Manning, John.	Trent, Benj.
Eads, Thomas.	Moraity, Patrick.	Walker, Reese.
Eads, Joe.	Norvell, George.	Walker, John.
Eads, Samuel.	Norvell, Marion.	Walker, William.
Friedhoff, Hammond.	Purdue, Josiah.	Whorley, William.
Fletcher, Lucian.	Purdue, Benj.	Wood, Patrick.
Falwell, John.	Phelps, William.	Wright, William.
Gowin, James.	Plumb, Louis.	Woolridge, Richard.
Gowin, John.	Roach, William.	Woolridge, Peter.
Gowin, Sam.	Roach, James.	Woolridge, Beverly.
Gaddess, John B.	Rider, Isaiah.	Woolridge, Daniel.
Green, Charles.		

BEAUREGARD RIFLES (afterward Beauregard Artillery, or Moorman's Battery), mustered into service at Lynchburg, Va., May 11, 1861:

*First Capt.*, Marcellus N. Moorman. *Second Sergt.*, John J. Shoemaker.  
*Second Capt.*, John J. Shoemaker. *Third Sergt.*, James K. Read.  
*First Lieut.*, Blake L. Woodson. *Fourth Sergt.*, Ed. H. Moorman.  
*Second Lieut.*, Ferd. C. Hutter. *First Corp.*, Henry D. Yancey.  
*Third Lieut.*, Joseph B. Smith. *Second Corp.*, Aug. Leftwich.  
*First Sergt.*, Charles R. Phelps. *Third Corp.*, Charles L. Burch.  
*Fourth Corp.*, John Hurley.

## PRIVATES.

Burkholder, Robt. C.	Isbell, David D.	Pettyjohn, Jesse N.
Boyd, James M.	Johnson, William R.	Preston, Samuel T.
Boyd, Charles A.	Jones, McK. W.	Padgett, Radford H.
Boyd, Edward D.	Jones, John D.	Perkins, Richard J.
Brown, Samuel H.	Kinnear, George A.	Quinlan, Edward.
Brown, William R.	Logan, Henry D.	Rucker, James G.
Burford, William E.	Loose, William.	Ritchey, Harvie F.
Burford, William C.	Morris, Charles W.	Reid, William S.
Burford, Archer L.	Morris, William A.	Read, John A.
Burch, Thomas P.	Murphy, Walter B.	Rose, Harry J.
Boydton, Wm. Shelley.	Murphy, Albert E.	Rosser, Ed. B.
Bradley, James M.	Meredith, Samuel A.	Steptoe, Nathaniel M.
Cobbs, James A.	Mundy, Zachary N.	Smithson, Leslie C.
Cary, John.	Mayo, Leonard.	Stephens, James D.
Cullen, Thomas P.	Marx, William.	Stephens, James W.
Clopton, William A.	Miller, Robert R.	Slaughter, John A.
Christian, John S.	Morford, William P.	Stratton, Albert F.
Coffee, William W.	Moore, Joseph.	Stratton, Jacob.
Dornin, Anthony E.	Marshall, Hunter.	Smith, Vincent C.
Derr, Charles H.	Meadow, T. P.	Schaffter, Aurelius.
Edmondson, John T.	Mauck, Peter D.	Turpin, W. R.
Edwards, John T.	McDonald, Alex.	Vorhauer, William.
Fitzgerald, Wm. N.	McMaster, John.	Watts, Richard A.
Farmer, Calvin.	McGrath, John.	Wood, John F.
Fisher, G. W.	McAlister, Robt. C.	Webb, John W.
Furgerson, Stephen B.	Nunnalee, Lewis T.	Woodroof, Suprey C.
Fitch, Charles.	North, Clayton.	Woodroof, J. W.
Fariss, Richard.	Pamplin, William J.	Wooling, Henry B.
Green, George W. L.	Poindexter, G. H.	Wills, Alexander F.
Gordon, Samuel A.	Percival, Peter.	Whitten, A. E.
Hanks, Peter D.	Pettyjohn, Charles.	Williams, Charles W.
Hamlett, Robert A.	Pettyjohn, Joseph.	Yeatman, Thomas R.

LATHAM'S BATTERY, COMPANY D, Thirty-Eighth Virginia  
Battalion.

<i>First Captain</i> , H. Grey Latham.	<i>Second Lieut.</i> , J. L. Thompson.
<i>Second Captain</i> , James Dearing.	<i>Second Lieut.</i> , Jos. G. Blount.
<i>Third Captain</i> , Jos. G. Blount.	<i>Second Lieut.</i> , W. H. Blackwell.
<i>Fourth Captain</i> , J. W. Dickerson.	<i>Second Lieut.</i> , N. H. Hazlewood.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , Geo. S. Davidson.	<i>Sergeant</i> , C. A. Taylor.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , Jas. W. Dickerson.	<i>Sergeant</i> , S. R. Lampkin.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , T. F. Richardson.	<i>Sergeant</i> , G. W. Apperson.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , J. L. Thompson.	<i>Sergeant</i> , M. L. Percival.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , W. J. Folkes.	<i>Corporal</i> , Wm. P. Taliaferro.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , L. Clark Leftwich.	<i>Corporal</i> , J. B. Ley.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , William King.	<i>Corporal</i> , R. J. Rice.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , Chas. A. Taylor.	<i>Drummer</i> , James Chenault.

PRIVATES.

Allen, A.	Hughes, Hugh.	Phelps, Jos. M.
Blackwell, Wm. H.	Hickey, Daniel.	Phelps, J. B.
Biby, George. W.	Heckworth, L. C.	Patteson, W. H.
Coleman, Clifton L.	Hughes, T. N.	Read, William.
Carndea, William.	Kendall, George E.	Reynolds, Benj.
Cox, William F.	Kennady, John.	Ross, Thomas.
Camden, Samuel H.	Laine, J. H.	Radley, John.
Cullen, J. W.	Lindsey, W.	Richardson, T. F.
Creasy, James F.	McGuley, J. B.	Robinson, A. P.
Coleman, R. H.	McCanna, James.	Stanley, George W.
Chavers, J. L.	McCreary, Daniel.	Sumpter, A. McK.
Camden, William.	McCreary, John W.	Spencer, Albert.
Chenault, C. O.	Moore, W. S.	Spencer, Wm. A.
Day, C. R.	Moore, Jere.	Spencer, James.
Davidson, F. M.	Moseley, G. W.	Thompson, J. L.
Dickell, Charles.	Marks, T. V.	Tibbe, John A.
Dayton, E. T.	Mason, J. N.	Torgee, Geo. W.
Dowdy, James M.	Mays, James W.	Wicker, R. T.
Fields, Leon.	Oliver, William H.	Wicker, William.
Fat, George F.	O'Brien, Wm. A.	Wyatt, C. N.
Godsey, Frank.	Owen, J. B.	Woolridge, M. W.
Goff, Thomas.	Perry, J. G.	Walden, E. H.
Gilliam, James D.	Padgett, Geo.	Wright, G. R.
Gilliam, Wm. A.	Pettit, E. D.	Woolridge, Peter W.
Gilliam, Cornelius.	Phelps, Thomas.	Wright, C. L.
Graham, Thomas.	Perry, C. M.	Viar, Jacob.



## DAVIDSON'S BATTERY, COMPANY C, Thirteenth Virginia Battalion.

*First Captain*, Geo. S. Davidson. *Second Lieut.*, W. Roane Ruffin.  
*Second Capt.*, J. H. Chamberlayne. *First Sergeant*, James C. Otey.  
*First Lieut.*, John A. Elliott. *Second Sergeant*, D. M. D. Smithson.  
*First Lieut.*, Joseph Lawson. *Third Sergeant*, Ed. J. Duffell.  
*First Lieut.*, St. Geo. R. Fitzhugh. *Fourth Sergeant*, Wm. A. Ballard.  
*Second Lieut.*, W. T. Oliver. *Fifth Sergeant*, Christopher C. Boyd.  
*Second Lieut.*, John T. Johnson. *Fifth Sergeant*, James L. Wood.  
*Second Lieut.*, Thos. W. Powell. *Corporal*, John J. Smith.  
*Second Lieut.*, James C. Otey. *Corporal*, Joseph Cohn.  
*Second Lieut.*, Robert Ellett. *Corporal*, John R. Daniel.  
*Second Lieut.*, Joseph Cohn. *Corporal*, Wm. W. Omohundro.

## PRIVATES.

Alvis, G. E.	Johnson, Thos. H.	Phelps, John.
Alvis, J. T.	Keys, W. H.	Phelps, Jos. E.
Allen, William.	Kelly, Robert.	Perkinson, Henry.
Ballard, John.	Lewis, John R.	Padgett, Callohill C.
Brooks, Custus.	Layne, David S.	Padgett, John W.
Briggs, Geo. L.	Loath, Julius.	Padgett, R. B. F.
Bryant, John J.	Liggon, D. L.	Pribble, Cornelius J.
Broyles, John J.	Lawhorne, Thos. G.	Pribble, Frank C.
Childress, Wm. T.	Leonard, Wm.	Powers, John.
Callahan, Hezekiah L.	Lloyd, Edward.	Parson, John R.
Callahan, John.	Manley, J. H.	Roberts, Richard.
Dunbar, Geo. W.	Melton, John F.	Reynolds, John, Sr.
Davidson, Ellis C.	Marsh, John W.	Reynold, John J., Jr.
Doss, Robert H.	Marsh, Robert M.	Reynolds, Fayette.
Daniel, John R.	Marsh, Peter M.	Rouke, Wm. O.
Day, John R.	Martin, Samuel J.	Richardson, S. M.
Driskill, John R.	Moore, Charles M.	Stewart, Warren A.
Echols, Wm. C.	Moore, Samuel F.	Stewart, John P.
Echols, Thomas.	Moore, James H.	Stanley, Henry.
Eika, Frederick.	Moore, Richard.	Shell, Landon H.
Fulks, Marshall.	McClintick, Robert.	Seay, Peter.
Freeman, Leroy.	Murry, Michael.	Seay, Isaac.
Foster, James.	Morrison, John.	Smith, John J.
Frye, Ferd. K.	Miller, Wm. H.	Seaymour, Wm. S.
Frye, Wm. H.	Nowell, Robert H.	Thomas, W. T.
Graham, Samuel.	North, Adam.	Thomas, Marcellus A.
Gilliam, Robert.	Newell, Thomas.	Thomas, Wm. H.
Glenn, Richard.	Nelson, Robt. P.	Taylor, Wm. H.
Hunter, Nehemiah H.	Omohundro, John B.	Thayer, Robert.
Holcomb, Henry.	Omohundro, Wm. W.	Umphreys, Edward.
Hannah, Robert M.	Peters, Jesse.	Waldron, Adel.
Hall, Samuel F.	Plumb, Lewis.	Wood, James L.
Jones, W. W.	Phelps, Charles.	Wells, James M.
Jenkins, Obediah.	Phelps, Charles R.	Whitten, Gustavus.



### HEAVY ARTILLERY, COMPANY C, Fourth Regiment Virginia Artillery:

*First Capt.*, Samuel D. Preston. *First Sergt.*, Stephen C. Perrow.  
*Second Capt.*, Thomas S. Preston. *Second Sergt.*, F. J. Rockenbach.  
*First Lieut.*, Thomas S. Preston. *Third Sergt.*, John J. Linkinhoker.  
*Second Lieut.*, Wm. H. Banton. *Fourth Sergt.*, A. M. Davies.  
*Second Lieut.*, John W. Davis. *Fifth Sergt.*, George W. Wyatt.  
*Second Lieut.*, Stephen C. Perrow. *Corporal*, William C. Mays.  
*Second Lieut.*, Thomas A. Tibbs. *Corporal*, J. N. Haynes.  
*Second Lieut.*, F. J. Rockenbach. *Corporal*, Benj. H. Hawkins.  
*Corporal*, Alfred D. Hickman.

#### PRIVATES.

Brafford, Robert A.	Hickman, Alex.	Moxley, George W.
Ballowe, W. A.	Hickman, Matthew A.	Oneman, N. Proffitt.
Bocock, S. R.	Holt, George W.	Perdew, John.
Brown, Bird.	Hope, Robert.	Phelps, James R.
Brown, Preston.	Howard, John C.	Read, W. N.
Bryant, Joseph.	Isenhower, James.	Rice, D. C.
Bryant, Lyman.	Isaacs, W. H.	Selby, W. M.
Butts, William R.	Johnson, John J.	Sasser, W. T.
Crawford, William.	Johnson, Robert A.	Terry, R. S.
Cash, John I.	Jones, James W.	Thacker, D.
Campbell, W. A.	Kenny, James M.	Tucker, C. D.
Cushwell, Thomas.	Kirby, W. R.	Tucker, C. H.
Cafflin, John W.	Lane, Edward.	Tucker, William.
Dawson, Harry.	Lingleton, W. R.	Thurman, Archibald.
Dixon, John J.	Maine, Isaac S.	Tollys, J. H.
Fitzgerald, Chas. J.	Mays, Joshua B.	Turner, Thomas H.
Fitzgerald, Geo. A.	Mason, Benj. D.	Tyree, Augustus.
Ford, Simeon W.	McCormack, Caspar.	Vier, Edward.
Goolsby, Paul A.	Moore, Gustavus.	Walker, George T.
Grant, Paul H.	Morris, George W.	Warren, Edward.
Grant, W. H.	Morris, N. D.	Wilkerson, Thomas.
Harris, A. W.	Morris, W. C.	Yuille, Philip P.

### LEE'S BODY GUARD, afterwards Company E, Thirty-ninth Battalion Virginia Cavalry:\*

*Captain*, A. H. Pettigrew. *First Lieutenant*, J. A. Armistead.  
*Second Lieutenant*, Fred. Mitchell.

#### PRIVATES.

Baber, John.	Franklin, Samuel.	Perrow, Willis.
Bagby, Lilburn.	Farmer, William.	Rodes, John.
Couch, James M.	Hunter, Thomas.	Slaughter, Samuel.
Craddock, David.	Johns, J. O.	Taliaferro, C. C.
Chumbley, Joseph.	Jones, Edmund W.	Taliaferro, Hugh.
Christian, Nat.	Jones, John T.	Thompson, Thomas.
Franklin, Thos. E.	Kinnear, James.	

\* Partial Roster.

KIRKPATRICK'S BATTERY, COMPANY A, Thirty-first Battalion  
Virginia Artillery.\*

*Captain*, Thos. J. Kirkpatrick.      *Second Lieut.*, R. G. Scott.  
*First Lieut.*, George W. Hobson.      *Third Lieut.*, A. R. Woodroof.

PRIVATES.

Butterworth, Moses.	Kinckle, Frank T.	McCorkle, John J.
Christian, John.	Kinnear, John H.	Miller, Frank T.
Doss, William.	Lewis, John.	Nowlin, James B.
Hains, Christopher.	Mason, John T.	Petty, William J.
Hewitt, A. Bolling.	McCausland, Jas. F.	Rodes, Lafayette P.
Hewitt, A. I.	McDaniel, William L.	Step toe, W. T.
Hewitt, A. R.	Moore, Thomas W.	Step toe, Jacob M.
Horner, James W.	McKinney, Barney.	Wills, Edwin D.
Inge, William J.	McCorkle, William.	Yancey, W. T.

SECOND REGIMENT VIRGINIA CAVALRY.†

*First Colonel*, R. C. W. Radford.  
*Second Colonel*, T. T. Munford.  
*Third Colonel*, Cary Breckinridge  
*First Lieutenant-Colonel*, T. T. Munford.  
*Second Lieutenant-Colonel*, J. W. Watts.  
*Third Lieutenant-Colonel*, Cary Breckinridge.  
*Fourth Lieutenant-Colonel*, W. F. Graves.  
*First Major*, J. S. Langhorne,  
*Second Major*, A. L. Pitzer.  
*Third Major*, Cary Breckinridge.  
*Fourth Major*, W. F. Graves.  
*Fifth Major*, Thomas Whitehead.  
*First Adjutant*, R. H. Banks.  
*Second Adjutant*, Lomax Tayloe.  
*Third Adjutant*, John W. Tayloe.  
*Fourth Adjutant*, Samuel Griffin.  
*First Assistant Surgeon*, S. H. Meredith.  
*Second Assistant Surgeon*, W. H. Bowyer.  
*Third Assistant Surgeon*, W. B. Davies.  
*Fourth Assistant Surgeon*, J. H. Nelson.  
*Fifth Assistant Surgeon*, W. H. Peake.  
*Sixth Assistant Surgeon*, James Roan.  
*Seventh Assistant Surgeon*, W. H. Shackleford.  
*First Quartermaster*, W. H. Trent.  
*First Commissary*, Albert McDaniel.  
*First Sergeant-Major*, William Steptoe.

\* This is a roster of the Lynchburg members.

† First mounted regiment organized in Virginia. Organized at Lynchburg May 8, 1861, Colonel J. A. Early, mustering officer.

- Second Sergeant-Major*, John Fulks.  
*Third Sergeant-Major*, R. T. Watts.  
*Fourth Sergeant-Major*, W. J. Holcombe.  
*Fifth Sergeant-Major*, Samuel Griffin.  
*First Color-Sergeant*, Lomax Tayloe.  
*Second Color-Sergeant*, H. D. Yancey.  
*Third Color-Sergeant*, James E. Tucker.  
*Fourth Color-Sergeant*, J. T. Morgan.  
*First Commissary-Sergeant*, C. H. Almond.  
*First Quartermaster-Sergeant*, F. Merriweather.  
*Farrier*, F. Williams.  
*Chief Blacksmiths*, W. B. Bowyer and B. Hughes.  
*First Bugler*, J. H. Kasey.  
*Second Bugler*, William Wilson.  
*Chaplain*, W. W. Berry.  
*Adjutant's Clerk and Ordnance Officers*, M. Guggenheimer and T. P. Tayloe.  
*Regimental Band*, George R. Lyman, Leader; Charles H. Rau, Thomas Walker, Frank Myering, A. R. Edwards, James M. Edwards, Hercy E. Carper, H. M. Harris, R. W. Thurman, Thomas Wilson.  
*Company A*, Captain William R. Terry, Bedford county.  
*Company B*, Captain John S. Langhorne, Lynchburg.  
*Company C*, Captain Andrew L. Pitzer, Botetourt county.  
*Company D*, G. W. B. Hale, Franklin county.  
*Company E*, Edgar Whitehead, Amherst county.  
*Company F*, James Wilson, Bedford county.  
*Company G*, R. C. W. Radford, Bedford county.  
*Company H*, Joel W. Flood, Appomattox county.  
*Company I*, J. D. Alexander, Campbell county.  
*Company K*, Eugene Davis, Albemarle county.

# OFFICIAL ROSTERS OF THE LYNCHBURG COMPANIES IN THE SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES IN THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

THE ZOUAVES, COMPANY E, Second Regiment Virginia Volunteers:

<i>Captain</i> , R. E. Craighill.	<i>Corporal</i> , B. B. Murdock.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , A. B. Percy.	<i>Corporal</i> , J. M. Tanner.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , A. S. Burnham.	<i>Corporal</i> , Henry L. Johnson.
<i>First Sergt.</i> , Guy M. Langhorne.	<i>Corporal</i> , L. E. Wingfield.
<i>Q'rmaster Sergt.</i> , M. Allen.	<i>Corporal</i> , George T. Pleasants.
<i>Sergt.</i> , W. L. Holt.	<i>Corporal</i> , Harry P. Baker.
<i>Sergt.</i> , J. R. Mitcham.	<i>Musician</i> , Langhorne D. Lewis.
<i>Sergt.</i> , R. C. Williams.	<i>Musician</i> , William P. McNeer.
<i>Sergt.</i> , H. O. Holt.	<i>Artificer</i> , F. S. Moore.
	<i>Wagoner</i> , Spot. F. Fulks.

## PRIVATES.

Armistead, H. M.	Hickson, Ed.	Noel, R. F.
Armistead, L. L., Jr.	Hickson, M. B.	Owney, T. L.
Anderson, R. L.	Hopkins, G. H.	Padgett, P. T.
Andrews, James P.	Hopkins, W. A.	Pitman, W. G.
Brightwell, E. W.	Hogan, O. S.	Quarles, S. H.
Bowles, Ed. F.	Hickok, John D.	Ross, G. E.
Brown, A. D.	Johnson, H. L.	Senseney, W. P.
Browne, J. L.	Jordan, W. B.	Scott, W. P.
Brooder, E. F.	Jerry, G. W.	Shands, William.
Browne, E. J.	Jordan, John B.	Southall, Ashton G.
Canada, E. H.	Jordan, Hugo.	Smith, S. J.
Carter, L. G.	Kern, LeRoy E.	Stephenson, J. H. B.
Craxton, N. W.	Long, J. H.	Thomas, R. O.
Duffel, E. A.	Layne, W. R.	Turpin, Patrick.
Duffel, V. H.	Lewis, R. B.	Thompson, George B.
Easley, C. B.	Layne, F. S.	Winston, Joseph H.
Evans, W. H.	Lee, R. L.	Wilkinson, Thos. R.
Forsberg, F. A.	Long, R. L.	Witt, J. E.
Fletcher, Ashton.	Loving, R. W.	Williams, R. L.
Goggin, John O. L.	Messler, E. M.	Wood, R. E. L.
Hensley, James O.	McCormick, G. H.	Wolfenden, J. G.
Henson, George L.	Moseley, R. M.	

## HOME GUARD, COMPANY E, Third Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

<i>First Captain</i> , F. C. Scruggs.	<i>Corporal</i> , C. S. Adams.
<i>Second Captain</i> , W. S. Faulkner.	<i>Corporal</i> , F. W. Agnor.
<i>First Lieutenant</i> , W. J. Seabury.	<i>Corporal</i> , G. W. Gilbert.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , W. S. Faulkner.	<i>Corporal</i> , C. D. Hamner.
<i>First Sergeant</i> , G. R. Lewis.	<i>Corporal</i> , R. A. Lacy.
<i>Q'rmaster Sergt.</i> , R. L. Stabler.	<i>Corporal</i> , R. H. Oglesby.
<i>Sergeant</i> , Frank Adams.	<i>Musician</i> , W. H. Tyree.
<i>Sergeant</i> , H. M. Scott.	<i>Musician</i> , W. H. Bailey.
<i>Sergeant</i> , H. C. Snead.	<i>Artificer</i> , Patrick Kelly.
<i>Sergeant</i> , J. H. Akers.	<i>Wagoner</i> , P. M. Jones.

## PRIVATES.

Adams, Chas. L.	Harris, W. E.	Oglesby, Robert D.
Burrow, Bardon C.	Hix, Henry A.	Payne, David B.
Bondurant, H. C.	Harris, J. B.	Pollard, James O.
Brown, J. L.	Jenkins, Ed.	Pendleton, W. C., Jr.
Brown, Chas. L.	Kinnear, Robert.	Roberts, H. H.
Berry, Little.	Kemper, B. F.	Rucker, Edwin.
Bradley, D.	Light, Brownlow.	Robinson, Geo. W.
Camp, Robert P.	Loyd, J. J., Jr.	Sanders, Joseph W.
Carter, Chas. D.	Lacy, Hays O.	Stone, John A.
Cox, Walter E.	Lindsay, C. D.	Sholes, John H.
Carter, T. S.	Mosby W. H.	Sprinkle, Emmet B.
Calloway, James D.	Morris, C. S.	Spence, Wade A.
Dickey, Rufus M.	Morgan, R. W., Jr.	Taylor, Joel F.
Davis, W. E.	Mays, Rennie O.	Tompkins, Alex. S.
Deverick, W. B.	Murkland, Ed. A.	Talbot, W. E.
Fosco, William.	Moorman, Geo. L.	Thompson, John.
Gill, Charles E.	Murry, Thomas J.	Watts, S. C.
Garland, Landon C.	Minter, Wm. E.	Wilson, Harry S.
Garland, J. P., Jr.	Mitchell, A. C.	Wellford, James L.
Grim, George E.	Noel, Claude R.	Wilson, Walter C.
Hill, A. B.	Nichols, E. J.	Watson, E. L.

THE FITZ LEE RIFLES, COMPANY L, Third Regiment Virginia  
Volunteers:

<i>Captain</i> , R. L. Miller.	<i>Corporal</i> , William F. Enochs.
<i>First Lieut.</i> , John D. Clark.	<i>Corporal</i> , Walter L. Fulks.
<i>Second Lieut.</i> , R. H. T. Adams, Jr.	<i>Corporal</i> , James H. Snider.
<i>First Sergt.</i> , W. D. Monroe.	<i>Corporal</i> , Ernest Hall.
<i>Q'r'm'r Sergt.</i> , Alvin B. Scruggs.	<i>Corporal</i> , James C. Peerman.
<i>Sergeant</i> , Ed. Murphy.	<i>Corporal</i> , James F. Lyle.
<i>Sergeant</i> , Daniel A. Broader.	<i>Musician</i> , Walter Almond.
<i>Sergeant</i> , John E. Pettus.	<i>Musician</i> , Joseph L. App.
<i>Sergeant</i> , Wm. P. Gorman.	<i>Artificer</i> , Robert L. Atkins.
<i>Wagoner</i> , Charles H. Brown.	

PRIVATES.

Abbott, C. F.	Gilliam, George W.	McKenna, F. E.
Adams, C.	Green, W. H.	McKenna, Ed.
Brooks, D. J.	Hendricks, T. H.	O'Meara, J. F.
Black, Edgar.	Hall, W. D.	Peters, Stephen.
Burch, G. A.	Harvey, Robert E.	Pendleton, Charles.
Brown, R. C.	Hamilton, G. E.	Pickett, W. J.
Bowles, Henry F.	Hendershall, H. J.	Payne, W. J.
Broader, J. P.	Hudson, Luke.	Riley, J. L.
Burnley, J. W.	Jenkins, H. W.	Ray, R. W.
Childress, C. W.	Jennings, Jesse U.	Rominey, M.
Childress, J. C.	Kennedy, D. F.	Slavin, W. S.
Cahill, E. W.	Kennedy, S. H.	Saunders, S. L.
Crawford, W. G.	Kelly, R. E.	Schultz, J. C.
Cheatwood, S. M.	Kelly, J. W.	Stinnett, Warren.
Carter, C. D.	Kelly, D. J.	Slavin, Robert L.
Doyle, Michael.	LeGrand, J. W.	Turner, J. R.
Dunbar, Harry.	Leffew, James.	Turner, W. E.
Duff, R. F.	Layton, Reuben E.	Turner, Ed.
Dillard, J. F.	Lyle, J. F.	Vest, R. C.
Drinkard, B. H.	Lawless, Mike L.	Wheeler, E. C.
Evans, David T.	Mallery, T. E.	Woody, M. G.
Eubank, George.	Murphy, W. R.	Wood, James B.
Foster, W. H.	Moreland, B. M.	Woods, Patrick.
Glass, Clarence.	Martin, S. R.	Yuille, James F.
Godsey, W.	Morgan, E. W.	Zwanziger, J.
Goff, Nathan.		









No. 1378 Sect. T Shelf 1

## CONTENTS

Lincoln National Life Foundation  
Collateral Lincoln Library

71.2009.084 05972

